



**I PURCHASED**

**THE COMMENTARY ON THE DHAMMAPADA**

**VOL. IV.**



**Pali Text Society**

---

# **The Commentary on the Dhammapada**

**EDITED BY**

**H. C. NORMAN, M.A.**

**LATE PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE AT QUEEN'S COLLEGE, BEXARES**

**VOL. IV**

**London**

**PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY**

**BY**

**LUZAC & COMPANY, LTD.**

**46 GREAT RUSSELL STREET, W.C.1**

**1970**



P

294.3823

T 595 a.d.n

v. 4

*First published* - 1906

*Reprinted* - - 1970

SBN 7189 0484 2

C 6629

This reprint of  
The Commentary on the Dhammapada  
and the Index volume  
has been made possible by the generosity  
of the  
Well-Wisher  
who sponsored the reprint  
in 1969 of  
Buddhist Legends  
by E. W. Burlingame

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY  
CALCUTTA 700018

Acc. No 49319

Date... 7. 11. 88

SL. no. 081233

*All rights reserved*

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, LTD.,  
CAXTON HILL, HERTFORD.

NO LENDING

## NORMAN AND HIS WORK

THE untimely death of Harry C. Norman adds yet another to the cruel blows sustained by the Pali Text Society in the loss of Richard Morris and Edmund Hardy. Strength and reason availed till he had not only sent the remainder of his manuscript of the Dhammapada Commentary to the press, but had also revised it in part, and had left nearly complete indexes not only for this volume, but also for the whole work taken together. But, steady as had been the output of his leisure hours for us—an average of nearly 220 printed pages a year for seven years—he had shown, in one of the last letters he wrote to me, that he was prepared to add yet other such massive stone to the temple of Pali literature made accessible. ‘Has anyone,’ he wrote in February last year, ‘offered to do the Manoratha-pūraṇī on the Anguttara? If it were thought worth while [if!], I should be glad to undertake it. . . . The transcription I could do in my next summer holidays in the hills, and as I am due [to get] furlough of a year or more in September, I could come home and collate. It is full of most interesting material, as you know.’

Edmund Hardy’s work, in preparation for an edition of this important Commentary, was left incomplete by his death nine years ago. The first portion, nearly ready for press, the rest prepared in parts, was committed to our keeping by his executors. It seemed that at length the much desired successor was at hand. Alas! untimely death was the mantle that actually fell from that incomparable worker, and not, as we had hoped, the accomplishment of unfulfilled intent. As late as March 20 Norman wrote, in reply to our glad acceptance of his editorship, to inquire how much of the preparatory work yet remained to be done,

adding: 'The existing material might be kept by you till my advent; in the meantime I could make provision for filling up *lacunæ*, and get the whole ready for press during my furlough, at home, after October, 1913.'

So filled did he seem, till two bare weeks before the end, with splendid zest for fresh labours, looking solely to the reward that the long climb up untrodden slopes might bring him in newly-found 'interesting material, as you know!'

But the strain was proving too great for one whom the Buddha would have called 'a thoroughbred.' At this time—so his colleague, Professor Mulvany, wrote to us—'he did an enormous amount of intellectual work, while his time was greatly encroached on by his unlimited readiness to see and help with instruction (or also money) students of all sorts and subjects, whether of his college or not. . . . Early last year (1912) he accepted a good deal of examination work at the examinations of last March at the University of Allahabad. Somewhat later the Registrarship of the Sanskrit College Examinations was transferred to him. This involved a great deal of work; at Christmas it was very heavy.' When they took place, in February, 1913, 'there were about 2,000 candidates, and he himself verified every entry in the marks' register. He had then himself to pass, or reject, the candidates. . . . At the same time the University results had begun to come in, and he was sorely troubled at the severity he felt compelled, as examiner, to exercise. Besides the Sanskrit papers, he lived to mark over 100 out of 700 papers in English (B.A. examination). . . .'

It is a small tribute to add, but I owe it to say, that in this maelstrom of work he could yet find time and thought to do all for me he could, in trying to get help for the illustrations in my volume of Theragāthā translation, writing from time to time.

Many waters have flown down great Gangā since the pen fell from Norman's hand, but some delay in completing the work he had practically brought to birth was inevitable. The revision of the last three or four sheets of the text, and

the copying out of the Indexes, etc., have been most kindly accomplished for us by his pupil, Pandit Lakshman Śāstrī, of whose own work we hope to see more.

For a brief biography of Norman, we are glad to be indebted to the able and sympathetic memoir by Professor Maedonell, reprinted hereunder, with the kindly accorded permission of the Royal Asiatic Society, from its Journal.

For the newly orphaned Commentary on the Anguttara, our readers will rejoice with us in hearing that Professor Dr. M. Walleser, of Heidelberg, has consented to take up the burden, and will shortly have the first volume ready for press. To the consolation of the one work nobly finished before he went to rest, and of the other gallantly shouldered by one most competent, the Pali Text Society adds the stimulating and treasured memory of yet another who gave her freely of his best.

C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS.

## HARRY CAMPBELL NORMAN

(1878-1913)

On opening the *Oxford Universit Gazette* one morning last spring I received a great shock as my eye caught sight of the notice that H. C. Norman, M.A., of Trinity College, had died suddenly at Benares on April 11. Never before had the news of the death of any scholar ever filled me with such a feeling of consternation. For he was not only, with the sure promise of doing great things, cut off before completing half the natural span of life, but had been for five years a pupil in whose career from first to last I took a special personal interest.

Norman was born at Winkleigh, Devonshire, on December 19, 1878, being thus when he died only in his thirty-fifth year. His father was a physician practising in that village and its neighbourhood, and his mother a Miss Campbell, of Edinburgh. At the early age of nine he was placed under the care of his paternal uncle, to be educated at Edinburgh. There he first attended the Edinburgh Institution, at that time a flourishing school. Then, in 1896, he entered the University, where he had the advantage of studying Greek under the late Professor S. H. Butcher, and Latin under Professor Hardie. There also he laid the

foundation of his Sanskrit scholarship by attending the lectures of Professor Julius Eggeling, of whom both as a scholar and a faithful and generous friend he always spoke with the highest respect and admiration.

When he had been a year at Edinburgh University, he went south to try for a scholarship at Oxford. Much to his own surprise he not only succeeded in gaining one at Trinity College, but came out first on the list. Having taken his M.A. degree with honours in classics at Edinburgh, Norman went into residence at Trinity College in October, 1899. I made his acquaintance at the end of his first term, when he came to consult me about the continuation of his Sanskrit studies. Wasting no time, he at once set to work in the Christmas vacation to prepare for the Boden Sanskrit scholarship, which he competed for and won in March, 1900. This scholarship, of the annual value of £50 and tenable for four years, was not sufficient along with his Trinity scholarship to cover his Oxford expenses, in spite of his frugal habits. He accordingly determined to increase his resources in order to relieve his family of all pecuniary anxiety on his behalf, and resolutely commenced to work for the Vans Dunlop Sanskrit scholarship, which, being of the annual value of £100 and tenable for three years, was open to members of the University of Edinburgh. This he won with ease in 1901, coming out first in the competition. He was thus set free from pecuniary troubles and enabled to devote himself entirely to his Oxford studies. In 1901 he also obtained second class honours in classical moderations: he would doubtless have obtained a first could he have given himself up exclusively to classical work. In the summer of 1903 he obtained third class honours in the final classical school of *Literæ Humaniores*. Here, too, he would certainly have done better if so much of his time had not been absorbed by other studies, and if his tastes had not lain in the direction of languages and literature rather than of philosophy and ancient history.

Now at last able to devote himself entirely to his Indian work, he entered, in his fifth academical year, for the Honour School of Oriental Studies, offering Sanskrit for his principal, and Pali and the History of Indian Religions as his subsidiary subjects. Here he obtained first class honours in June, 1904. I had strongly urged him to take up this line of study, in the hope that he might obtain a good appointment in the Indian Educational Service, and thus find sufficient leisure to make contributions to

Oriental scholarship in India. With a view to such a post he had already sent in an application to the India Office. During his Oxford career Norman had paid a good deal of attention to modern languages, as is proved by the fact that he obtained not only the Taylorian University scholarship in Spanish (1900), but also that in French (1904). His proficiency was thus tested at Oxford by a high standard in no fewer than six languages, two ancient, two Oriental, and two modern.

After his examination in the Oriental school was over, I advised him not to relax in his Indian studies, but to take up Pāli as his main line rather than Sanskrit, owing to the fewness of workers in the former subject, and to its great and fundamental importance in the field of Buddhist scholarship. He had already made considerable progress in Pāli, thanks chiefly to the assistance of Dr. Estlin Carpenter, now Principal of Manchester College. As he readily fell in with my suggestion, I placed him in communication with Professor Rhys Davids, who invited him to undertake a critical edition of Buddhaghosa's great Commentary on the Pāli text that had been best and longest known in the West, the *Dhammapada*. Norman gladly agreed to the proposal, and with characteristic energy and enthusiasm threw himself into the preliminary work required for this extensive and laborious task.

By this time, the summer of 1904, his resources were coming to an end, for his various scholarships had run out. He was kept going by a vacation tutorship to two nephews of the King of Siam, and later by the work of cataloguing Sanskrit and Pāli books in the library of the Indian Institute. But towards the end of the year he felt he could not hold out much longer, and was seriously thinking of accepting a mastership for French in a Canadian school. I strongly dissuaded him from taking such a step, on the ground that it would practically put an end to his career as an Oriental scholar. In order to enable him to continue his preliminary work on the *Dhammapada*, I brought his case before the administrators of the Max Müller Memorial Fund, who voted him a liberal grant for the purpose of collating the necessary Pāli MSS. at Paris and Berlin. Though his time at Paris was very short, and he had delays and difficulties to contend with, he managed, by dint of hard work and long hours, to complete satisfactorily the collations he went there to make. At Berlin he spent three months. There he also attended University lectures, notably those of Professor

Pischel, the great Sanskrit and Prakrit scholar. Incidentally he made the best use of his opportunity of acquiring a colloquial familiarity with German. While he was working at Berlin in the early summer of 1905, the Chair of English Literature at Queen's College, Benares, fell vacant, and Norman was suddenly summoned to an interview at the India Office. Soon after he was offered and accepted the post. Having got together all the materials he required for constituting the text of Buddhaghosa's Commentary in India, he sailed for Bombay early in September, 1905, and in due course arrived at Benares. There he spent the remaining seven years and a half of his short life.

With characteristic resolution he lost no time in settling down to his Pāli work, and in the very next year (1906) after his arrival in India brought out the first volume of his edition, published by the Pāli Text Society. There could be no better testimony than this to Norman's tireless assiduity as a scholar; for it must be remembered that a great part of his time was necessarily taken up with his official duties, especially when he had to adapt himself to the totally new surroundings of his Indian career, that he entered fully into the social life of Benares from the outset, and that all his Oriental work had to be done in his leisure hours. The second volume appeared in 1909, the third in 1912, and the fourth and last was practically finished at the time of his death. The little that remains to be done to it will be completed by Pandit Lakshman Sāstrī and Professor and Mrs. Rhys Davids.

Norman's work, which is excellently done, marks a turning-point in Pāli research. For when the Pāli Text Society had completed the publication of the canonical text which it had undertaken, the next pressing want was the publication of the *complete* texts of all the fifth-century commentators. Norman's edition of Buddhaghosa was the first work of the kind actually accomplished. His name will therefore be associated with a new era in the publication of Buddhist text.\*

Though he devoted himself mainly to Pāli in India, he by no means neglected the study of Sanskrit. Thus he made for me an exhaustive collection of grammatical data from the *Vājasaneyi Samhitā*, the greater part of which have been incorporated in my *Vedic Grammar*, as acknowledged in a footnote on the first page of that

\* It should be said here that between 1885 and the appearance of the first volume in 1906, four volumes of Commentaries had been published (Hon. Secretary, Pāli Text Society).

work. He also furnished me with some other Sanskrit grammatical material, which I have not yet had an opportunity of utilizing. His seriousness of purpose in Oriental scholarship is shown by the fact that his very first holiday in India was spent, not in going to the hills, but in visiting South India, and especially Ceylon, where he made the most of his opportunities of familiarizing himself with Singhalese Buddhism and its antiquities. He wrote me a long and graphic account of this journey. From time to time I received other letters from him telling me how his work was progressing. One of the many amiable traits in his character was the gratitude he showed for any help he had received. Thus almost immediately after his arrival in India he sent me as a gift a fine specimen of Benares brass work, describing it as a *dakṣiṇā* to his *guru* at the conclusion of Vedic study. In 1908 I visited him at Benares. On that occasion he arranged to procure for me phonographic records of selected Vedic hymns as recited by Brahmans of different schools. He sent me two specimens, but unfortunately on each occasion the cylinders arrived partially broken and were otherwise not quite satisfactory. He then sent me a gramophone specimen, which was much better. I was about to write and ask him to arrange for a number of gramophone records, when the fatal news of his death arrived.

From what has been said it must be evident that Norman possessed all the instincts of the genuine scholar. He was also a man of very wide and out-of-the-way general reading, even at an early age. An illustration of this is a conversation I remember having had with him, soon after he came up to Oxford, about the operation of rhinoplasty as an invention of Indian surgery. He at once referred me to certain medieval European medical writers to whom the operation was known. Probably as a result of the wide range of his studies, Norman was distinguished by catholic tastes and tolerant views. This trait, added to his familiarity with ancient Indian literature and thought, enabled him to teach English literature to Indian students with sympathy and abundant illustration, in a way quite impossible to men not equipped with his rare combination of qualifications.

Norman had the further advantage of being a good-looking man of muscular physique. That he was one of the finest pedestrians of his time at Oxford is shown by the fact that in June, 1901, he with a friend walked from



Trinity College to Paddington Station in one day, a distance of 57 miles, which he covered in 13 hours. He was also fond of military exercise. At Oxford he was a member of the University Volunteer Corps, and in India became an enthusiastic member of the local Yeomanry Corps. Being a good cricketer and tennis player, he took a keen interest in promoting games and sports among the students of the College at Benares. He was thus a remarkably all-round man. It is not surprising that a scholar of such varied qualifications, combined with innate modesty and amiability, should have been very popular with colleagues, students, and the general society of Benares alike. Several of my friends who during the last few years visited Benares and, provided by me with introductions to Norman, made his acquaintance there, have one and all spoken with great appreciation of the geniality of the way in which he received them, as well as of the value of his work and influence at Benares. Only a fortnight before his death he entertained most hospitably two relatives of mine, who described him as being in good spirits and looking forward to coming home in a few months for a holiday. The news of his death being thus entirely unexpected made the shock I felt on seeing it all the greater. In a letter, written only a few days after the sad event, Norman's colleague, Professor C. M. Mulvany, formerly Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, says: 'It will be long before we meet his like. . . . There was quite a demonstration at his funeral, the like of which has rarely been seen in this country. The students of all castes and religions dragged the hearse from the College to the cemetery, took the coffin to the grave and lowered it in.'

The death, at so early an age, of a scholar of such intellectual and social endowments, of such promise and performance, has thus inflicted on the world of Indian learning a loss which is especially deplorable to those to whom he was personally known. But it is some consolation to his relatives and numerous friends to think that the first great task, in a new line of scholarship, that he had undertaken was practically completed, and that his blameless and strenuous life will long remain an influence for good among those with whom he came in contact.

## LIST OF VATTHUS, ETC.

### XXIII. NĀGAVAGGO

	PAGE
1. Attānaṃ ārabba kāthita - - - - -	1
2. Hatthācariyabhikkhu - - - - -	5
3. Parijippabrāhmaṇaputta - - - - -	7
4. Pasenadikosala - - - - -	15
5. Sānusaṃmaṇera - - - - -	18
6. Baddherakahatthi - - - - -	25
7. Sambahulabhikkhu - - - - -	26
8. Māra - - - - -	31

### XXIV. TAṆHĀVAGGO.

1. Kapilamaccha - - - - -	37
2. Sūkarapālikāya - - - - -	46
3. Vibbhantabhikkhu - - - - -	52
4. Bandhanāgāra - - - - -	53
5. Khemātherī - - - - -	57
6. Uggasena - - - - -	59
7. Cūladhanuggahapaṇḍita - - - - -	65
8. Māra - - - - -	69
9. Upakāḍḍivaka - - - - -	71
10. Sakkaṇḍha - - - - -	73
11. Aputtakaseṭṭhi - - - - -	76
12. Ankura - - - - -	80

### XXV. BHIKKHUVAGGO.

1. Pañcabhikkhu - - - - -	83
2. Haṃsaghātakabhikkhu - - - - -	86
3. Kokālika - - - - -	91
4. Dhammārāmatthera - - - - -	93
5. Vipakkhasevakabhikkhu - - - - -	95
6. Pañcaggadāyakabrāhmaṇa - - - - -	98

	PAGE
7. Sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ - - - -	101
8. Pañcasatabhikkhu - - - -	112
9. Santakāyatthera - - - -	113
10. Naṅgalakulatthera - - - -	115
11. Vakkalitthera - - - -	117
12. Sumanasāmaṇera - - - -	120

## XXVI. BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO.

1. Pasāḍabahulabrāhmaṇa - - - -	133
2. Sambahulabhikkhu - - - -	139
3. Māra - - - -	140
4. Aññatarabrāhmaṇa - - - -	141
5. Ānandatthera - - - -	142
6. Aññatarapabbajita - - - -	144
7. Sāriputtatthera - - - -	145
8. Mahāpajāpatigotamī - - - -	149
9. Sāriputtatthera - - - -	150
10. Jaṭilabrāhmaṇa - - - -	151
11. Kuhakabrāhmaṇa - - - -	152
12. Kisāgotamī - - - -	154
13. Ekabrāhmaṇa - - - -	158
14. Uggasena - - - -	159
15. Dvīnaṃ Brāhmaṇānaṃ - - - -	160
16. Akkosabhāradvāja - - - -	161
17. Sāriputtatthera - - - -	164
18. Uppalavaṇṇattherī - - - -	166
19. Aññatarabrāhmaṇa - - - -	167
20. Khemābhikkhunī - - - -	168
21. Pabbhāravāsītissatthera - - - -	169
22. Aññatarabhikkhu - - - -	174
23. Catunnaṃ sāmaṇeraṇaṃ - - - -	176
24. Mahāpanthakatthera - - - -	180
25. Pilindavacchatthera - - - -	181
26. Aññataratthera - - - -	183
27. Sāriputtatthera - - - -	184
28. Mahāmoggallānatthera - - - -	185
29. Revatatthera - - - -	186
30. Candābhatthera - - - -	187
31. Sivalitthera - - - -	192
32. Sundarasamuddatthera - - - -	194
33. Jaṭilatthera - - - -	199
34. Jotikatthera - - - -	221
35. Naṭapubbakatthera - - - -	224
36. Naṭapubbakatthera - - - -	225

*List of Vatthus, Etc.*

xv

	PAGE
37. Vaṅḡisatthera - - - - -	226
38. Dhammadinnattherī - - - - -	229
39. Aṅgulimālatthera - - - - -	231
40. Devahitabrāhmaṇa - - - - -	232
Epilogue - - - - -	234
Additional verses in K.B. - - - - -	238
Indexes - - - - -	240



## XXIII. NĀGAVAGGO.

### 1. ATTĀNAṆ ĀRABBHA KATHITAVATTHU.

AHAṆ nāgo vā<sup>1</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Kosambiyaṇ<sup>2</sup> viharanto attānaṇ ārabbha kathesi.

Vatthu Appamādavaggassa ādigāthāvaṇṇana<sup>3</sup> vitthāritam eva, vuttaṇ h' etaṇ tattha: Māgandiyā<sup>4</sup> tāsaṇ<sup>5</sup> kiñci kātuṇ asakkuṇitvā 'samaṇassa Gotamass' eva<sup>6</sup> kātabbāṇ<sup>7</sup> karissāmī<sup>8</sup> ti nāgarānaṇ lañcaṇ datvā 'samaṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> Gotamaṇ antonagaraṇ<sup>10</sup> pavisitvā carantaṇ dāsakammakaraporisehi<sup>11</sup> saddhiṇ<sup>12</sup> akkositvā paribhāsitvā<sup>13</sup> palāpeṭhā' ti.<sup>14</sup> Micchādittḥikā tīsu ratanesu<sup>15</sup> appasannā<sup>16</sup> antonagaraṇ<sup>17</sup> pavittḥaṇ Satthāraṇ anubandhitvā<sup>18</sup> 'coro 'si bālo 'si<sup>19</sup> mūlho 'si<sup>20</sup> oṭṭho 'si goṇo 'si<sup>21</sup> gadrabho 'si nerayiko 'si tiracchānagato<sup>22</sup> 'si, natthi

<sup>1</sup> K. K<sup>1</sup>. a. saṅgāme. K<sup>1</sup>. iti for vā ti.

<sup>2</sup> K. K<sup>1</sup>. Kosā° (K<sup>1</sup>. °mbi). B. C. C<sup>a</sup>. Jetavane.

<sup>3</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. °āya va°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °ndi.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. Sāmāvatipamukhaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. ca. B. va. K<sup>1</sup>. om.

<sup>7</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. B. katt°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °mā.

<sup>9</sup> K. K<sup>1</sup>. °na°.

<sup>10</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. attano na°.

<sup>11</sup> K. °kāra°. K<sup>1</sup>. om. °kara°. K<sup>1</sup>. °sāhi. B. °puri°.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. tumhe.

<sup>13</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. a. āṇāpesi.

<sup>15</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. saraṇesu.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. te.

<sup>17</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. om. anto.

<sup>18</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. a. bālo 'si.

<sup>19</sup> K. om. bālo 'si.

<sup>20</sup> B. a. theno 'si.

<sup>21</sup> S. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. goṇo 'si.

<sup>22</sup> K. °cchāno.

tuyhaṇ sugatī<sup>1</sup> duggatī yeva tuyhaṇ pāṭikañkhā' ti dasahi akkosavatthūhi<sup>2</sup> akkosanti paribhāsanti. Taṇ sutvā āyasmā Ānando Satthāram<sup>3</sup> etad avoca: 'bhante ime nāgarā amhe<sup>4</sup> akkosanti paribhāsanti,<sup>5</sup> ito aññattha gacchāmā' ti. 'Kuhiṇ Ānandā' ti. 'Aññaṇ nagaraṇ<sup>6</sup> bhante' ti. 'Tattha manussesu akkosantesu<sup>7</sup> kattha gamissāma<sup>8</sup> Ānandā' ti. 'Tato pi aññaṇ nagaraṇ<sup>9</sup> bhante' ti. 'Tattha<sup>10</sup> manussesu akkosantesu<sup>11</sup> kuhiṇ gamissāmā'<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Tato pi aññaṇ nagaraṇ<sup>13</sup> bhante' ti.<sup>14</sup> 'Ānanda evaṇ kātuṇ na vaṭṭati, yattha adhikaraṇaṇ<sup>15</sup> uppannaṇ tatth' eva<sup>16</sup> tasmiṇ vūpasante aññattha gantuṇ vaṭṭati,<sup>17</sup> ke pana te<sup>18</sup> Ānanda akkosanti'<sup>19</sup> ti. 'Bhante<sup>20</sup> dāsakammakare<sup>21</sup> upādāya sabbe<sup>22</sup> akkosanti'<sup>19</sup> ti. 'Ahaṇ<sup>23</sup> Ānanda saṅgāmaṇ otiṇṇahatthisadiso,<sup>24</sup> saṅgāmaṇ otiṇṇahatthino<sup>25</sup> catūhi disāhi āgate sare sahituṇ<sup>26</sup> bhāro, tath' eva bahūhi<sup>27</sup> dussilehi kathitakathānaṇ sahanaṇ<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. sugg°.

<sup>2</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. om.

<sup>3</sup> B. om.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>5</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. om.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. gamissāma.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. a. paribhāsantesu. S. a. pana. K<sup>1</sup>. a. puna ahaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> K. kuhiṇ gacchāmā. B. °mānandā.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. a. gamissāma.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. tattha . . . bhante ti.

<sup>11</sup> K. K<sup>1</sup>. B. a. paribhāsantesu.

<sup>12</sup> B. °mānandā.

<sup>13</sup> B. a. gamissāma. K<sup>1</sup>. tato 'ññaṇ na°.

<sup>14</sup> K. a. na here. K<sup>1</sup>. B. a. na after Ānanda.

<sup>15</sup> C. adhigamaṇaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. vūpasamituṇ vaṭṭati.

<sup>17</sup> K. K<sup>1</sup>. B. a. ti.

<sup>18</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. pan' ete.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. a. paribhāsanti.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. °rā. K<sup>1</sup>. °kāre.

<sup>22</sup> K. a. amhe.

<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. āha.

<sup>24</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. sa° °sadiso. B. °ṇṇo hatthināga°.

<sup>25</sup> K. B. a. hi.

<sup>26</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. va°.

<sup>27</sup> K. a. dujjanehi.

<sup>28</sup> K. sahituṇ.

nāma mayhaṇ bhāro ' ti vatvā attānaṃ ārabba<sup>1</sup> dhammaṇ desento imā gāthā<sup>2</sup> abhāsi :

320. 'Ahaṇ nāgo va saṅgāme cāpāto patitaṇ<sup>3</sup> saraṇ  
ativākyan titikkhissaṇ, dussīlo hi bahujjano.
321. Dantaṇ nayanti samitiṇ, dantaṇ rājābhirūhati,<sup>4</sup>  
danto seṭṭho manussesu yo 'tivākyan<sup>5</sup> titikkhati.<sup>6</sup>
322. Varam assatarā dantā, ājāniyā<sup>7</sup> va<sup>8</sup> sindhavā  
kuñjarā vā<sup>9</sup> mahānāgā, attadanto tato varan ' ti.

Tattha nāgo vā ti hatthī viya cāpāto patitan<sup>10</sup>  
ti dhanuto muttaṇ, ativākyan ti aṭṭhaanariyavohāra-  
vasena<sup>11</sup> pavattaṇ vītikkamavacanaṇ, titikkhissan ti  
yathā saṅgāmāvacarō sudanto<sup>12</sup> mahānāgo khamo satti-  
pahārādīnaṇ<sup>13</sup> cāpāto muñcivā attani patite sare avi-  
haññamāno titikkhati, evam evaṇ<sup>14</sup> evarūpaṇ<sup>15</sup> ativā-  
kayan titikkhissaṇ<sup>16</sup> sahiṣṣāmī<sup>17</sup> ti attho, dussīlo hi  
ti ayaṇ<sup>18</sup> lokiyamahājano bahudussīlo attano<sup>19</sup> attano  
rucivasena vācaṇ<sup>20</sup> nicchāretvā ghaṭṭento<sup>21</sup> carati tattha<sup>22</sup>  
adhivāsanaṇ ajjhupekkhanam eva<sup>23</sup> bhāro. Samitin ti  
uyyānakīlamanḍalādisu<sup>24</sup> hi<sup>25</sup> mahājanamajjhaṇ<sup>26</sup> gac-

- |                                     |                                    |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> K. om.                 | <sup>2</sup> K. °aṇ °aṇ āha.       |
| <sup>3</sup> K. °ta.                | <sup>4</sup> K. °yha°.             |
| <sup>5</sup> B. °aṇ.                | <sup>6</sup> K. tikkhati.          |
| <sup>7</sup> S. °iyyā. K. ajāneyyā. | <sup>8</sup> B. S. ca.             |
| <sup>9</sup> B. S. ca. K. om.       | <sup>10</sup> K. °tasaran.         |
| <sup>11</sup> K. atthato a°.        | <sup>12</sup> K. C. C°. °resu da°. |
| <sup>13</sup> B. °ni.               | <sup>14</sup> K. B. eva.           |
| <sup>15</sup> K. om.                | <sup>16</sup> K. tikhissāṇ.        |
| <sup>17</sup> K. °ma. S. °ssan.     | <sup>18</sup> K. B. a. hi.         |
| <sup>19</sup> B. om. one.           | <sup>20</sup> K. vacaṇ va.         |
| <sup>21</sup> K. ghaṭe°.            | <sup>22</sup> K. a. taṇ.           |
| <sup>23</sup> B. a. mama.           | <sup>24</sup> K. B. °disu.         |
| <sup>25</sup> K. B. om.             | <sup>26</sup> K. °jjhe.            |



chantā dantam eva goṇajātiṃ vā assajātiṃ vā<sup>1</sup> yāne yojetvā  
 nayanti, rājā ti tathārūpeh' eva vāhanehi<sup>2</sup> gacchanto<sup>3</sup>  
 rājāpi<sup>4</sup> dantam eva abhirūhati, manussesū ti<sup>5</sup> manus-  
 sesu pi catūhi ariyamaggehi danto<sup>6</sup> nibbisevano va setṭho,  
 yo 'tivākyan titikkhatī ti yo<sup>7</sup> evarūpaṃ atikkama-  
 vacanaṃ punappuna vuccamānam<sup>8</sup> pi na<sup>9</sup> paṭippharati<sup>10</sup>  
 na vihaññati evarūpo danto setṭho<sup>6</sup> ti attho. Assatarā  
 ti<sup>6</sup> valavāya gadrabhena jātā, ājāniyā<sup>11</sup> ti yaṃ assa-  
 dammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kareti tassa khippaṃ jānana-  
 samatthā,<sup>12</sup> sindhavā ti Sindhavaratṭhe jātā assā<sup>13</sup>  
 mahānāgā ti kuñjarasaṅkhātā mahāhatthino, atta-  
 danto ti ete assatarā vā<sup>14</sup> sindhavā vā<sup>15</sup> kuñjarā vā<sup>16</sup>  
 dantā<sup>17</sup> varaṇ<sup>18</sup> na adantā,<sup>19</sup> yo pana catumaggasaṅkhā-  
 tena<sup>20</sup> attano dantatāya<sup>21</sup> attadanto nibbisevano, ayaṃ  
 tato pi varaṇ<sup>22</sup> sabbehi<sup>23</sup> etehi uttaritaro ti attho.

Desanāvasāne lañcaṃ gaheva vīthisiṅghātakādisu<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. mā for vā a° vā.

<sup>2</sup> K. C. Cā. °ān' eva vāhanāni (K. thānāni).

<sup>3</sup> C. Cā. °nte.

<sup>4</sup> K. om. pi.

<sup>5</sup> B. om. ma° ti.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>7</sup> C. Cā. om. ti yo. B. S. om. yo.

<sup>8</sup> K. °nā.

<sup>9</sup> B. titikkhati. K. titikkhati for pi na.

<sup>10</sup> K. °ūradi.

<sup>11</sup> C. Cā. S. °iyyā. C. Cā. a°. K. °yo.

<sup>12</sup> K. jānaṃ sa°.

<sup>13</sup> C. Cā. S. om. si° . . . assā.

<sup>14</sup> F. C. Cā. S. om.

<sup>15</sup> F. K. C. Cā. S. om.

<sup>16</sup> S. ca.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. paraṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. varatarā.

<sup>19</sup> K. maggadantā.

<sup>20</sup> S. catūhi ariyamaggehi.

<sup>21</sup> B. attadantena danto. K. C. Cā. attanā da°. K. dantāya.

<sup>22</sup> B. varatarāṇ.

<sup>23</sup> F. K. B. a. pi.

<sup>24</sup> B. °ini.

ṭhatvā akkosanto sabbo pi so mahājano<sup>1</sup> sotāpattiṭṭhalāṇ<sup>2</sup>  
pāpuṇisū<sup>3</sup> ti attho.<sup>4</sup>

Attānaṇ ārabba kathitavatthu.<sup>5</sup>

## 2. HATTHĀCARIYABHIKKHUVATTHU.

Na hi etehi ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṇ hatthācariyapubbakaṇ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhuṇ ārabba kathesi.

So kira ekadivasaṇ Aciravatīnadītīre hatthidamaṇakaṇ<sup>7</sup> ekaṇ hatthiṇ ‘dameśsāmi’<sup>8</sup> ti attano icchitaṇ<sup>9</sup> kāraṇaṇ sikkhāpetuṇ asakkontaṇ disvā samīpe ṭhite<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū āmantetvā āha: ‘āvuso sace ayaṇ hatthācariyo imaṇ hatthiṇ asukaṭṭhāne nāma vijjheyya khippam eva imaṇ kāraṇaṇ sikkheyyā’<sup>11</sup> ti. So tassa<sup>12</sup> kathaṇ sutvā tathā katvā<sup>13</sup> taṇ hatthiṇ sudantaṇ dāmesi.<sup>14</sup> Te bhikkhū taṇ pavattiṇ Satthu ārocesuṇ. Satthā taṇ bhikkhuṇ pakko-sāpetvā ‘saccaṇ kira te<sup>15</sup> etaṇ<sup>16</sup> vuttan’ ti pucchitvā, ‘saccaṇ bhante’ ti vutte,<sup>17</sup> vigarahitvā ‘kiṇ te moghapurisa hatthiyānena vā aññena vā dantena, na<sup>18</sup> hi sudantehi<sup>19</sup> etehi yānehi agatapubbaṇ<sup>20</sup> ṭhānaṇ gantuṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. °ntā sabbe pi te °nā. K. om. pi.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °lādini.

<sup>3</sup> K. sampā°.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. om. tīle. B. a. paṭhamāṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C°. °yaṇ āpu°.

<sup>7</sup> F. B. °damakaṇ. K. °madakam purisaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> F. dami.

<sup>9</sup> K. °ta°.

<sup>10</sup> K. patthite. S. om.

<sup>11</sup> B. sikkhāp°.

<sup>12</sup> C°. bhikkhussa (om. all after āpubbakaṇ).

<sup>13</sup> K. om. ta° ka°.

<sup>14</sup> K. °ti, om. te.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. tayā.

<sup>16</sup> S. evaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. taṇ.

<sup>18</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>19</sup> C. C°. B. om. K. a. pi.

<sup>20</sup> C. C°. āgatā pu°. K. °pubba°.

samattho<sup>1</sup> nāma atthi, attanā pana sudantena sakkā agatapubbattāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> gantū, tasmā attānam eva damehi, kiṃ te etesaṃ damanenā<sup>3</sup> ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

323. 'Na hi etehi yānehi gaccheyya agataṃ<sup>4</sup> disaṃ yath' attanā<sup>5</sup> sudantena danto dantena gacchati' ti.

Tass' attho : yāni etāni<sup>6</sup> hatthiyanādini yānāni<sup>7</sup> na hi<sup>8</sup> tehi<sup>9</sup> yānehi koci<sup>10</sup> puggalo supinantena pi agatapubbattā agatan ti<sup>11</sup>-saṅkhātāṃ<sup>12</sup> nibbānadisaṃ<sup>13</sup> tathā<sup>14</sup> gaccheyya yathā<sup>15</sup> pubbhāge indriyadamenā<sup>16</sup> dantena<sup>17</sup> aparabhāge ariyamaggabhāvanāya sudantena<sup>18</sup> sudanto<sup>19</sup> nibbisevano sappañño<sup>20</sup> puggalo taṃ agatapubbaṃ disaṃ gacchati<sup>21</sup> dantabhūmiṃ pāpunāti,<sup>22</sup> tasmā attadamanam<sup>23</sup> eva tesāṃ<sup>24</sup> varan ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti.<sup>25</sup>

Hatthācariyabhikkhussa vatthu.<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C. °tthaṇ. S. °tthā.

<sup>2</sup> C. C. āg°. K. °pubbaka°. S. °aṇ di°.

<sup>3</sup> F. damenā.

<sup>4</sup> C. C. āg°. K. agatta.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. yathāttanā. K. C. C. attānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. tāni. C. C. a. ti.

<sup>7</sup> B. om.

<sup>8</sup> S. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. S. etehi.

<sup>10</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. agatadisa°.

<sup>12</sup> F. C. C. °ta°.

<sup>13</sup> F. C. C. K. °sadisāṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. yathā. K. taṃ thānaṃ. F. a. na.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. tathā.

<sup>16</sup> S. °anena.

<sup>17</sup> B. om.

<sup>18</sup> F. om. S. a. attanā.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. danto.

<sup>20</sup> K. supa°. C. C. sapa°.

<sup>21</sup> K. °nti.

<sup>22</sup> K. °niṃ ti.

<sup>23</sup> B. °dantam.

<sup>24</sup> F. C. S. te. K. te va te. B. tato.

<sup>25</sup> K. om.

<sup>26</sup> K. om. title. B. Hatthācariyapubbakabhikkhuva°.

## 3. PARIJÑĀBRĀHMAṆAPUTTAVATTḤU.

Dhanapālako ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Sāvattḥiyaṇ viharanto aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa<sup>1</sup> putte<sup>2</sup> ārabha kathesi.

Sāvattḥiyaṇ kir'<sup>3</sup> eko brāhmaṇo atthasatasahassa-vibhavo veyappattānaṇ catunnaṇ puttānaṇ āvahaṇ<sup>4</sup> katvā cattāri satasahassāni adāsi. Ath' assa brāhmaṇiyā kālakatāya puttā sammantayaṇsu: 'sace ayaṇ<sup>5</sup> aññaṇ brāhmaṇiṇ ānessati tassā<sup>6</sup> kucchiyaṇ<sup>7</sup> nibbattānaṇ vasena<sup>8</sup> kulaṇ<sup>9</sup> bhijjissati, handa taṇ<sup>10</sup> mayaṇ sanggaṇhāmā'<sup>11</sup> ti, te taṇ<sup>12</sup> paṇitehi ghāsacchādanādihi<sup>13</sup> upatṭhahantā hatthapādasambāhanādini<sup>14</sup> karontā<sup>15</sup> upatṭhahitvā ekadivasaṇ assa<sup>16</sup> divā<sup>17</sup> niddāyitvā vuṭṭhitassa hatthapāde sambāhayamānā<sup>18</sup> pāṭiyekkaṇ<sup>19</sup> gharāvāse ādinaṇ vatvā 'mayaṇ tumhe iminā nīharena yāvajīvaṇ upatṭhahissāma, sesadhanam pi no dethā' ti yaṇsu. Brāhmaṇo puna<sup>20</sup> ekekassa satasahassaṇ<sup>21</sup> datvā attano nivatthapārutamattaṇ<sup>22</sup> ṭhapetvā sabbaṇ upabhogaparibhogaṇ<sup>23</sup> cattāro koṭṭhāse katvā niyyādesi.<sup>24</sup> Taṇ jeṭṭhaputto katipāhaṇ upatṭhahi. Atha naṇ ekadivasaṇ nahātvā āgacchantaṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. B. parijñābrā° (K. °jina°). Cf. Saṅyutta, i. 175.

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. putto. K. putta.

<sup>3</sup> K. kira.

<sup>4</sup> K. vivā°.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. pitā.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. taṇ.

<sup>7</sup> K. °imhi.

<sup>8</sup> C. C°. ca.

<sup>9</sup> B. kulasantakaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. naṇ. B. om.

<sup>11</sup> B. °issāmā.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>14</sup> K. °pādānaṇ sa°.

<sup>15</sup> B. °nti.

<sup>16</sup> K. imassa.

<sup>17</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>18</sup> B. °hantā.

<sup>19</sup> K. pāṭiyekaṇ. C. C°. pāṭiekaṇ

<sup>20</sup> K. pana.

<sup>21</sup> K. satasata°.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. S. °pārupana°.

<sup>23</sup> K. °gaṇ pa°.

<sup>24</sup> S. nīyā°.

dvāarakotṭhake tathvā<sup>1</sup> sunisā<sup>2</sup> evam āha : 'kiṇ tayā jetṭhaputtassa satan vā sahaṣṣaṇ vā atirekaṇ dinnan atthi,<sup>3</sup> nanu sabbesaṇ<sup>4</sup> dve<sup>5</sup> satasahassāni dinnāni, kiṇ sesaputtānaṇ gharassa maggaṇ na jānāsī' ti. So pi<sup>6</sup> 'vasalī' ti kujjhivā aññassa gharan agamāsi. Tato pi<sup>7</sup> katipāhaccayena iminā va<sup>8</sup> upāyena palāpito<sup>9</sup> aññassā ti<sup>10</sup> evaṇ ekaghare<sup>11</sup> pi pavesanaṇ<sup>12</sup> alabhamāno paṇḍaraṅga-pabbajjan<sup>13</sup> pabbajitvā bhikkhāya caranto kālānaṇ accayena jarājiṇṇo dubbhojanadukkhaseyyādīhi<sup>14</sup> milātasarīro bhikkhāya caranto<sup>15</sup> āgama pitṭhikāya<sup>16</sup> nipanno niddan okkamitvā vuṭṭhāya<sup>17</sup> nisinno attānaṇ oloketvā puttesu attano patitṭhan apassanto<sup>18</sup> cintesi : 'samaṇo kira Gotamo abbhokutiko<sup>19</sup> uttānamukho sukhasambhāso<sup>20</sup> paṭisanthāarakusalo, sakkā samaṇan<sup>21</sup> Gotamaṇ upasaṅkamitvā paṭisanthāraṇ labhitun' ti so nivāsanapārūpanaṇ<sup>22</sup> saṇṭhapetvā bhikkhābhājanaṇ gahetvā daḍḍam ādāya Bhagavato santikaṇ agamāsi. Vuttam pi c' etaṇ : atha kho<sup>23</sup> aññātaro brāhmaṇo mahāsālo<sup>24</sup> lūkho lūkhaṇpāpuraṇo<sup>25</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī ti.<sup>26</sup> Satthā ekamantaṇ nisin-nena<sup>27</sup> saddhiṇ paṭisanthāraṇ katvā etad avoca : 'kin nu<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. katvā.<sup>3</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. nāma natthi.<sup>5</sup> K. B. rep.<sup>7</sup> K. om.<sup>9</sup> K. pi.<sup>11</sup> S. pavesan.<sup>13</sup> B. °seyyāya.<sup>15</sup> K. vithi°. C<sup>a</sup>. piṇḍikate.<sup>17</sup> K. alabhamāno.<sup>18</sup> B. abbhā°. K. ambo°.<sup>19</sup> K. °sabbhāvo.<sup>21</sup> K. nivāsaṇ pā°.<sup>23</sup> S. Sa. °namahāsālo.<sup>25</sup> K. om. B. upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṇ nisīdī ti.<sup>26</sup> K. B. tena.<sup>27</sup> K. kin nu kho brā° lū° tvaṇ.<sup>2</sup> K. B. sunhā.<sup>4</sup> K. pubbesaṇ.<sup>6</sup> K. om. B. a. nassa.<sup>8</sup> B. a. va.<sup>10</sup> B. °raṇ.<sup>12</sup> K. maṇḍara-pa°.<sup>14</sup> K. a. pāvaraṇaṇ.<sup>16</sup> B. niddāy' uṭṭhāya.<sup>20</sup> K. °ṇa°.<sup>22</sup> K. ath'.<sup>24</sup> K. °pāvu°.

tvay brāhmaṇa lūkho lūkhapāpuraṇo<sup>1</sup> ti. 'Idha me bho Gotama cattāro puttā,<sup>2</sup> te maṇ dārehi<sup>3</sup> sampuccha<sup>4</sup> gharā nikkhāmentī<sup>5</sup> ti.<sup>6</sup> 'Tena hi tvay brāhmaṇa imā gāthāyo pariyāpuniṭvā sabhāyaṇ<sup>7</sup> mahājanakāye<sup>8</sup> sannipatite<sup>9</sup> puttesu<sup>10</sup> sannisinnesu<sup>11</sup> (vadeyyāsi)<sup>12</sup>:

"Yehi jātehi<sup>13</sup> nandissaṇ<sup>14</sup> yesañ ca bhavam<sup>15</sup> icchisaṇ<sup>16</sup> te maṇ dārehi sampuccha<sup>17</sup> sā va vārenti<sup>18</sup> sūkaray.

Asantā kira maṇ<sup>19</sup> jammā<sup>20</sup> "tāta<sup>21</sup> tātā" ti<sup>22</sup> bhāsare

rakkhasā puttarūpena te jahanti vayogataṇ.

Asso va jñño nibbhogo khādanā apaniyati bālakānam pitā<sup>23</sup> thero parāgāresu<sup>24</sup> bhikkhati.

Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo yañ ce<sup>25</sup> puttā anassavā, caṇḍam pi goṇaṇ vāreti<sup>26</sup> atho caṇḍaṇ pi<sup>27</sup> kukkuraṇ.

Andhakāre pure<sup>28</sup> hoti gambhīre<sup>29</sup> gādham edhati daṇḍassa ānubhāvena<sup>30</sup> khalitvā<sup>31</sup> patitiṭṭhati<sup>32</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. °pāvu°. K. °pāvaraṇo si.

<sup>2</sup> B. a. santi.

<sup>3</sup> S. paradā°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. sammucchā. K. saddhiṇ vaddha-

<sup>5</sup> K. °anti.

<sup>6</sup> B. om.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dhammasa°.

<sup>8</sup> K. °nānikāye.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. tesu sa.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. putte.

<sup>11</sup> B. sannipatitesu.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. abhāsi. B. bhāsatu. S. a. ti. Sa. bhāsassu.

<sup>13</sup> K. puttesu.

<sup>14</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ssa.

<sup>15</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. bhayaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. °ssaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> *Ut supra*.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. vād°. K. sāmavavā°.

<sup>19</sup> K. mme.

<sup>20</sup> S. jaccā.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. mātā.

<sup>22</sup> K. om.

<sup>23</sup> K. B. °lānañ (B. °ṇ) ca pitā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. pi tathā.

<sup>24</sup> K. pare gha°.

<sup>25</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. yam (S. °ṇ) me.

<sup>26</sup> K. nivāre.

<sup>27</sup> K. canda va. B. atho pi caṇḍaku°.

<sup>28</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. puro.

<sup>29</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ro.

<sup>30</sup> K. °ṇḍaṇ tassānu°.

<sup>31</sup> K. a. mama.

<sup>32</sup> B. paṭi°.

So ca<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato santike<sup>2</sup> gāthā<sup>3</sup> uggaṇhitvā tathārūpe  
brāhmaṇāṇaṃ samāgamadivase sabbālaṅkārapaṭimaṇḍitesu  
puttesu taṃ sabhaṃ ogahetvā<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇāṇaṃ majjhe mahā-  
rahesu āsanesu<sup>5</sup> nisinnesu 'ayam eva<sup>6</sup> kālo' ti<sup>7</sup> sabhā-  
majjhe<sup>8</sup> pavisitvā hatthaṃ ukkhipitvā<sup>9</sup> 'ahaṃ<sup>10</sup> tumhākaṃ  
gāthā<sup>11</sup> bhāsītukāmo,<sup>12</sup> suṇissathā<sup>13</sup> ti vatvā; 'bhāsa<sup>14</sup>  
brāhmaṇa suṇomā<sup>15</sup> ti vutte t̥hitako va<sup>16</sup> abhāsi. . Tena<sup>17</sup>  
samayena manussāṇaṃ<sup>18</sup> vattaṃ hoti<sup>19</sup>: 'yo<sup>20</sup> mātā-  
pitunnaṃ santakaṃ khādanto<sup>21</sup> mātāpitaro na  
poseti<sup>22</sup> so māretabbo' ti, tasmā te<sup>23</sup> brāhmaṇaputtā  
pitu pādesu patitvā 'jīvitāṃ no tāta dehi<sup>24</sup> ti yāciṃsu.  
So pituhadayānaṃ<sup>25</sup> mudutāya 'mā me bho<sup>26</sup> puttake  
vināsayittha,<sup>27</sup> posessanti<sup>28</sup> man' ti.<sup>29</sup> Ath' assa putte  
manussā āhaṃsu: 'sace pana<sup>30</sup> bho ajja<sup>31</sup> paṭṭhāya pitarāṃ  
na sammā paṭijaggissatha,<sup>32</sup> ghātema<sup>31</sup> vo' ti. Te bhītā  
pitarāṃ piṭṭhe<sup>32</sup> nisidāpetvā sayāṃ ukkhipitvā gehaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. B. *om.*<sup>2</sup> B. a. tā.<sup>3</sup> K. B. °āyo.<sup>4</sup> C. ogha°. K. ogā°. B. ogāhitvā.<sup>5</sup> B. °he °ne.<sup>6</sup> K. B. me.<sup>7</sup> K. a. salakkhetvā.<sup>8</sup> B. °āya ma°. K. °āyaṃ ma°. K. S. °aṃ.<sup>9</sup> K. a. bho.<sup>10</sup> S. a. bho.<sup>11</sup> B. °āyo.<sup>12</sup> K. a. bhasāmi vo.<sup>13</sup> K. suṇithā.<sup>14</sup> B. bhāsassu. K. sabhāsaṃ.<sup>15</sup> K. °āmā.<sup>16</sup> K. t̥hitathāne for t̥hi° va.<sup>17</sup> K. B. a. ca.<sup>18</sup> K. a. kira.<sup>19</sup> K. ahosi.<sup>20</sup> K. ye te.<sup>21</sup> K. °nti.<sup>22</sup> K. *om.*<sup>23</sup> B. dethā.<sup>24</sup> B. pi ha°.<sup>25</sup> K. pi nā°. K. °t̥thi.<sup>26</sup> K. B. posi°.<sup>27</sup> K. B. a. āha.<sup>28</sup> K. B. *om.*<sup>29</sup> K. ajjato.<sup>30</sup> B. ja°.<sup>31</sup> K. B. S. °essāmā (K. after vo).<sup>32</sup> B. piṭṭhe.

netvā<sup>1</sup> sarīraṇ telenā abbhaññitvā ubbatte<sup>2</sup> gandha-  
cunṇādihi<sup>3</sup> nahāpetvā brāhmaṇiyo pakkosāpetvā 'ajja<sup>4</sup>  
paṭṭhāya ambhākaṇ pitarāṇ sammā paṭijaggatha, sace<sup>5</sup>  
pamādaṇ āpajjissatha nigganḥissāma<sup>6</sup> vo' ti vatvā paṇīta-  
bhojanaṇ<sup>7</sup> bhojesuṇ.<sup>8</sup> Brāhmaṇo subhojanaṇ<sup>9</sup> ca sukha-  
samphassaṇ<sup>10</sup> ca āgama katipāhaccayena sanjātābalo  
pīṇitindriyo<sup>11</sup> attabhāvaṇ oloketvā 'ayaṇ me sampatti  
samaṇaṇ Gotamaṇ nissāya laddhā' ti paṇṇākārattāya  
ekaṇ dussayugaṇ<sup>12</sup> ādāya Bhagavato santikaṇ gantvā  
katapaṭisanthāro ekamantaṇ nisinno taṇ<sup>13</sup> dussayugaṇ  
Bhagavato pādāmūle ṭhapetvā 'bho Gotama<sup>14</sup> mayaṇ  
brāhmaṇā nāma ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṇ pariyesāma  
paṭiganhātu me bhavaṇ<sup>15</sup> Gotamo ācariyadhanan<sup>16</sup> ti  
āha. Bhagavā tassa anukampāya<sup>17</sup> taṇ paṭiggahetvā  
dhammaṇ desesi. Desanāvasāne brāhmaṇo saraṇesu  
paṭiṭṭhāya evam āha: 'bho Gotama mayhaṇ puttehi  
cattāri<sup>18</sup> dhuvabhattāni<sup>19</sup> dinnāni tato ahaṇ dve<sup>20</sup> dammi'  
ti. Atha naṇ Satthā 'kalyāṇaṇ brāhmaṇa, mayaṇ<sup>21</sup> pana  
ruccanaṭṭhānam eva gamissāmā<sup>22</sup> ti vatvā uyyojesi.  
Brāhmaṇo gharāṇ gantvā putte<sup>23</sup> āha: 'tātā<sup>24</sup> samaṇo<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. āne°.

<sup>2</sup> K. ubbatitvā. B. uppattitvā.

<sup>3</sup> K. °dinini. C°. °punnaghaṭṭā°.

<sup>4</sup> B. ajjato.

<sup>5</sup> S. a. tumhe.

<sup>6</sup> K. niggah°.

<sup>7</sup> K. °taṇ °ato.

<sup>8</sup> B. °igsu.

<sup>9</sup> K. su pi bho, om. ca.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °seyyaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. paṇindri°.

<sup>12</sup> K. dusayuggaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. mayaṇ kho Go°. B. mayaṇ Go°.

<sup>15</sup> K. bho.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. ācariyo (K. °ār°) dha°.

<sup>17</sup> K. tassānu°.

<sup>18</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>19</sup> C. C°. S. dhura°.

<sup>20</sup> C. C°. te. B. a. tumhākaṇ. K. a. bhattāni tu°.

<sup>21</sup> K. mayhaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> C. °mī. C°. bhavissāmī.

<sup>23</sup> B. a. evam.

<sup>24</sup> C. C°. S. tātā. B. bho tātā. K. om.

<sup>25</sup> K. °ṇa°.



Gotamo mayhaṇ saḥāyo, tassa me dve dhuvabhattāni<sup>1</sup> dinnāni, tumhe tasmiṇ sampatte mā pamajjithā' ti. Te<sup>2</sup> 'sādhū tātā'<sup>3</sup> ti ahaṇsu.<sup>4</sup> Satthā punadivase piṇḍāya caranto jeṭṭhaputtassa gharadvāraṇ agamāsi. So Satthāraṇ disvā pattam ādāya ghaṇaṇ pavesetvā mahārahe pallaṅke nisīdāpetvā paṇṭarasabhojanam<sup>5</sup> adāsi. Satthā punadivase itarassa punadivase<sup>6</sup> itarassā ti<sup>7</sup> paṭipāṭiyā sabbesaṇ gharāni agamāsi, sabbe te<sup>8</sup> tath' eva sakkāram akaṇsu. Ath'<sup>9</sup> ekadivasaṇ jeṭṭhaputto maṅgale paccupaṭṭhite pitaṇ āha: 'tāta kassa maṅgalaṇ demā' ti. 'Nāhaṇ aññaṇ'<sup>10</sup> jānāmi, nanu<sup>11</sup> samaṇo<sup>12</sup> Gotamo mayhaṇ saḥāyo' ti. 'Tena hi naṇ'<sup>13</sup> svātanāya pañcahi<sup>14</sup> bhikkhusatehi saddhiṇ nimantethā'<sup>15</sup> ti. Brāhmaṇo tathākāsi.<sup>16</sup> Satthā punadivase saparivāro tassa geḥaṇ agamāsi. So haritupalitte<sup>17</sup> sabbālaṇkārapaṭimaṇḍite geḥe Buddhapamukhaṇ bhikkhusaṇḥaṇ nisīdāpetvā appodakamadhu-pāyāsena<sup>18</sup> c' eva paṇṭena<sup>19</sup> khādaniyena bhojanīyena<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>21</sup> parivisi. Antarabhattasmiṇ<sup>22</sup> yeva pana<sup>23</sup> brāhmaṇassa cattāro puttā Satthu santike nisīditvā āhaṇsu: 'bho Gotama mayaṇ<sup>24</sup> amhākaṇ pitaṇ paṭijaggāma, na

<sup>1</sup> K. madhura°. C. S. dhura°. K. C. C. om. dve.

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> B. om.

<sup>4</sup> B. sampaticchiṇsu. C. C. S. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °tabho°. K. °taṇ bho°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. om. i° pu°.

<sup>7</sup> B. pi. K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. pi. B. om.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. añña. C. C. S. om.

<sup>11</sup> B. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. °na°.

<sup>13</sup> S. taṇ. B. tvaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> C. C. pañca.

<sup>15</sup> K. ma°.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. tathā ak°.

<sup>17</sup> C. C. haritupatte. S. haritapatte. K. °uppa°.

<sup>18</sup> C. C. °ñ. K. °m eva.

<sup>19</sup> B. a. ca.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. pana.

<sup>22</sup> B. °rā°.

<sup>23</sup> B. om.

<sup>24</sup> C. C. om.

pamajjāma,<sup>1</sup> passath' imassa<sup>2</sup> attabhāvan' ti, Satthā  
'passāmi,<sup>3</sup> kalyāṇaṇ vo<sup>4</sup> kataṇ, mātāpituposanan<sup>5</sup> nāma  
porāṇakapaṇḍitānaṇ āciṇṇam evā' ti vatvā 'Tassa nāgassa  
vippavāsesa virūlhā sallakī<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> kuṭajā cā' ti<sup>8</sup> imaṇ  
Ekādasanipāte Mātuposakanāgarājajātakaṇ<sup>9</sup> vitthārena  
kathetvā imaṇ gātham āha :

324. 'Dhanapālako<sup>10</sup> nāma kuñjaro<sup>11</sup>  
kaṭukappabhedano<sup>12</sup> dunnivārayo<sup>13</sup>  
baddho<sup>14</sup> kabalaṇ<sup>15</sup> na bhuñjati<sup>16</sup>  
sumarati<sup>17</sup> nāgavanassa kuñjaro' ti.

Tattha dhanapālako<sup>10</sup> nāmā ti tadā Kāsirañño<sup>18</sup>  
hatthācariyaṇ<sup>19</sup> pesetvā ramaniye nāgabhavane<sup>20</sup> gāhā-  
pitassa<sup>21</sup> hatthino etaṇ<sup>22</sup> nāmaṇ,<sup>23</sup> kaṭukappabhedano  
ti tikhiṇamado, hatthiṇaṇ hi<sup>24</sup> madakāle<sup>25</sup> kaṇṇacūlikā<sup>26</sup>  
pabhijjanti<sup>27</sup> pakatiyāpi hatthino tasmiṇ kāle añkuse<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. nappa°. K. pa na ma° (!).

<sup>2</sup> K. assa. B. °tha tassa.

<sup>3</sup> K. S. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. te.

<sup>5</sup> C. C°. °pitunnaṇ po°. S. °aṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. ssallakiṇ.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> Cf. F. J., iv. 90-95.

<sup>9</sup> K. °posagata°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °pālo.

<sup>11</sup> K. kañjaro nāma.

<sup>12</sup> K. °do. B. kaṭukabhe°.

<sup>13</sup> S. °iyo (so infra).

<sup>14</sup> B. °ndho. K. cando.

<sup>15</sup> K. kava°.

<sup>16</sup> C. °tī.

<sup>17</sup> C. S. °tī. C°. °tiṇ. K. surammati. B. su sarati.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. Kāsikara°.

<sup>19</sup> K. °ye.

<sup>20</sup> K. nāgavasena. B. nāgavane.

<sup>21</sup> K. gahātassa. B. a. tassa.

<sup>22</sup> K. taṇ.

<sup>23</sup> K. C. C°. nāma.

<sup>24</sup> K. om.

<sup>25</sup> K. maddana°.

<sup>26</sup> K. °aṇ culito.

<sup>27</sup> K. °jjati.

<sup>28</sup> B. °ena. K. añgasena.

vā kuntatomare<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> khaṇḍanti<sup>3</sup> caṇḍā bhavanti, so pana aticaṇḍo yeva, tena vuttaṇ: 'kaṭukappabhedano dunni-vārayo' ti,<sup>4</sup> baddho kabalaṇ<sup>5</sup> na bhuñjati ti na so baddho hatthisālaṇ pana netvā cittasāṇiyā<sup>6</sup> parikkhipā-petvā katagandhaparibhaṇḍāya<sup>7</sup> uparibaddhacittavitānāya<sup>8</sup> bhūmiyaṇ<sup>9</sup> ṭhapito<sup>10</sup> rañño<sup>11</sup> rājārahe<sup>12</sup> nānaggarasa-bhojane<sup>13</sup> upatṭhāpita<sup>14</sup> pi kiñci bhuñjituṇ<sup>15</sup> na icchi, hatthisālaṇ pavesitamattaṇ<sup>16</sup> sandhāya baddho kabalaṇ na bhuñjati' ti<sup>17</sup> vuttaṇ, sumarati nāgavanassā ti na<sup>18</sup> so 'ramaṇiyaṇ me<sup>19</sup> vasaṇatṭhānan' ti<sup>20</sup> nāga-bhavanaṇ<sup>21</sup> sari,<sup>22</sup> mātā paṇ' assa<sup>23</sup> araṇṇe puttaviyogena dukkhappattā ahosi, so<sup>24</sup> 'mātupatṭhānadhammo<sup>25</sup> na<sup>26</sup> pūراتi,<sup>27</sup> kiṇ<sup>28</sup> iminā bhojanenā' ti dhammikattā<sup>29</sup> māt-upatṭhānadhammam eva sari, taṇ pana yas mā<sup>30</sup> tasmiṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. retuto°. C. C°. āre. K. B. °ena.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. na.

<sup>3</sup> K. gaṇhanti. B. niggaṇhantā. F. paccaṇḍanti.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. cando kaṇḍala.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. vicitra°. B. °yāni.

<sup>7</sup> B. °bandha°.

<sup>8</sup> K. °bhaṇḍāya vicitra°. B. vicitra°.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. °iyā.

<sup>10</sup> K. ṭhito.

<sup>11</sup> B. rañña.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. °ena

<sup>13</sup> K. B. °to. C. C°. upani°.

<sup>14</sup> K. om. two

<sup>15</sup> C. C°. °tthaṇ. S. tam atthaṇ for ha° pa°. K. °lapa°

B. pavisa°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> B. eva. K. a. va.

<sup>19</sup> K. °naṇ.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. nāgavanāṇ.

<sup>21</sup> B. sarati.

<sup>22</sup> S. pana me. K. pana.

<sup>23</sup> C. C°. S. om.

<sup>24</sup> K. B. mātu (B. °tā) pitu upa°. K. °mmam eva

C. C°. °mme.

<sup>25</sup> K. om. B. a. me.

<sup>26</sup> S. pūrente.

<sup>27</sup> K. B. a. me.

<sup>28</sup> K. °ka°. B. °kaṇ.

<sup>29</sup> K. yasmiṇ.

nāgabhavane<sup>1</sup> yeva ṭhiteṇa<sup>2</sup> sakkā pūretuṇ, tena vuttaṇ :  
'sumarati<sup>3</sup> nāgavanassa kuṇjaro' ti.<sup>4</sup>

Satthari imaṇ attano pubbacariyaṇ āharitvā<sup>5</sup> kathente  
kathente<sup>6</sup> yeva sabbe va<sup>7</sup> te assudhārā<sup>8</sup> pavattetvā mudu-  
hadayā ohitasotā<sup>9</sup> bhaviṇsu. Atha nesaṇ Bhagavā sap-  
pāyaṇ veditvā saccāni pakāsesi.<sup>10</sup> Desanāvasāne saddhiṇ  
puttehi c' eva suṇisāhi ca<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇo sotāpattiphale pati-  
tṭhahī ti.<sup>11</sup>

Aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>12</sup>

#### 4. PASENADIKOSALAVATTHU.\*

Middhi yadā<sup>13</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jeta-  
vane viharanto rājānaṇ Pasenadikosallaṇ<sup>14</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Ekasmiṇ hi<sup>15</sup> samaye rājā taṇḍuladonassa odanaṇ tada-  
nurūpena<sup>16</sup> sūpavyañjanena bhuñjati.<sup>17</sup> So ekadivaṇ<sup>18</sup>  
bhuttapātarāso bhattasammadaṇ<sup>19</sup> avinodetvā va<sup>20</sup> Satthu  
santikaṇ gantvā<sup>21</sup> kilantarūpo ito cito ca<sup>22</sup> samparivattati<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °vane.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ṭhite.

<sup>3</sup> K. surama. B. su sarati.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. ānetvā.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. one. C<sup>a</sup>. °ntena.

<sup>7</sup> B. pi. K. om. va te.

<sup>8</sup> S. °raṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. °sosuṇiṇsu.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °setvā dhammaṇ desesi.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. om. tite. B. °naputtava°, tatīyaṇ.

\* Cf. III., pp. 264-7.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. hotī.

<sup>14</sup> K. rājāpussenadikosallaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. tadupiyena.

<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>18</sup> B. taṇ di°.

<sup>19</sup> B. °sampa°.

<sup>20</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>21</sup> B. āg°.

<sup>22</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. va.

<sup>23</sup> K. °itvā.



ca<sup>1</sup> hoti mahagghaso ca nivāpapuṭṭho mahāvarāho viya  
ca<sup>2</sup> aññena iriyāpathena yāpetuṇ<sup>3</sup> asakkonto niddāyana-  
sīlo samparivattasāyī<sup>4</sup> tadā so “aniccaṇ dukkhaṇ anattā”  
ti tīṇi lakkaṇāni<sup>5</sup> manasi kātuṇ asakkoti,<sup>6</sup> tesāṇ amana-  
sikārā<sup>7</sup> mandapañño<sup>8</sup> punappuna gabbham upeti gabbha-  
vāsato<sup>9</sup> na parimuccatī<sup>10</sup> ti.

Desanāvasāne Satthā rañño upakāravasena :<sup>11</sup>

‘Manujassa sadā<sup>12</sup> satimato  
mattaṇ jānato laddhabhojane<sup>13</sup>  
tanu<sup>14</sup> tassa bhavanti vedanā  
saṇikaṇ jīrati āyu pālayan’ ti.

imaṇ gāthaṇ vatvā Uttaramānavaṇ<sup>15</sup> uggaṇhāpetvā ‘imaṇ  
gāthaṇ rañño<sup>16</sup> bhojanavelāya vadeyyāsī,<sup>17</sup> iminā ca<sup>18</sup>  
upāyena bhojanaṇ parihāyeyyāsī’<sup>19</sup> ti upāyaṇ ācikkhi.  
So tathā akāsi, rājā aparena samayena nālikodanapara-  
matāya saṇṭhito<sup>20</sup> sallahukasarīro sukhappatto Satthari  
uppannavissāso sattāhaṇ asadisadānaṇ pavattesi, anumod-  
danāya<sup>21</sup> sampattamahājano<sup>22</sup> mahantaṇ visēsaṇ pā-  
puṇī ti.

Pasenadikosalassa vatthu.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. va.

<sup>2</sup> F. om.

<sup>3</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. ṭhapetuṇ. S. ṭhātuṇ.

<sup>4</sup> K. °vattayī.

<sup>5</sup> B. om. two.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. na sa°.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ro.

<sup>8</sup> C. mātāpaññā. C<sup>a</sup>. manāpāpaññā. K. °parañño.

<sup>9</sup> F. °pā°.

<sup>10</sup> K. mu°.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. āha.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. °anaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. tanū. K. tanuk’ assa.

<sup>15</sup> *Supra* Sudassanaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. santike.

<sup>17</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>19</sup> B. °hāp°. K. parihāpesi.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. a. su. B. a. ca.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. dānānu°.

<sup>22</sup> B. mahājano. F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nassa.

<sup>23</sup> K. om. title. B. °lava°, catutthaṇ.

## 5. SĀNUSĀMAṆERAVATTHU.

Idaṇ pure ti imaṇ<sup>1</sup> dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sānūsāmaṇeraṇ<sup>2</sup> ārabba kathesi.

So kira<sup>3</sup> ekissā upāsikāya ekaputtako.<sup>4</sup> Atha naṇ sā<sup>5</sup> daharakāle<sup>6</sup> yeva pabbājesi.<sup>7</sup> So pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya sīlavā ahosi vattasampanno, ācariyaupajjhāyaāgantukānaṇ<sup>8</sup> vattaṇ katam eva hoti, māsassa aṭṭha<sup>9</sup> divase pāto va utṭhāya<sup>10</sup> udakamālake<sup>11</sup> udakaṇ<sup>12</sup> paṭṭhapetvā<sup>13</sup> dhammasavanaggaṇ<sup>14</sup> sammajjitvā<sup>15</sup> dīpaṇ jāletvā<sup>16</sup> madhura-ssarena<sup>17</sup> dhammasavanaṇ ghoṣeti.<sup>18</sup> Bhikkhū tassa thāmaṇ ṇatvā\* 'padabhānaṇ<sup>19</sup> bhaṇa<sup>20</sup> sāmaṇerā' ti ajjhesanti. So 'mayhaṇ hadayaṇ vā<sup>21</sup> rujati<sup>22</sup> kāyo vā bādhatī' ti kiñci paccāhāraṇ akatvā dhammāsanaṇ abhirūhitvā<sup>23</sup> Ākāsaṅgaṇ otārento<sup>24</sup> viya padabhānaṇ<sup>19</sup> vatvā otaranto<sup>25</sup> 'mayhaṇ mātāpitunnaṇ<sup>26</sup> imasmiṇ bhaṇṇe<sup>27</sup> pattiṇ<sup>28</sup> dammi' ti vadati, tassa manussā<sup>29</sup> mātāpitāro<sup>30</sup> pattiya

<sup>1</sup> K. idaṇ. Cf. Saṅyutta, i. 208. <sup>2</sup> K. B. Sānunāmasā°.

<sup>3</sup> K. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. ahosi.

<sup>5</sup> B. om.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dāraka°.

<sup>7</sup> K. °eti.

<sup>8</sup> C. B. ācariyūpa° (F. °yupa°).

<sup>9</sup> B. °ame. K. °amī.

<sup>10</sup> K. vutṭhāya, om. va.

<sup>11</sup> F. B. °la°.

<sup>12</sup> K. °ke.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. upa°. F. S. ṭhap°.

<sup>14</sup> K. °naṭṭhānaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. a. āsanaṇ pañṇapetvā.

<sup>16</sup> K. jal°.

<sup>17</sup> K. °rasena.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. °esi. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ati.

\* F. maññitvā for thā° ṇa°.

<sup>19</sup> B. sarabhaññaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. gaṇha.

<sup>21</sup> B. vā ha°.

<sup>22</sup> K. rūjeti. C. C<sup>a</sup>. hadayaṇpāraṇ jāti.

<sup>23</sup> K. °yh°.

<sup>24</sup> B. otaranto.

<sup>25</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ento.

<sup>26</sup> K. B. °ūnaṇ.

<sup>27</sup> B. sarabha°.

<sup>28</sup> K. patti tātā.

<sup>29</sup> S. °ssa. B. om. K. ma° tassa.

<sup>30</sup> K. °pitūnaṇ.

dinnabhāvaṇ<sup>1</sup> na jānanti. Anantarattabhāve<sup>2</sup> pan' assa \*  
 mātā yakkhiṇī hutvā nibbatti.<sup>3</sup> Sā devatāhi saddhiṇ  
 āgantvā<sup>4</sup> dhammaṇ sutvā 'sāmaṇerena<sup>5</sup> dinnapattiṇ anu-  
 modāmi tātā' ti vadati. Sīlasampanno<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> nāma bhikkhu  
 sadevakassa<sup>8</sup> lokassa<sup>9</sup> piyo<sup>10</sup> hoti ti<sup>11</sup> tasmiṇ<sup>12</sup> sāmaṇere  
 devatā salajjā<sup>13</sup> sagāravā Mahābrahmānaṇ<sup>14</sup> viya aggi-  
 kkhandhaṇ viya<sup>15</sup> maññanti, sāmaṇere gāravena tam<sup>16</sup> pi  
 yakkhiṇiṇ garuṇ<sup>17</sup> katvā pasaṇsanti,<sup>18</sup> dhammasavana-  
 yakkhasamāgamādisu<sup>19</sup> Sānumātāya<sup>20</sup> yakkhiṇiyā aggā-  
 sanaṇ aggodakaṇ aggapinḍaṇ denti, mahesakkhā<sup>21</sup> pi<sup>22</sup>  
 yakkhā taṇ<sup>23</sup> disvā maggā okkamanti āsanā vuṭṭhahanti.<sup>24</sup>  
 Atha so<sup>25</sup> sāmaṇero vuddhiṃ anvāya paripakkindriyo<sup>26</sup>  
 anabhiratiyā pīlito anabhiratiṇ vinodetuṇ asakkonto  
 parūlhakesanako<sup>27</sup> kiliṭṭhanivāsanapārupano<sup>28</sup> kassaci  
 anārocetvā pattacīvaram ādāya ekako va<sup>29</sup> mātu gharāṇ  
 agamāsi. Upāsikā puttaṇ disvā vanditvā āha :<sup>30</sup> 'tāta tvaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. pattidi°.<sup>2</sup> K. anattar°.

\* F. pana.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. nibbattā (K. °atā).<sup>4</sup> K. āgatā.<sup>5</sup> B. °rassa.<sup>6</sup> K. °nnā.<sup>7</sup> F. S. va. K. om.<sup>8</sup> K. sadeva-.<sup>9</sup> K. °ss' eva.<sup>10</sup> K. piyā.<sup>11</sup> K. B. om. K. honti.<sup>12</sup> C. taṇ. C°. saṇ. B. tasmā.<sup>13</sup> F. C. C°. °tāya lajjā. S. lajjāya. K. pasaṇsatṭhā.<sup>14</sup> C°. °pānaṇ. C. °brāhmaṇaṇ.<sup>15</sup> K. a. taṇ. S. a. ca naṇ. F. a. ca.<sup>16</sup> K. om. tam pi. B. tañ ca.<sup>17</sup> K. guruṇ. B. garukaṇ.<sup>18</sup> F. C. C°. S. passaṇti. B. a. tā.<sup>19</sup> K. °naṇ ya°.<sup>20</sup> K. B. °mātā ti.<sup>21</sup> S. °kkā.<sup>22</sup> C. C°. om.<sup>23</sup> K. naṇ.<sup>24</sup> K. om. two.<sup>25</sup> B. kho.<sup>26</sup> K. apari°.<sup>27</sup> K. °nakhalomo.<sup>28</sup> K. S. kiḷ°.<sup>29</sup> K. B. om.<sup>30</sup> B. kiṇ.



pubbe ācariyūpajjhāyehi vā daharasāmaṇerehi vā saddhiṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 idhāgacchasi,<sup>2</sup> kasmā ekako vāsi<sup>3</sup> ajja āgato<sup>4</sup> ti. So  
 ukkaṇṭhitabhāvaṃ ārocesi.<sup>5</sup> Saddhā<sup>6</sup> upāsikā nānappa-  
 kārena gharāvāse<sup>7</sup> ādinavaṃ dassetvā puttaṃ ovadamā-  
 nāpi<sup>8</sup> saññāpetuṃ asakkontī 'app' eva nāma attano  
 dhammatāya<sup>9</sup> pi sallakkheyyā<sup>10</sup> ti anuyojetvāpi<sup>11</sup> 'tittṭha  
 tāta yāva te yāgubhattaṃ sampādehi,<sup>12</sup> yāguṃ pivitvā  
 katabhattakiccassa te manāpāni vatthāni nīharitvā das-  
 sāmī' ti vatvā āsanaṃ \* paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisīdi sāma-  
 ñero, upāsikā muhuttan<sup>13</sup> eva yāgukhajjanaṃ sampā-  
 detvā<sup>14</sup> adāsi. Atha<sup>15</sup> 'bhattaṃ sampādessāmī' ti avi-  
 dūre<sup>16</sup> nisinnā taṇḍule<sup>17</sup> dhovati. Tasmiṃ samaye<sup>18</sup> sā  
 yakkhini 'kahan nu kho sāmaṇero,<sup>19</sup> kacci<sup>20</sup> bhikkhā-  
 hāraṃ<sup>21</sup> labhati no' ti āvajjamānā tassa vibbhamitu-  
 kāmataya nisinnabhāvaṃ ñatvā<sup>22</sup> 'mā heva kho me<sup>23</sup>  
 devatānaṃ antare lajjā<sup>24</sup> uppajjeyya,<sup>25</sup> gacchāmi 'ssa<sup>26</sup>  
 vibbhamane<sup>27</sup> antarāyaṃ karomī'<sup>28</sup> ti āgantvā<sup>29</sup> sarīre  
 adhimuccitvā gīvaṃ parivattetvā<sup>30</sup> kheḷena paggharantena

<sup>1</sup> B. om. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. vā sa°.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. va.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. taṇ. S. a. sā.

<sup>7</sup> K. °sena.

<sup>9</sup> K. dhammika°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °yyo°. F. °yuñje°. K. S. om. pi.

<sup>12</sup> K. °essāmī ti.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °am.

<sup>14</sup> B. om. F. °esi, om. ad°.

<sup>16</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. dūre. C. corr. avidhure.

<sup>18</sup> K. khaṇe.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. kiñci.

<sup>22</sup> B. disvā.

<sup>23</sup> K. om. B. sāmaṇero me mahesakkhānaṃ deva°.

<sup>24</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. lajjaṃ.

<sup>25</sup> K. B. uppādeyya (K. upād°).

<sup>27</sup> B. °ana°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °māno.

<sup>29</sup> K. B. a. tassa.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ti.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. 'sī.

<sup>6</sup> K. subbā.

<sup>8</sup> B. °diya°.

<sup>10</sup> K. °yyāsī.

\* F. °nāni.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. sā.

<sup>17</sup> B. °laṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>21</sup> K. °cāraṇ.

<sup>26</sup> B. sāmaṇeraṇ.

<sup>28</sup> B. °issāmī.

<sup>30</sup> K. °itvā.

bhūmiyaṇ vipphandi.<sup>1</sup> Upāsikā puttassa taṇ vippakāraṇ disvā vegenāgantvā<sup>2</sup> puttaṇ āliṅgitvā<sup>3</sup> ūrusu<sup>4</sup> nipajjāpesi, sakalagāmaṇasino āgantvā balikammādini\* kariṇsu, upāsikā pana paridevamānā imā gāthā abhāsi :

“ Cātuddasiṇ<sup>5</sup> pañcadasiṇ<sup>5</sup> yā va pakkhassa aṭṭhami pātiḥāriyapakkhañ<sup>6</sup> ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṇ<sup>7</sup>  
 Uposathaṇ upavasanti brahmacariyaṇ caranti ye,  
 na tehi yakkhā kīlanti ” iti me arahataṇ sutāṇ,  
 sā dāni ajja passāmi yakkhā kīlanti Sānuna<sup>8</sup> ti.

Upāsikāya vacanaṇ sutvā :

“ Cātuddasiṇ pañcadasiṇ yā va pakkhassa aṭṭhami  
 . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . .  
 na<sup>10</sup> tehi yakkhā kīlanti ” sāhu te arahataṇ sutan ’ ti,

vatvā āha :

‘ Sānuṇ pabuddhaṇ<sup>11</sup> vajjāsi<sup>12</sup>—yakkhānaṇ vacanaṇ  
 idaṇ,—  
 “ mā kāsī pāpakaṇ kammaṇ<sup>13</sup> āvī vā yadi vā<sup>14</sup> raho.  
 ‘ Sace<sup>15</sup> va pāpakaṇ kammaṇ karissasi<sup>16</sup> karosi<sup>17</sup> vā  
 na te dukkhā pamokkhanti<sup>18</sup> uppaccāpi<sup>19</sup> palā-  
 yato ’ ’ ti

<sup>1</sup> K. pātesi. B. nipati. See App. 1.

<sup>2</sup> K. °na āg°. F. B. S. °na ga°.

<sup>3</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>4</sup> K. ur°. S. ūrusu. B. ure.

\* F. °āni.

<sup>5</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup> °sī. Cf. Therīg. 126.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ika°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °gatañ.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °samāhitaṇ. F. °gato.

<sup>8</sup> K. sākanunan. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. gāthas.

<sup>9</sup> B. rep. two lines. K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>10</sup> S. a. hi. K. te yakkhā hi.

<sup>11</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. sānu mā Buddhaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. vajjāsi.

<sup>13</sup> K. pāpakammaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. yañ ce. K. sacce.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °ti.

<sup>17</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. S. °ti.

<sup>18</sup> K. °kkhattha.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. uppatitvā (K. upati°).

‘evaṃ pāpakaṃ kammaṃ<sup>1</sup> katvā sakunassa viya uppatitvā<sup>2</sup> palāyato<sup>3</sup> pi te mokkho<sup>4</sup> natthi’ ti vatvā sā yakkhiṇi<sup>5</sup> sāmaṇeraṃ muñci.<sup>6</sup> So akkhini ummiletvā<sup>7</sup> mātaraṃ kese vikiriya<sup>8</sup> assasantiṃ passasantiṃ rodamānaṃ sakalagāma-vāsino ca sannipatite disvā attano yakkhena gahitabhāvaṃ ajānanto ‘ahaṃ pubbe pīthe nisinno, mātā me avidūre nisīditvā<sup>9</sup> taṇḍule<sup>10</sup> dhovi, idāni paṇ’ amhi bhūmiyaṃ nipanno, kin nu kho etan’ ti nisinnako<sup>11</sup> va mātaraṃ āha :

‘Mataṃ<sup>12</sup> va<sup>13</sup> amma rodanti<sup>14</sup> yo vā jīvaṃ na dissati,  
jīvantaṃ amma passanti, kasmā maṃ<sup>15</sup> amma ro-  
dasī’ ti.<sup>16</sup>

Ath’ assa mātā vatthukāmakilesakāme pahāya pabbaji-  
tassa puna vibbhamanattāṃ<sup>17</sup> āgamane ādinaṃ das-  
senti āha :

‘Mataṃ<sup>18</sup> vā putta<sup>19</sup> rodanti, yo vā jīvaṃ na dissati,<sup>20</sup>  
yo ca \* kāme cajjitvāna punar āvattate idha,  
taṃ<sup>21</sup> vāpi putta<sup>22</sup> rodanti puna jīvaṃ mato hi so’ ti

<sup>1</sup> K. pāpakammaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> K. patitvā.

<sup>3</sup> K. palāto. F. om. pi.

<sup>4</sup> K. °ā.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. Sānu°.

<sup>6</sup> B. pamuñci.

<sup>7</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>8</sup> F. vakiriya. C. pākiriyaṃ. C°. parikiriyaṃ. K. vaki-  
riyanti. Bu. pakiriya.

<sup>9</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. °laṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. nipannako (B. nipp°).

<sup>12</sup> K. mattaṃ. F. mātaṃ. C. C°. mātaraṃ.

<sup>13</sup> F. K. B. vā.

<sup>14</sup> K. °enti.

<sup>15</sup> S. tvaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> Theragāthā, p. 7.

<sup>17</sup> K. °ān°.

<sup>18</sup> K. mattaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> F. °aṇ.

<sup>20</sup> K. da°.

\* F. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. mataṃ.

<sup>22</sup> C. C°. °aṇ.

evañ ca pana vatvā<sup>1</sup> gharāvāsaṃ kukkuḷasadiṣaṃ c'eva narakasadiṣaṃ ca katvā gharāvāse ādinavaṃ dassenti punāha :<sup>2</sup>

‘Kukkulā ubbhato tāta kukkuḷe<sup>3</sup> patitum icchasi,<sup>4</sup>  
narakā ubbhato tāta narakam patitum icchasi’ ti.

Atha naṃ ‘putta bhaddaṃ tava hotu, mayaṃ<sup>5</sup> pana “ayaṃ no puttako dayhamāno<sup>6</sup> gehabhaṇḍaṃ<sup>7</sup> viya niharitvā buddhasāsane pabbajito gharāvāse puna dayhituṃ<sup>8</sup> icchati, abhidhāvatha parittāyatha no” ti imam atthaṃ kassa ujjhāpayāma<sup>9</sup> kaṃ nijjhāpayāmā’<sup>10</sup> ti dīpetuṃ imaṃ gātham āha :

‘Abhidhāvatha,<sup>11</sup> bhaddaṃ te, kassa ujjhāpayāmase,<sup>12</sup>  
ādittā nīhaṇḍaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhaṇḍaṃ puna dayhitum icchasi’<sup>14</sup> ti.

So mātari kathentiya<sup>15</sup> sallakkhetvā ‘natthi mayhaṃ gihibhāvena attho’ ti āha. Ath’ assa mātā ‘sādhū tātā’ ti tuṭṭhā paṇītabhojanaṃ<sup>16</sup> bhojetvā ‘kativasso<sup>17</sup> tātā’ ti pucchitvā paripunṇavassabhāvaṃ ñatvā ticcivaraṃ paṭiyādesi.<sup>18</sup> So paripunṇapattacīvaro upasampajji.<sup>19</sup> Ath’ assa acirūpasampannassa Satthā cittaniggahe<sup>20</sup> ussāhaṃ janento

<sup>1</sup> B. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. āha. B. puna āha.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. °aṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C°. °ti.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. mayā. K. mayhaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> K. °nā. S. a. ti.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °hā bha°.

<sup>8</sup> F. dayhituṃ. S. ohituṃ.

<sup>9</sup> K. upajjhācariyāmā.

<sup>10</sup> K. C. C°. om. two. K. om. ti.

<sup>11</sup> K. adhivāsetha.

<sup>12</sup> K. upajjhācayāmha. B. °āse.

<sup>13</sup> K. nibhattaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> F. C. C°. K. °ti.

<sup>15</sup> S. rep. B. a. taṇ.

<sup>16</sup> C. pana bho°. C°. pana te bho°. K. °taṇ bho°.

<sup>17</sup> K. S. a. °si.

<sup>18</sup> C. C°. °ti.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. upasampadaṃ labhi.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. °aṇ niggaheṭvā (B. °itvā.).

'cittañ nām' etaṇ\* nānārammaṇesu dīgharattaṇ cārikaṇ carantaṇ<sup>1</sup> aniggaṇhantaṇ sothhibhāvo nāma natthi, tasmā aṅkusena mattahatthino viya cittassa niggaṇhane<sup>2</sup> yogo karaṇiyo' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

326. 'Idaṇ pure cittaṃ acāri<sup>3</sup> cārikaṇ  
yenicchakaṇ yatthakāmaṇ yathāsukhaṇ,<sup>4</sup>  
tad ajj' ahaṇ niggaheṣṣāmi<sup>5</sup> yoniso  
hatthippabhinnaṇ<sup>6</sup> viya aṅkusaggaho<sup>7</sup> ti.

Tass' attho : idaṇ cittaṇ nāma ito puretaṇ<sup>8</sup> pāpādisu<sup>9</sup> ārammaṇesu<sup>10</sup> rāgādīnaṇ yena kenaci<sup>11</sup> karaṇena icchati, yatth' ev' assa<sup>10</sup> kāmo uppajjati tassa vasena yatthakāmaṇ, yathā<sup>12</sup> vicarantassa<sup>13</sup> sukhaṇ<sup>14</sup> hoti tath' eva caranto<sup>15</sup> yathāsukhaṇ<sup>16</sup> dīgharattaṇ cārikaṇ carati,<sup>17</sup> ajja ahaṇ pabhinnaṇ<sup>18</sup> mattahatthiṇ hatthācariyaṇkhāto<sup>19</sup> cheko aṅkusaggaho aṅkusena viya<sup>20</sup> yonisomanasikārena niggaheṣṣāmi,<sup>21</sup> nāssa<sup>22</sup> vitikkamituṇ dassāmi ti.

Desanāvasāne Sānuna<sup>23</sup> saddhiṇ dhammasavanāya upa-

\* F. a. taṇ.

<sup>1</sup> K. °itaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> K. °hantena.

<sup>3</sup> K. āc°.

<sup>4</sup> K. om. yathā-.

<sup>5</sup> K. C. C°. S. niggaḥi°. B. niggaṇhi°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °m iva.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °ggāho. S. °ṇgaho.

<sup>8</sup> K. pure. B. pubbe.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. S. rūpādisu. B. a. ca.

<sup>10</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. S. om. F. K. yena-kārena.

<sup>12</sup> B. a. °ruci. K. a. °sukhaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. ca°.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. sukkena.

<sup>15</sup> K. vicaranato. F. carantā.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. su°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. caritaṇ. S. akāsi.

<sup>18</sup> B. °nna°.

<sup>19</sup> F. K. °ācār°.

<sup>20</sup> C. viḍahoti. C°. viḍḍhahoti.

<sup>21</sup> C°. S. niggahe°.

<sup>22</sup> B. nāhaṇ.

<sup>23</sup> K. om. F. om. to ahosi.

saṅkamantānaṃ bahunnaṃ<sup>1</sup> devatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammābhisa-  
mayo ahoṣi. So cāyasmā<sup>3</sup> Tepiṭakaṃ<sup>4</sup> Buddhavacanaṃ  
uggaṇhitvā<sup>5</sup> mahādharmakathiko hutvā viśaṃvassasataṃ<sup>6</sup>  
tathavā sakala-Jambudīpaṃ<sup>7</sup> khobhetvā<sup>8</sup> parinibbāyī ti.

Sānusāmaṇeṣa vattiḥu.<sup>9</sup>

## 6. BADDHERAKAHATTHIVATTIḤU.

Appamādaratā ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā  
Jetavane viharanto Kosalarañño Baddherakaṃ<sup>10</sup> nāma  
hatthiṃ ārabha kathesi.

So kira hatthī taruṇakāle mahābalo<sup>11</sup> hutvā apareṇa  
samayena<sup>12</sup> jarāvātavegabbhāhato<sup>13</sup> ekaṃ mahantaṃ saraṇ  
oruyha kalale laggitvā uttaritaṃ nāsakkhi. Mahājano  
taṃ disvā 'evarūpo<sup>14</sup> pi nāma hatthī imaṃ dubbalabhāvaṃ  
patto' ti kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi. Rājā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā  
hatthācariyaṃ ānāpesi: 'gaccha<sup>15</sup> taṃ hatthiṃ kalalā<sup>16</sup>  
uddharāhi' ti. So gantvā tasmiṃ thāne saṅgāmasīsaṃ<sup>17</sup>  
dassetvā saṅgāmaḥeriṃ ākoṭāpesi,<sup>18</sup> māna-jātiko hatthī  
vegeṇ' utthāya<sup>19</sup> thale patiṭṭhahi.<sup>20</sup> Bhikkhū taṃ kāraṇaṃ  
disvā Satthu ārocesuṃ.<sup>21</sup> Satthā 'tena tāva<sup>22</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °ūnaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K. āy°. B. pāy°.

<sup>5</sup> K. uggah°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °pe.

<sup>9</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, pañcamāṃ.

<sup>10</sup> F. Bu°. B. Pāveyyakaṃ. K. Pārevaraṇkaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> K. mahabbalo.

<sup>12</sup> K. °ye.

<sup>13</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °mihā°. C. °vegamibhāgato. K. °nto.

<sup>14</sup> K. evaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> B. a. ācariya.

<sup>16</sup> S. B. kalalato. K. kālato.

<sup>17</sup> K. °mi°.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. tato.

<sup>19</sup> K. °na u°.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °āhi.

<sup>21</sup> K. °cesi.

<sup>22</sup> S. om.

hatthinā<sup>1</sup> pakatipaṇkaduggato<sup>2</sup> attā<sup>3</sup> uddhaṭo,<sup>4</sup> tumhe pana kilesadugge<sup>5</sup> pakkhantā,<sup>6</sup> tasmā yoniso padahitvā tumhe pi<sup>7</sup> tato attānaṃ uddharathā<sup>8</sup> ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

327. 'Appamādaratā hotha sacittam anurakkhatha, duggā uddharath' attānaṃ paṇke sanno<sup>9</sup> va kuṇjaro<sup>10</sup> ti.

Tattha appamādaratā ti satiyā avippavāse abhiraṭā hotha, sacittan ti rūpādisu ārammaṇesu attano cittaṃ yathā vitikkamaṃ na karoti evaṃ rakkhatha, duggā ti yathā so paṇke sanno<sup>9</sup> kuṇjaro hatthehi ca<sup>10</sup> pādehi ca<sup>11</sup> vāyāmaṃ katvā paṇkaduggato<sup>11</sup> attānaṃ<sup>12</sup> uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhito, evaṃ tumhe pi kilesaduggato attānaṃ uddharatha nibbānathale patiṭṭhapethā<sup>13</sup> ti attho.

Desanāvasāne te bhikkhū arahatte patiṭṭhahiṃsū ti.<sup>14</sup>  
Baddherakanāmahatthino vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

## 7. SAMBAHULABHIKKHUVATTHU.

Sace labhethā ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Pāri-  
leyyakaṃ<sup>16</sup> nissāya Rakkhitavanasaṇḍe viharanto samba-  
hule bhikkhū ārabha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. hatthi nāma.

<sup>2</sup> K. patitaṃ vilaggato. B. °viduggato. K. a. va.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. attānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K. uddharito.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. paṇke.

<sup>6</sup> K. patakantā. B. °ndā.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. hi.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. danto.

<sup>9</sup> F. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. pi.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. paṇkato.

<sup>12</sup> C. attanā. C<sup>a</sup>. attano.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. °āp°.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. om. title. B. Pāveyyakahatthiva°, chaṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B. Pāli°. K. Pālilayakaṃ.

Vatthu Yamakavagge 'Pare ca na<sup>1</sup> vijānantī' ti<sup>2</sup> gāthā-  
vaṇṇanāya<sup>3</sup> āgatam eva, vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: Tathāgatassa<sup>4</sup>  
hatthināgena upatṭhiyamānassa<sup>5</sup> vasanabhāvo sakala-  
Jambudīpe pākato ahosi, Sāvattihinagarato Anāthapiṇḍiko  
Visākhā mahāupāsikā<sup>6</sup> ti evamādīni mahākulāni Ānanda-  
ttherassa sāsanaṇ pahipiṇsu: 'Satthāraṇ no bhante das-  
sethā' ti, disāvāsino pi pañcasatā bhikkhū vutthavassā  
Ānandattheraṇ<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkamitvā 'cirassutā no<sup>8</sup> āvuso  
Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammī<sup>9</sup> kathā, sādhu  
mayā āvuso Ānanda labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā  
dhammiṇ<sup>10</sup> kathaṇ savanāyā' ti yāciṇsu. Thero te  
bhikkhū ādāya tattha gantvā 'temāsaṇ ekavihārino  
Tathāgatassa santikaṇ ettakehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṇ upa-  
saṅkamaṇaṇ<sup>11</sup> ayuttan'<sup>12</sup> ti cintetvā ekako va Satthāraṇ  
upasaṅkami. Pārileyyako<sup>13</sup> taṇ disvā daṇḍam ādāya pak-  
khandi, Satthā oloketvā 'apehi Pārileyyaka, mā vārayi,<sup>14</sup>  
Buddhupaṭṭhāko eso' ti āha. So tath' eva daṇḍaṇ  
chaḍḍetvā pattacīvarapariggahaṇaṇ<sup>15</sup> āpucchi. Thero  
nādāsi. Nāgo 'sace<sup>16</sup> uggahitavatto bhavissati Satthu  
nisīdanapāsāṇaphalake attano parikkhāraṇ na ṭhapessati'<sup>17</sup>  
ti cintesi. Thero pattacīvaraṇ bhūmiyaṇ ṭhapesi, vatta-  
sampannā<sup>18</sup> hi garūṇaṇ āsane vā sayane vā<sup>19</sup> attano  
parikkhāraṇ na ṭhapenti.<sup>20</sup> Thero Satthāraṇ vanditvā

<sup>1</sup> B. na ca.<sup>2</sup> Vs. 6.<sup>3</sup> K. gāthāya.<sup>4</sup> C. a. tassa. K. S. a. tattha.<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °āyi°. S. upatṭhahiya°.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. upā°.<sup>7</sup> K. °rassa.<sup>8</sup> B. cirassaṇ vata no, om. āvuso, and om. av° *infra*.<sup>9</sup> K. B. °mma°.<sup>10</sup> B. °mma°. K. °mmā.<sup>11</sup> *Supra* °ituṇ.<sup>12</sup> S. a. ekako va Sa° upasa° yuttan.<sup>13</sup> K. B. Pālī°.<sup>14</sup> K. nivā°.<sup>15</sup> S. paṭi°. K. patigaṇha°.<sup>16</sup> K. a. na.<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °sī. K. °ssāmī, om. na.<sup>18</sup> B. °nno.<sup>19</sup> K. om.<sup>20</sup> C. (C<sup>a</sup>. *first*) °sī.



ekamantaṇ nisīdi. Satthā 'ekako va āgato 'sī' ti pucchitvā pañcasatehi bhikkhūhi<sup>1</sup> āgatabhāvaṇ sutvā, 'kahaṇ<sup>2</sup> pan' ete'<sup>3</sup> ti vatvā,<sup>4</sup> 'tumahākaṇ<sup>5</sup> cittaṇ ajānanto bahi ṭhapetvā āgato 'mhi'<sup>6</sup> ti vutte, 'pakkosāhi ne' ti āha. Thero tathā akāsi. Satthā tehi bhikkhūhi<sup>7</sup> saddhiṇ paṭisanthāraṇ katvā tehi bhikkhūhi 'bhante' Bhagavā buddhasukumālo<sup>8</sup> c'eva khattiyasukumālo<sup>8</sup> ca tumhehi temāsaṇ ekakehi<sup>9</sup> tiṭṭhantehi nisīdantehi ca<sup>10</sup> dukkaraṇ kataṇ, vattapativattakāra<sup>11</sup>ko pi mukhodakādidāyako<sup>12</sup> pi nāhosi<sup>13</sup> maññe' ti vutte, 'bhikkhave Pārileyyakahatthinā mama<sup>14</sup> sabbakiccāni katāni, evarūpaṇ<sup>15</sup> sahāyaṇ labhantena ekako<sup>16</sup> vasituṇ yuttaṇ, alabhantassa<sup>17</sup> ekacārīka-bhāvo va<sup>18</sup> seyyo' ti vatvā<sup>19</sup> imā gāthā abhāsi :<sup>20</sup>

328. 'Sace labbetha nipakaṇ sahāyaṇ  
saddhiṇcaraṇ sādhuvihāridhīraṇ<sup>21</sup>  
abhibhuyya sabbāni parissayāni  
careyya ten' attamano satīmā.

329. No ce labbetha nipakaṇ sahāyaṇ  
saddhiṇcaraṇ sādhuvihāridhīraṇ  
rājā va raṭṭhaṇ vijitaṇ pahāya  
eko care mātaṇṇ' araṇṇe<sup>22</sup> va nāgo.

<sup>1</sup> B. pañcahi bhikkhūsatehi. K. a. saddhiṇ.

<sup>2</sup> K. ku°.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. pana te.

<sup>4</sup> B. pucchitvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. a. pana.

<sup>6</sup> K. 'smī.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. sukhu°.

<sup>9</sup> K. °ke.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>11</sup> S. vattakār°.

<sup>12</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °ka°. C. corr. °kā°. K. mukhadhovanādi°.

<sup>13</sup> K. °ti.

<sup>14</sup> K. me.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. a. hi.

<sup>16</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>17</sup> K. alantassa.

<sup>18</sup> B. om.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. a. Nāgavagge.

<sup>20</sup> K. āha.

<sup>21</sup> K. °ra°.

<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ñño.

330. Ekassa caritaṃ seyyo, natthi bāle sahāyatā,  
eko care na ca<sup>1</sup> pāpāni kayirā,  
appossukko mātāṅ' araṇṇe va nāgo ' ti.

Tattha nipakan ti nepakkapaññāya<sup>2</sup> samannāgataṃ, sādhuvihāridhīraṃ<sup>3</sup> ti bhaddavihāriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> paṇḍitaṃ, paris-sayāni ti tādisaṃ mettāvihāriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> sahāyaṃ labhanto sīha-vyagghādayo<sup>6</sup> pākāṭaparissaye,<sup>7</sup> rāgabhayadosabhayādayo<sup>8</sup> paṭicchannaparissaye, cā<sup>9</sup> ti sabbe va parissaye abhi-bhavitvā tena saddhiṃ attamano<sup>10</sup> upatṭhitasati<sup>11</sup> hutvā careyya vihareyyā ti attho.<sup>12</sup> Rājā va<sup>13</sup> raṭṭhan ti raṭṭhaṃ hitvā rajjato<sup>14</sup> rājisi<sup>15</sup> viya, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā vijitabhūmippadeso<sup>16</sup> rājā 'idaṃ rajjaṃ nāma mahantaṃ pamādaṭṭhānaṃ, kiṃ me rajjena kārītenā'<sup>17</sup> ti vijitaratṭhaṃ<sup>18</sup> pahāya ekako<sup>19</sup> va mahāaraṇṇaṃ<sup>20</sup> pavasitvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā catūsu<sup>21</sup> iriyāpathesu ekako<sup>22</sup> va carati, evaṃ ekako va careyyā<sup>23</sup> ti, mātāṅ' araṇṇe va nāgo ti yathā ca 'ahaṃ kho ākiyaṃ viharāmi hatthihi

<sup>1</sup> K. om.<sup>2</sup> B. °kkāya pa°. K. nipaka°.<sup>3</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °rī°.<sup>4</sup> B. °aka°. K. baddhakavihāra°.<sup>5</sup> B. °rī°.<sup>6</sup> K. B. °bya°.<sup>7</sup> K. pātakana°. K. a. ca. B. a. vā.<sup>8</sup> K. rāgadobhayādayo. B. °dosamoha°.<sup>9</sup> B. vā.<sup>10</sup> K. B. attano.<sup>11</sup> K. upatitṭha°.<sup>12</sup> K. om.<sup>13</sup> K. pi.<sup>14</sup> F. rajjaṃ. K. rājāraho. C. C<sup>a</sup>. ajjaraho. S. gato.

B. rajjato.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. rāsi. F. rāsiṃ. S. Mahājanakarājā [cf. Vinaya and J. C<sup>ies</sup>: yathā attano vijitaṃ raṭṭhaṃ Mahājanakarājā ca Arindamamahārājā ca pahāya ekakā (J. a. va) carisū].<sup>16</sup> K. °tassa bhū°.<sup>17</sup> K. tādissena°.<sup>18</sup> B. °itaṃ ra°. K. °rajjaṃ.<sup>19</sup> K. B. tato.<sup>20</sup> B. mahār°. K. a. va.<sup>21</sup> K. catu°.<sup>22</sup> B. eko.<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. five.

hatthinihi<sup>1</sup> hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi\* chinnaggāni  
 c' eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca<sup>2</sup> sākḥābhaṅgaṇ  
 khādāmi, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhantassa ca†  
 me tiṇṇassa<sup>3</sup> ca hatthiniyo<sup>4</sup> kāyaṇ upanighaṇṣantiyo<sup>5</sup>  
 gacchanti, yaṇ nūnāhaṇ ekako<sup>6</sup> gaṇambhā<sup>7</sup> vūpakatṭho  
 vihareyyan' ti evaṇ paṭicikkhitvā<sup>8</sup> [ayaṇ me tena]<sup>9</sup>  
 gamanato<sup>10</sup> mātāṅgo ti laddhanāmo, imasmiṇ araṇṇe ayaṇ  
 hatthināgo<sup>11</sup> yūthaṇ<sup>12</sup> pahāya sabbiriyāpathesu<sup>13</sup> ekako<sup>14</sup>  
 sukhaṇ<sup>15</sup> carati, evaṇ pi eko<sup>16</sup> careyyā<sup>17</sup> ti attho. Ekassā  
 ti pabbajitassa hi<sup>18</sup> pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya ekibhāvā-  
 bhiratassa<sup>19</sup> ekakass'<sup>20</sup> eva<sup>21</sup> caritaṇ<sup>22</sup> seyyo, natthi  
 bāle sahāyatā ti cullasīlaṇ majjhimasīlaṇ mahāsīlaṇ<sup>23</sup>  
 dasa kathāvatthūni terasa dhutagunā<sup>24</sup> vipassanāñāṇaṇ  
 cattāro maggū cattāri<sup>25</sup> phalāni tisso vijjā cha abhiññā<sup>26</sup>  
 amatamahānibbānaṇ<sup>27</sup> ti ayaṇ hi sahāyatā<sup>28</sup> nāma yaṇ<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. ca.

F. °akehi.

<sup>2</sup> B. a. me.

† F. om.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. corr. oti°. K. uti°.<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. B. om. ca.<sup>5</sup> K. upagha°.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. eko. K. B. a. va.<sup>7</sup> K. ghanasmā.<sup>8</sup> K. paṭisallakkhitvā. B. paccavekkhitvā.<sup>9</sup> K. ayam eva. B. asighantena. S. om. V. App. 2.<sup>10</sup> K. nāgo.<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. nāgo.<sup>12</sup> K. yutṭhaṇ.<sup>13</sup> K. °the.<sup>14</sup> F. eko. K. B. a. va.<sup>15</sup> K. sukho.<sup>16</sup> C. om. three.<sup>17</sup> C. K. S. care.<sup>18</sup> K. om.<sup>19</sup> B. eka°. K. ekakā vobhir°.<sup>20</sup> B. ekass'. K. °ssa.<sup>21</sup> K. va.<sup>22</sup> K. °uṇ. B. carati taṇ.<sup>23</sup> K. om.<sup>24</sup> K. B. dhutaṅgagunāni.<sup>25</sup> K. cattā.<sup>26</sup> K. a. abhiññā cha 'bhiññā. C<sup>a</sup>. om. from evaṇ pi.<sup>27</sup> K. amattaṇ ma°.<sup>28</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. °kā.<sup>29</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. mayā. F. ya. K. B. so.

bālaṇ<sup>1</sup> nissāya adhigantaṇ<sup>2</sup> na sakkā<sup>3</sup> ti natthi bāle sahaṇatā, eko ti iminā kāraṇena sabbiriyāpathesu ekako va careyya, appamattakāni pi na ca pāpāni kayirā,<sup>4</sup> yathā eso<sup>5</sup> appossukko<sup>6</sup> nirālayo imasmiṇ araṇṇe mātāṇ-gaṇāgo<sup>7</sup> icchiticchitaṭṭhāne sukhaṇ carati, evaṇ<sup>8</sup> eko hutvā careyya appamattakāni pi na ca pāpāni kareyyā ti attho, tasmā tumhehi pi<sup>9</sup> patirūpaṇ sahaṇaṇ alabhantehi ekacārīhi yeva bhavitabban' ti imam atthaṇ dassento<sup>10</sup> Satthā tesāṇ bhikkhūnaṇ imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ<sup>11</sup> desesi.

Desanāvasāne pañcasatā pi te<sup>12</sup> bhikkhū arahatte pati-ṭṭhahiṇsū ti.

Pañcasatānaṇ disāvāsīnaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

## 8. MĀRAVATTHU.

Atthamhī ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Hima-vantapasse<sup>14</sup> araṇṇakūṭiyaṇ<sup>15</sup> viharanto Māraṇ ārabba kathesi.

Tasmiṇ kira kāle rājāno<sup>16</sup> manusse pīletvā rajjaṇ karonti.<sup>17</sup> Atha Bhagavā adhammikaṇ rājūnaṇ rajje daṇḍa-kārapīṭhe<sup>18</sup> te<sup>19</sup> manusse disvā kāruṇṇavasena<sup>20</sup> evaṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. °le.

<sup>2</sup> K. ati°.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. S. sakko.

<sup>4</sup> B. ca pā° na kayirātha, so *infra*. K. kariyirā.  
F. C. C°. S. kareyya.

<sup>5</sup> B. so.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. nirāsaṇko.

<sup>7</sup> B. mātāṇgo.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> C. C°. B. om. F. °he pi.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. dese°.

<sup>11</sup> K. om. desanaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. title. B. Sambahulabbhikkhuvā°, sattamaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. °padese. Cf. Saṇyutta, i. 116.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °ikāyaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>17</sup> C. C°. °nto. K. kārenti.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. °karaṇa°. S. °karamara°.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>20</sup> B. °ṇṇena.

cintesi : 'sakkā<sup>1</sup> nu kho rajjaṇ kāretuṇ ahaṇaṇ<sup>2</sup> aghā-tayaṇ<sup>3</sup> ajinaṇ<sup>4</sup> ajāpayaṇ<sup>5</sup> asocaṇ asocayaṇ,<sup>6</sup> dhammena<sup>7</sup> ti.<sup>7</sup> Māro pāpimā taṇ Bhagavato parivitaṇṇaṇ ñatvā 'samaṇo Gotamo "sakkā nu kho rajjaṇ kāretuṇ" ti cintesi, idāni rajjaṇ kāretukāmo bhavissati, rajjaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> nām' etaṇ pamādaṭṭhānaṇ, taṇ kārente<sup>9</sup> sakkā okāsaṇ labhituṇ, gacchāmi ussāham assa janessāmi<sup>10</sup> ti cintetvā Satthāraṇ upasaṇkamitvā āha : 'kāretu bhante Bhagavā rajjaṇ, kāretu Sugato rajjaṇ<sup>10</sup> ahaṇaṇ<sup>11</sup> aghātayaṇ ajinaṇ<sup>12</sup> ajāpayaṇ<sup>13</sup> asocaṇ asocayaṇ<sup>14</sup> dhammena<sup>15</sup> ti. Atha naṇ Satthā 'kiṇ pana me tvaṇ pāpima passaṇaṇ yaṇ<sup>16</sup> maṇ tvaṇ evaṇ<sup>16</sup> vadesi<sup>17</sup> ti vatvā<sup>17</sup> 'Bhagavato<sup>18</sup> kho bhante cattāro iddhipādā subhāvitā, ākaṇkhamāno pi<sup>19</sup> hi Bhagavā Himavantaṇ<sup>20</sup> pabbatarājaṇ "suvaṇṇaṇ" ti adhimucceyya taṇ ca suvaṇṇaṇ eva assa, aham pi kho<sup>21</sup> dhanena dhana-karaṇiyaṇ<sup>22</sup> karissāmi, iti<sup>23</sup> tumhe dhammena<sup>24</sup> rajjaṇ kāressathā<sup>25</sup> ti, tena vuttaṇ :

'Pabbat' assa suvaṇṇassa jātārūpassa kevalo<sup>26</sup> dvittāpi<sup>27</sup> nālaṇ ekassa, iti vidvā samaṇ care.

<sup>1</sup> K. °kko.

<sup>2</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. ahaṇ taṇ. K. ahantaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °iyaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> K. ajjitaṇ. B. ajitaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> K. °peyya. B. ajitāp°.

<sup>6</sup> B. °cāpayaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pi.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. °ntassa. B. karonte. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nto.

<sup>10</sup> K. om. three.

<sup>11</sup> K. ahantaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. ajjitaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> K. °peyaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. °cāpayaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. kiṇ.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. om.

<sup>18</sup> K. °tā.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. °nta°.

<sup>21</sup> K. te. B. tena.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. kar° (K. kār°). C. C<sup>a</sup>. °kāraṇena, a. na.

<sup>23</sup> B. S. °miti.

<sup>24</sup> K. °mme.

<sup>25</sup> B. karissa°.

<sup>26</sup> S. °lī. K. kebalā.

<sup>27</sup> K. datvāna. B. datvā ca. C. C<sup>a</sup>. pinantā.

'Yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidānaṃ  
kāmesu so jantu<sup>1</sup> kathaṃ nameyya,<sup>2</sup>  
upadhiṃ<sup>3</sup> viditvā<sup>4</sup> "saṅgo" ti loke  
tass' eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe' ti

imāhi<sup>5</sup> gāthāhi saṃvejetvā 'aṇño eva<sup>6</sup> kho pāpima tava<sup>7</sup>  
ovādo aṇño mama tayā<sup>8</sup> saddhiṃ sammantaṇā<sup>9</sup> nāma  
natthi, ahaṃ<sup>10</sup> evaṃ ovaḍāmi<sup>11</sup> ti vatvā imā gāthā  
abhāsi:<sup>12</sup>

331. 'Atthamhi jātamhi sukhā sahāyā  
tutthī sukhā yā<sup>13</sup> itarītareṇa  
puṇṇaṃ<sup>14</sup> sukhaṃ jīvitasaṃkhaṃ  
sabbassa dukkhassa sukhaṃ pahānaṃ.<sup>15</sup>

332. Sukhā matteyyatā<sup>16</sup> loke atho<sup>17</sup> petteyyatā<sup>18</sup> sukhā  
sukhā<sup>19</sup> sāmāññatā loke atho brahmaññatā sukhā.

333. Sukhaṃ yāva jarā silaṃ sukhā saddhā paṭiṭṭhitā  
sukho paññāya<sup>20</sup> paṭilābho<sup>21</sup> pāpānaṃ akaraṇaṃ  
sukhaṃ' ti.

Tattha atthamhi jātamhi<sup>22</sup> ti pabbajitassāpi hi<sup>23</sup>  
cīvarakaraṇādike<sup>24</sup> vā adhikarāṇavūpasamādike<sup>25</sup> vā, gihino

<sup>1</sup> K. sojjantun.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ddhiṃ.

<sup>5</sup> K. imā.

<sup>7</sup> R. te.

<sup>9</sup> B. dhammasaṃsandana. K. sadhammaṃ for sa° nāma.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. hi. B. a. pi.

<sup>12</sup> K. āha.

<sup>13</sup> K. sahāyā for su° yā.

<sup>15</sup> K. pahāya.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. me° (K. mete°).

<sup>18</sup> K. peteya°.

<sup>20</sup> K. °ñña.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>24</sup> C°. °ye.

<sup>2</sup> K. ramayyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K. °tvāna.

<sup>6</sup> K. evaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> C. C°. B. ovād°.

<sup>14</sup> K. °ñña.

<sup>17</sup> K. attho.

<sup>19</sup> K. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. °bhā.

<sup>23</sup> B. om.

<sup>25</sup> K. °samanādake.

pi kasikammādike vā<sup>1</sup> balavapakkhasannissitehi<sup>2</sup> abhi-  
bhavanādike vā, kicce uppanne, ye taṃ kiccaṃ nipphādetuṃ  
vā<sup>3</sup> vūpasametūṃ vā sakkonti evarūpā sukhā sahāyā ti  
attho, tuṭṭhi sukhā ti yasmā pana gihino<sup>4</sup> sakena  
asaṇtuṭṭhā sandhicchedanādini<sup>5</sup> ārabhanti,<sup>6</sup> pabbajitāpi<sup>7</sup>  
nānappakāraṃ anesanaṃ, iti te sukhaṃ na vindanti yeva<sup>8</sup>  
tasmā yā itaritarena parittena vā vipulena vā<sup>9</sup> attano  
santakena santuṭṭhi ayam eva sukhā ti attho, puññaṃ  
ti maraṇakāle pana<sup>10</sup> yathājjhāsayena<sup>11</sup> pattharivā<sup>12</sup>  
katapuñña-kammam<sup>13</sup> eva sukhaṃ,<sup>14</sup> sabbassā ti saka-  
lassāpi<sup>15</sup> pana<sup>16</sup> vaṭṭadukkhassa pahānasaṃkhātāṃ ara-  
hattam eva imasmiṃ loke<sup>17</sup> sukhaṃ nāma: Matteyyatā<sup>18</sup>  
ti mātari sammāpatipatti, petteyyatā ti pitari sammā-  
patipatti, ubhayena pi mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>19</sup> upaṭṭhānam eva  
kathitaṃ; mātāpitāro hi puttānaṃ anupaṭṭhahanabhāvaṃ<sup>20</sup>  
ñātvā attano santakaṃ bhūmiyaṃ vā nidahanti paresaṃ  
vā vissajjenti,<sup>21</sup> “mātāpitāro na upaṭṭhahanti”<sup>22</sup> etesaṃ  
nindāpi<sup>23</sup> vadḍhati,<sup>24</sup> kāyassa bhedā Gūṭhaniraye<sup>25</sup> pi<sup>26</sup>  
nibbattanti, ye pana<sup>27</sup> mātāpitāro sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahanti,

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. balavavaparakkhamalanni°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °pakkhanani°. C. °te.

<sup>3</sup> C. a. pā. C<sup>a</sup>. a. pāpa.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. a. pi. K. a. hi.

<sup>5</sup> F. B. S. °dādāni.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āharanti.

<sup>7</sup> B. °ito pi.

<sup>8</sup> S. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. ca.

<sup>11</sup> K. yathā pati a°.

<sup>12</sup> K. paṭṭhihiṭvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. kattaṃ puññaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K. rep.

<sup>15</sup> B. °ssa pi.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. om. two.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. ut supra. K. a. sukhā tā.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. °ūnaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ṭṭhāna°.

<sup>21</sup> F. corr. a. ye.

<sup>22</sup> S. °ntānaṃ. B. a. ti.

<sup>23</sup> F. ca nesaṃ ninnāpi. C<sup>a</sup>. ninnāpi. S. a. ca.

<sup>24</sup> K. pavattati.

<sup>25</sup> K. Gūḍha°.

<sup>26</sup> B. om.

<sup>27</sup> K. om.

te tesañ santakaṇ<sup>1</sup> dhanam pi<sup>2</sup> pāpunanti, pasaṅsam<sup>3</sup> pi labhanti, kāyassa<sup>4</sup> bhedaṁ sagge nibbattanti, tasmā ubhayam p' etaṇ sukhaṁ ti vuttaṇ, sāmāññatā ti pabbajitesu sammāpaṭipatti, brahmaññatā ti bāhitapāpesu<sup>5</sup> buddhapaṭṭakabuddhasāvakesu<sup>6</sup> sammāpaṭipatti yeva, ubhayena<sup>7</sup> pi tesañ catūhi paccayehi paṭijaggaṇabhāvo kathito, idam pi loke sukhaṇ nāma kathitaṇ.<sup>8</sup> Sīlan ti maṇikuṇḍalattavattathādayo<sup>9</sup> hi<sup>10</sup> alaṅkāraṁ tasmiṇ<sup>11</sup> tasmiṇ vaye tthitāṇaṇ yeva sobhanti, idha : na<sup>12</sup> daharāṇaṇ alaṅkāro<sup>13</sup> mahallakakāle mahallakāṇaṇ vā<sup>14</sup> alaṅkāro<sup>13</sup> daharakāle<sup>15</sup> sobhanti, “ummattako esa maññe” ti garahuppādanena<sup>16</sup> dosam eva janeti, pañcasīladasaṣīlādibhedāṇ<sup>17</sup> pana sīlaṇ<sup>18</sup> daharassāpi mahallakassāpi sabbavayesu sobhati<sup>19</sup> yeva,<sup>20</sup> “aho vatāyaṇ sīlavā” ti pasaṅsuppādanena somanassam evāvahati,<sup>21</sup> tena vuttaṇ : “sukhaṇ yāva jarā sīlan” ti, patitṭhitā<sup>22</sup> ti<sup>23</sup> lokiyalokuttarā<sup>24</sup> duvidhāpi<sup>25</sup> saddhā niccalā hutvā patitṭhitā,<sup>26</sup> sukho<sup>27</sup> paññāya paṭilābho ti lokiyalokuttarāya<sup>28</sup> paññāya<sup>29</sup> paṭilābho<sup>30</sup> sukho,

<sup>1</sup> K. C. C. °ikaṇ.<sup>3</sup> C. C. °santi.<sup>5</sup> K. hi tathārūpesu.<sup>6</sup> C. C. °buddhesu bu°.<sup>7</sup> K. °nā ti.<sup>9</sup> C. °ratanamuttā°.<sup>11</sup> F. K. S. om. one.<sup>12</sup> K. om. two. B. om. idha.<sup>14</sup> K. om.<sup>16</sup> B. S. a. pana.<sup>18</sup> K. °lā.<sup>20</sup> B. a. hoti.<sup>21</sup> K. eva va°. B. eva ā°, a. ti.<sup>23</sup> K. om. F. C. C. pi.<sup>25</sup> K. dubb°.<sup>27</sup> K. sukhā. F. C. C. sukhāya.<sup>28</sup> B. °ra°. K. a. pi.<sup>30</sup> C. C. rep. lokiya° pa°, a. ti.<sup>2</sup> K. om.<sup>4</sup> F. S. a. pi.<sup>8</sup> K. om.<sup>10</sup> K. om.<sup>13</sup> K. °rā.<sup>15</sup> K. B. a. na.<sup>17</sup> K. °dā.<sup>19</sup> K. °nti.<sup>22</sup> B. saddhāpa°.<sup>24</sup> B. S. °rato.<sup>26</sup> K. a. va.<sup>29</sup> K. paññā°.



pāpānaṃ<sup>1</sup> akaraṇaṃ ti setuḥātavasena<sup>2</sup> pāpānaṃ  
akaraṇaṃ imaṣmiṃ loke sukhaṃ ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahūnaṃ<sup>3</sup> devatānaṃ dhammābhisamayo  
ahosi ti.<sup>4</sup>

Mārassa vatthu.<sup>5</sup>

Nāgavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tevīsatiṃ vago.

<sup>1</sup> K. B. *om.*

<sup>2</sup> K. B. *a. pana.*

<sup>3</sup> S. °nnaṃ. K. bahū-.

<sup>4</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>5</sup> K. *om. title.* B. °rava°, atṭhamāṃ.

## XXIV. TANHĀVAGGO.

### 1. KAPILAMACCHAVATTHU.

MANUJASSĀ ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kapilamacchaṃ<sup>1</sup> ārabha kathesi.

Atīte kira Kassapassa<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato parinibbutakāle dve kulabhātaro<sup>3</sup> nikkhamitvā sāvakānaṃ santike pabbajīsu,<sup>4</sup> jettho<sup>5</sup> Sodhano<sup>6</sup> nāma āhosi,<sup>7</sup> kaṇiṭṭho Kapilo nāma, mātā pana<sup>7</sup> nesā Sādhinī<sup>8</sup> nāma kaṇiṭṭhabhaginī Tāpanā nāma tāpi bhikkhunīsu pabbajīsu. Evaṃ tesu pabbajītesu ubho bhātaro<sup>9</sup> ācariyūpajjhāyānaṃ vattapaṭivattaṃ katvā viharantā<sup>10</sup> ekadivasaṃ ‘bhante imaṣmiṃ sāsane kati dhurānī’ ti pucchitvā ‘ganthadhuraṇ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> vipassanādhuraṇ<sup>13</sup> cā<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>15</sup> dve dhurānī’ ti<sup>15</sup> sutvā jettho<sup>16</sup> ‘vipassanādhuraṃ pūressāmi’ ti pañca vassāni ācariyūpajjhāyānaṃ santike vasitvā yāva arahattā<sup>17</sup> kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā vāyamanto<sup>18</sup> arahattaṃ pāpuṇi, kaṇiṭṭho ‘ahaṃ tāva taruṇo, vuddhakāle<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. Kapilla°, *al.*

<sup>2</sup> S. *a.* puttā.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ako.

<sup>4</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>5</sup> K. °rā.

<sup>6</sup> K. °rāni. C. C°. gandha°.

<sup>7</sup> K. °rāni.

<sup>8</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>9</sup> K. °ttaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> K. vuddhavigāle. B. °dḍha°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °pa°.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. *a.* tesu.

<sup>13</sup> K. Su°. B. Sāgato

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. °anī.

<sup>15</sup> K. °nto.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. S. *om.*

<sup>17</sup> K. B. *om.*

<sup>18</sup> K. °ako.

<sup>19</sup> K. vāmanto.

vipassanādhuraṇ pūressāmī' ti ganthadhuraṇ paṭṭha-  
petvā tīṇī<sup>1</sup> piṭakāni uggaṇhi, tassa pariyattin nissāya  
parivāro,<sup>2</sup> parivāraṇ nissāya lābho udapādi. So bāhu-  
saccamadena<sup>3</sup> matto lābhataṇhāya abhibhūto<sup>4</sup> atipaṇḍita-  
mānitāya<sup>5</sup> parehi vuttaṇ kappiyam pi 'akappiyan' ti  
vadeti<sup>6</sup> akappiyam pi 'kappiyan' ti<sup>7</sup> anavajjam pi  
'sāvajjan'<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> sāvajjam pi 'anavajjan' ti. So pesalehi  
bhikkhūhi 'mā āvuso Kapila evam avacā' ti vatvā  
dhammañ ca vinayañ ca dassetvā ovadiyamāno<sup>10</sup> pi  
'tumhe kiṇ jānātha rittamuṭṭhisadisā' tiādini vatvā  
khuṇsento<sup>11</sup> vambhento carati.<sup>12</sup> Ath' assa bhātu Sodha-  
nassa<sup>13</sup> therassāpi bhikkhū tam atthaṇ ārocesuṇ. So pi  
naṇ upasaṇkamitvā 'āvuso Kapila tumhādisānaṇ<sup>14</sup> hi<sup>15</sup>  
sammāpaṭipatti sāsana<sup>16</sup> āyu nāma, tasmā<sup>17</sup> sammā-  
paṭipattiṇ<sup>18</sup> pahāya kappiyādini paṭibāhanto mā evaṇ  
avacā' ti ovadi.<sup>19</sup> So<sup>20</sup> tassāpi vacanaṇ nādiyi.<sup>21</sup> Evam  
sante pi<sup>22</sup> thero dvattikkhattuṇ<sup>23</sup> ovaditvā<sup>24</sup> ovādaṇ  
agaṇhantaṇ 'nāyaṇ mama vacanaṇ karotū' ti ñatvā,  
'tenāvuso<sup>25</sup> paññāyissasi sakena<sup>26</sup> kammenā' ti vatvā

<sup>1</sup> B. vipassanādhuraṇ ṭhapetvā ti°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. mahāpa°.

<sup>3</sup> K. °madana°.

<sup>4</sup> K. abhira°.

<sup>5</sup> C°. K. °na°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ati.

<sup>7</sup> K. om. four. B. S. a. vadeti.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. sāva° pi anava°. C. C°. va° pi anava°.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. vadati.

<sup>10</sup> B. °nā.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>12</sup> K. vica°.

<sup>13</sup> K. Dhana°. B. Sāgata°.

<sup>14</sup> K. tumhedi°.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. sādha°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. kasmā.

<sup>18</sup> K. sammāpaṭtiṇ. B. paṭipa°.

<sup>19</sup> K. evaṇ vadeyya for ti o°.

<sup>20</sup> B. yo.

<sup>21</sup> B. anādiyi. K. anādayi.

<sup>22</sup> K. taṇ panaṇ for sa° pi. S. a. naṇ.

<sup>23</sup> K. dve°.

<sup>24</sup> B. ovā°.

<sup>25</sup> B. tena āv°. K. tena hi āv°.

<sup>26</sup> C°. tena.

pakkāmi. Tato paṭṭhāya naṇ aññe<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> pesalā bhikkhū chaḍḍayaṇsu. So durācāro hutvā durācāraparivāro<sup>3</sup> viharanto ekadivasāṇ ‘uposathagge pātimokkhaṇ uddisissāmī’ ti vijaniṇ<sup>4</sup> ādāya dhammāsane nisīditvā ‘vattat’<sup>5</sup> āvuso ettha sannipatitānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ pātimokkhaṇ’ ti pucchitvā ‘ke attho imassa paṭivacanena dinnenā’ ti tuṇhi-bhūte bhikkhū<sup>6</sup> disvā ‘āvuso vinayo va<sup>7</sup> natthi pātimokkheṇa sutena vā asutena vā ke attho’ ti vatvā āsanā vuṭṭhahi.<sup>8</sup> Evaṇ so<sup>9</sup> Kassapassa Bhagavato pariyattisāsaṇaṇ osakkāpesi.

Sodhanatthero<sup>10</sup> pi tad eva<sup>11</sup> parinibbāyi, Kapilo attano āyupariyosāne<sup>12</sup> Avicimhi mahāniraye nibbatti. Sāpi ‘ssa mātā ca bhaginī ca tass’ eva<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhānugatiṇ āpajjitvā pesale bhikkhū<sup>14</sup> akkositvā paribhāsitvā tatth’<sup>15</sup> eva niraye<sup>16</sup> nibbattiṇsu. Tasmiṇ pana kāle pañcasatā purisā gāmaghātādīni<sup>17</sup> karitvā<sup>18</sup> carikāya jīvantā janapadamanussehi anubaddhā<sup>19</sup> palāyamānā araṇṇaṇ pavisitvā tattha kiñci paṭisaraṇaṇ apassantā aññatarāṇ araṇṇakabhikkhuṇ<sup>20</sup> disvā vanditvā ‘paṭisaraṇaṇ no bhante hothā’ ti vadiṇsu. Thero ‘tumbhākaṇ sīlasadisāṇ paṭisaraṇaṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. añño.<sup>2</sup> S. om. B. om. two.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °raṇ°. K. °rā°. B. S. °parivuto. K. °parivutto hi.<sup>4</sup> K. vijinaṇ.<sup>5</sup> B. S. °ti. C. corr. vatatt’. K. vattatt’.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. om.<sup>7</sup> B. dhammo vā vinayo vā. K. om. va.<sup>8</sup> C. u°. C<sup>a</sup>. vuṭṭhāya.<sup>9</sup> K. eso for e° so.<sup>10</sup> B. Sāgata°, al.<sup>11</sup> K. amo (aho) va. B. ah’ eva.<sup>12</sup> B. āyuha pa°.<sup>13</sup> K. S. om. two.<sup>14</sup> B. om.<sup>15</sup> S. tath’.<sup>16</sup> K. B. om.<sup>17</sup> B. °ghātak°. K. °ghaṭak°.<sup>18</sup> K. B. katvā.<sup>19</sup> K. °bbattāntā.<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °akaṇ bhi°. K. B. °ika°. B. ār°.

nāma natthi, sabbe pi<sup>1</sup> pañca silāni samādiyathā<sup>2</sup> ti āha. Te 'sādhū' ti sampatīcchitvā silāni samādiyīṇsu.<sup>3</sup> Atha ne therō ovadi: 'idāni<sup>4</sup> tumhe silavantā,<sup>5</sup> jīvītaṇaṇa pi<sup>6</sup> vo n'eva silāṇa atikkamītabbāṇa manopadoso na<sup>7</sup> kātabbo' ti. Te 'sādhū' ti sampatīcchiṇsu. Atha ne<sup>8</sup> jānapadā<sup>9</sup> taṇa thānaṇa patvā ito cito ca<sup>10</sup> pariyesamānā te<sup>10</sup> core disvā sabbe core<sup>11</sup> jīvīta voropesuṇa. Te kālaṇa katvā devaloke nibbattiṇsu, corajetthako jetthakadevaputtako<sup>12</sup> ahosi.<sup>13</sup> Te anulomapaṭilomavasena ekaṇa buddhantaṇa devaloke<sup>14</sup> saṇṣarītvā imasmiṇa buddhuppāde Sāvatti-nagaradvāre<sup>15</sup> pañcakulasatike<sup>16</sup> kevattagāme<sup>17</sup> nibbattiṇsu. Jetthakadevaputto kevattajetthakassa geḥe paṭi-sandhiṇa gaṇhi, itare itaresu, evaṇa tesāṇa<sup>18</sup> ekadivase<sup>19</sup> yeva<sup>20</sup> paṭisandhiṇa<sup>21</sup> ca mātukucchito nikkhamanaṇa ca ahosi. Kevattajetthako 'atthi nu kho imasmiṇa gāme aṇṇe pi dārakā ajja jātā' ti pariyesāpetvā<sup>22</sup> tesāṇa jātābhāvaṇa sutvā<sup>23</sup> 'ete<sup>24</sup> me<sup>25</sup> puttassa sahāyakā bhavissanti' ti sabbesaṇa<sup>26</sup> posāvanikaṇa dāpesi. Te sabbe pi<sup>27</sup> paṇṣukīlikā<sup>28</sup> sahāyakā hutvā<sup>29</sup> anupubbena vayappattā ahesuṇa, tesāṇa jetthakaputto<sup>30</sup> yaso tejo ca<sup>31</sup> aggapuriso ahosi.

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. p' ime.<sup>2</sup> K. °dayi°. B. °diyitthā.<sup>3</sup> K. °da°.<sup>4</sup> K. om.<sup>5</sup> K. B. °nto.<sup>6</sup> K. om.<sup>7</sup> K. B. S. na ma°.<sup>8</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. te.<sup>9</sup> B. janapadamanussā.<sup>10</sup> K. om.<sup>11</sup> B. te. K. om.<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. jetthade°.<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>14</sup> B. °kaṇa.<sup>15</sup> K. °nagare.<sup>16</sup> K. °sate. B. satakulike.<sup>17</sup> B. °kule.<sup>18</sup> K. sante.<sup>19</sup> K. °saṇa.<sup>20</sup> B. om. two.<sup>21</sup> K. B. °dhi (K. °iṇa) gahanaṇa.<sup>22</sup> K. °sitvā.<sup>23</sup> B. ñatvā.<sup>24</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. te.<sup>25</sup> B. mama.<sup>26</sup> K. tesāṇa.<sup>27</sup> K. om.<sup>28</sup> K. °antā. S. °anā.<sup>29</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. two.<sup>30</sup> S. °kassa pu°. K. B. kevattaje°.<sup>31</sup> K. tejjo, om. ca. C. jeva. C<sup>a</sup>. c'eva. S. om. three.

Kapilo<sup>1</sup> kho pana ekaṃ buddhantaṃ niraye paccitvā vipākāvasesena<sup>2</sup> tasmiṃ kāle Aciravatiyā suvaṇṇavaṇṇo duggandhamukho<sup>3</sup> maccho hutvā nibbatti. Ath' eka-divasaṃ te saḥāyakā 'macche bandhissāmā'<sup>4</sup> ti jālaṃ<sup>5</sup> gahetvā nadiyā<sup>6</sup> khipiṃsu.<sup>7</sup> Atha nesaṃ antojālaṃ<sup>8</sup> so maccho pāvisi. Taṃ disvā sabbe kevaṭṭagāmaṇāsino ussavaṃ<sup>9</sup> akaṃsu: 'puttā no paṭhamaṃ macche bandhantā suvaṇṇamacchaṃ bandhiṃsu, idāni no<sup>10</sup> rājā pahūta-dhanaṃ<sup>11</sup> dassatī' ti. Te pi kho saḥāyakā macchaṃ nāvāya pakkhipitvā<sup>12</sup> rañño santikaṃ agamaṃsu raññāpi<sup>13</sup> disvā va<sup>14</sup> 'kiṃ etaṃ' ti vutte 'maccho devā' ti āhaṃsu. Rājā suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ macchaṃ<sup>15</sup> disvā 'Satthā etassa<sup>16</sup> suvaṇṇavaṇṇakāraṇaṃ<sup>17</sup> jānissatī' ti macchaṃ gāhāpetvā<sup>18</sup> Bhagavato santikaṃ agamāsi, macchena<sup>19</sup> mukhe vivatāmatte yeva sakalaJetavanaṃ ativiya duggandhaṃ ahosi. Rājā Satthāraṃ pucchi: 'kasmā bhante maccho suvaṇṇavaṇṇo jāto,<sup>20</sup> kasmā<sup>21</sup> mukhato duggandho vāyati'<sup>22</sup> ti. 'Ayaṃ mahārājā Kassapassa Bhagavato pāvacaṇe Kapilo nāma bhikkhu ahosi bahussuto mahāparivāro, lābhatāṇhāya abhibhūto attano vacanaṃ alabhantānaṃ<sup>23</sup> akkosakaparibhāsako,<sup>24</sup> tassa<sup>25</sup> Bhagavato sāsanaṃ osakkāpesi,<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. a. pi, om. pana. B. pi for kho pana. S. om. pana.

<sup>2</sup> K. °vasena.

<sup>3</sup> B. °kha°.

<sup>4</sup> K. vadhi°.

<sup>5</sup> S. °lāni. K. B. °lādini.

<sup>6</sup> K. °yaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. pakkhi°.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. °le.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. S. uccāsaddaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> K. so.

<sup>11</sup> B. bahudha°. K. bahutaṃ dha°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. a. nāvaṃ ukkhipitvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. taṇ.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. suvaṇṇama°.

<sup>16</sup> K. tassa.

<sup>17</sup> C. C°. suvaṇṇakā°. B. °aṇ kā°.

<sup>18</sup> K. gaṇhā°.

<sup>19</sup> K. macche. B. maccho.

<sup>20</sup> K. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. a. assa. B. a. c'assa.

<sup>22</sup> B. jā°.

<sup>23</sup> B. S. agaṇha°. K. agaṇhānaṃ.

<sup>24</sup> K. °sati °sati.

<sup>25</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>26</sup> K. a. ti so. B. a. so.

tena<sup>1</sup> Avicimhi nibbattitvā vipākāvasesena idāni maccho<sup>2</sup> jāto, yaṇ pana so dīgharattaṇ buddhavacanaṇ vācesi<sup>3</sup> budhassa vaṇṇaṇ<sup>4</sup> kathesi tassa nissandena imaṇ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇaṇ paṭilabhi,<sup>5</sup> yaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ akkosakaparibhāsako<sup>6</sup> ahosi ten' assa mukhato duggandho vāyati, kathāpemi naṇ mahārājā' ti. 'Kathāpetha bhante' ti. Atha naṇ Satthā pucchi: 'tvaṇ 'si' Kapilo' ti. 'Āma bhante, ahaṇ Kapilo' ti. 'Kuto āgato 'sī' ti. 'Avicimahānirayato<sup>8</sup> bhante' ti. 'Jetṭhabhātiko te Sodhana<sup>9</sup> kuhiṇ gato'<sup>10</sup> ti.<sup>11</sup> 'Parinibbuto bhante' ti. 'Mātā<sup>12</sup> pana te Sādhinī<sup>13</sup> kuhin'<sup>14</sup> ti. 'Niraye<sup>15</sup> nibbattā bhante' ti. 'Kaṇiṭṭha-bhaginī te Tāpanā kuhin'<sup>16</sup> ti. 'Mahāniraye<sup>17</sup> bhante' ti. 'Idāni tvaṇ kahaṇ gamissasī' ti. So<sup>18</sup> 'Avicimahānirayam eva<sup>19</sup> bhante' ti vatvā vippaṭisārābhībhūto nāvaṇ sīsena paharitvā tāvad eva<sup>20</sup> kālaṇ katvā niraye nibbatti. Mahājano saṇviggo<sup>21</sup> ahosi lomahaṭṭhajāto.<sup>22</sup> Atha Bhagavā tasmiṇ khane<sup>23</sup> sannipatitāya parisāya cittācāraṇ<sup>24</sup> oloketvā taṇ khaṇānuraṇ dhammaṇ<sup>25</sup> desetun :

'Dhammacariyaṇ brahmacariyaṇ etad āhu vasuttaman'<sup>26</sup> ti

Suttanipāte Kapilasuttaṇ<sup>27</sup> kathetvā imā gāthā abhāsi :

<sup>1</sup> K. B. a. kammena.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ti.

<sup>5</sup> K. °bhati.

<sup>7</sup> B. om.

<sup>9</sup> C. Sā°.

<sup>11</sup> K. 'siti.

<sup>13</sup> K. C. C°. So°. C. C°. °anī.

<sup>15</sup> B. mahāni°.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. a. nibbattā.

<sup>19</sup> K. mahaniriyāṇ.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. °vego.

<sup>23</sup> C°. a. samāye va.

<sup>24</sup> K. cittavāraṇ.

<sup>26</sup> B. ekato hutvā suttaman. K. pasutan.

<sup>27</sup> K. Dunipāte Kapallavasū° = S. N., p. 49.

<sup>2</sup> C°. B. a. hutvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. ca guṇaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ako pa°.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. āgato 'mhi.

<sup>10</sup> S. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. kahan.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. kahan.

<sup>18</sup> S. idāni. B. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. a. taṇ.

<sup>22</sup> K. °haṇsa°.

<sup>25</sup> K. om.

334. 'Manujassa pamattacārino  
 taṇhā vaḍḍhati<sup>1</sup> māluvā viya  
 so palavati<sup>2</sup> hurāhuraṇ  
 phalam icchaṇ va<sup>3</sup> vanasmiṇ vānaro.<sup>4</sup>
335. Yaṇ esā<sup>5</sup> sahati<sup>6</sup> jammī taṇhā loke visattikā  
 sokā tassa pavaḍḍhanti abhivaṭṭaṇ<sup>7</sup> va bīraṇaṇ.<sup>8</sup>
336. Yo c' etaṇ<sup>9</sup> sahati<sup>10</sup> jammiṇ taṇhaṇ<sup>11</sup> loke dur-  
 accayaṇ,  
 sokā tamhā<sup>12</sup> papatanti<sup>13</sup> udabindu va pokkharā.
337. Taṇ vo vadāmi,<sup>14</sup> bhaddaṇ vo, yāvant'<sup>15</sup> ettha  
 samāgatā,  
 taṇhāya mūlaṇ khaṇatha usīrattho va bīraṇaṇ  
 mā vo naḷaṇ va soto<sup>16</sup> va Māro bhañji punap-  
 punaṇ ' ti.

Tattha pamattacārino ti sativossaggalakkhaṇena  
 pamādena<sup>17</sup> pamattacāriṣṣa<sup>18</sup> puggalassa n'eva jhānaṇ na  
 vipassanāmaggaḥaḷāni<sup>19</sup> vaḍḍhanti, yathā pana rukkaṇ  
 saṅsibbanti pariyaṇandhanti tassa vināsa<sup>20</sup> māluvā latā<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. vaḍḍhanti.<sup>2</sup> B. °etī. K. paripalla°. S. pla°.<sup>3</sup> K. B. om.<sup>4</sup> K. bā°.<sup>5</sup> K. yañ ca sā.<sup>6</sup> K. B. °te.<sup>7</sup> K. °vutṭhaṇ. C. C°. °vaḍḍhaṇ. B. °ruḷhaṇ.<sup>8</sup> K. viraṇaṇ.<sup>9</sup> K. ca taṇ.<sup>10</sup> K. B. °te.<sup>11</sup> B. °ī °ā.<sup>12</sup> C. C°. taṇhā.<sup>13</sup> C. C°. patanti. K. pavattanti.<sup>14</sup> C°. vo dadāmi. C. ovād°.<sup>15</sup> B. yāvat'.<sup>16</sup> K. sotā. C. C°. sotehi, om. va.<sup>17</sup> K. padena.<sup>18</sup> K. pamāda°.<sup>19</sup> B. °nā na ma°.<sup>20</sup> C. C°. °sa.<sup>21</sup> C. om.



vaḍḍhati,<sup>1</sup> evaṃ assa cha dvārāni nissāya punappuna<sup>2</sup>  
 uppajjanato taṇhā vaḍḍhati' ti attho, so palavati<sup>3</sup>  
 hurāhuraṇ ti so taṇhāvasiko<sup>4</sup> puggalo bhava bhava  
 uppalaṇḍati<sup>5</sup> dhāvati, yathā kiṇ viyā<sup>6</sup> ti: phalaṃ icchaṇ  
 va<sup>7</sup> vanasmiṇ vānaro ti<sup>8</sup> yathā rukkhaphalaṇ icchanto  
 vānaro vanasmiṇ dhāvati, tassa tassa<sup>9</sup> rukkhassa<sup>10</sup> sākhyaṇ  
 gaṇhāti taṇ muñcivā aññaṇ gaṇhāti<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> "sākhyaṇ ala-  
 bhavitvā sannisinno" ti vattabbataṇ<sup>13</sup> nāpajjati, evaṃ eva<sup>14</sup>  
 taṇhāvasiko<sup>15</sup> puggalo hurāhuraṇ dhāvanto "ārammaṇyaṇ  
 alabhavitvā taṇhāya appavattaṇ<sup>16</sup> patto" ti vattabbataṇ<sup>17</sup>  
 nāpajjati. Yaṇ ti<sup>18</sup> yaṇ puggalaṇ esā lāmakabhāvena  
 jammī visāhāratāya visapupphatāya visaphalatāya visa-  
 paribhogatāya rūpādisu visattatāya<sup>19</sup> āsattavisattatāya<sup>20</sup>  
 visattikā ti saṅkhaṇ<sup>21</sup> gatā chadvārikā<sup>22</sup> taṇhā abhi-  
 bhavati,<sup>23</sup> yathā nāma vane<sup>24</sup> punappuna<sup>25</sup> vassantena<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °nti. K. va vaḍḍhanti.

<sup>2</sup> S. °naṇ.

<sup>3</sup> C. corr. S. pla°. B. °eti. K. paricavati.

<sup>4</sup> F. K. °gatiko.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. upla°. K. paricavati.

<sup>6</sup> So all MSS. and edd. Read either yathā kiṇ or kiṇ viyā.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. °kkha°.

<sup>11</sup> K. S. a. taṇ (S. a. pi) mu° a° ga°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °bbaṇ, so *infra*.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. evaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °gatiko.

<sup>16</sup> B. apa°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °mattaṇ. S. appattaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. vattaṇ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °bbaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. yanti.

<sup>19</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. visakka°. K. visattāpanatāya.

<sup>20</sup> K. °ttāya. B. āsuttatāya. F. K. S. a ca.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. °khaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. °ka°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °rāni.

<sup>23</sup> B. vaḍḍhati.

<sup>24</sup> B. vassāne.

<sup>25</sup> B. °naṇ.

<sup>26</sup> K. vassatena.

devena abhivaṭṭaṇ<sup>1</sup> bīraṇaṇ<sup>2</sup> tiṇaṇ vaddhati, evaṇ tassa puggalassa antovaṭṭamūlakā sokā<sup>3</sup> abhivaḍḍhanti ti attho. Duraccayaṇ ti yo pana<sup>4</sup> puggalo evaṇ<sup>5</sup> vuttappakāraṇ atikkamituṇ pajahituṇ dukkaratāya duraccayaṇ tanhaṇ sabati abhibhavati<sup>6</sup> tamhā puggalā vaṭṭamūlakā<sup>7</sup> sokā papatanti,<sup>8</sup> yathā nāma pokkhare padumapatte<sup>9</sup> patitaṇ udabindu<sup>10</sup> na patitṭhāti,<sup>11</sup> evaṇ na<sup>12</sup> patitṭhanti<sup>13</sup> ti attho. Taṇ vo vadāmi ti tena kāraṇena ahaṇ tumhe vadāmi bhaddaṇ vo ti bhaddaṇ<sup>14</sup> tumhākaṇ hotu, mā ayaṇ<sup>15</sup> Kapilo viya vināsaṇ pāpuṇāthā<sup>16</sup> ti attho, mūlaṇ ti imissā<sup>17</sup> chadvārikāya<sup>18</sup> tanhāya arahattamaggañāṇena mūlaṇ khaṇatha, kiṇ viyā ti: usīrattho va bīraṇaṇ<sup>19</sup> ti,<sup>19</sup> yathā usīrena atthiko puriso mahantena kuddālena<sup>20</sup> bīraṇaṇ khaṇati, evaṇ assā mūlaṇ khaṇathā ti attho, mā vo naḷaṇ va soto va Māro bhañji punappunaṇ ti mā tumhe nadīsote<sup>21</sup> jātaṇ<sup>22</sup> naḷaṇ<sup>23</sup> mahāvegena āgato<sup>24</sup> nadīsoto viya Kilesamāro Maraṇamāro Devaputtamāro<sup>25</sup> punappunaṇ bhañjatū<sup>26</sup> ti attho.

Desanāvasāne te<sup>27</sup> pañcasatāpi kevattaputtā saṇvegaṇ āpajjitvā dukkhass' antakiriyaṇ patthayamānā<sup>28</sup> Satthu

<sup>1</sup> K. °vutṭhaṇ. B. °rulhaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °ṇa°.

<sup>3</sup> K. mūlasa°. B. tanhā.

<sup>4</sup> S. puna. C. C°. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. etaṇ

<sup>6</sup> S. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. °mulla°.

<sup>8</sup> K. pavattanti.

<sup>9</sup> K. °pavattaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. udaka°.

<sup>11</sup> S. nappa°.

<sup>12</sup> K. pana.

<sup>13</sup> C. C°. °atī. B. °ṭṭhahatī. K. tiṭṭhantī.

<sup>14</sup> S. tu° bha°. C. C°. om.

<sup>15</sup> S. māyaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. °ni°. B. °ṇitthā.

<sup>17</sup> K. imassā.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. S. °ka°.

<sup>19</sup> K. S. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. khu°. B. kudālena.

<sup>21</sup> C. C°. sotena.

<sup>22</sup> B. jātakaṇ.

<sup>23</sup> C. jātalaṇ. C°. jāthalaṇ for jā° na°.

<sup>24</sup> S. °nāgato.

<sup>25</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>26</sup> F. C. C°. K. °tī. (F. bhaj°.)

<sup>27</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>28</sup> K. paṭṭhamānā.

santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva dukkhass' antaṇ katvā  
Satthārā saddhiṇ ānañjavihārasamāpattidhammaparibho-  
gena<sup>1</sup> ekaparibhogā ahesun ti.

Kapilamacchassa vatthu.<sup>2</sup>

## 2. SŪKARAPOTIKĀVATTHU.

Yathāpi<sup>3</sup> mūle ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā  
Veluvane viharanto ekaṇ<sup>4</sup> gūthasūkarapotikaṇ<sup>5</sup> ārabha  
kathesi.

Ekasmiṇ<sup>6</sup> kira divase Satthā Rājagahaṇ piṇḍāya pavi-  
santo<sup>7</sup> ekaṇ sūkarapotikaṇ disvā sitaṇ pātvakāsi.<sup>8</sup> Tassa  
sitaṇ karontassa mukhavivaraviniggataṇ<sup>9</sup> dasanobhāsa-  
maṇḍalaṇ<sup>10</sup> disvā Ānandatthero 'ko nu kho bhante hetu<sup>11</sup>  
sitapātukammāyā'<sup>12</sup> ti sitakāraṇaṇ pucchi. Atha naṇ  
Satthā āha: 'passas' etaṇ<sup>13</sup> Ānanda sūkarapotikaṇ' ti.  
'Āma bhante' ti. 'Esā Kakusandhassa<sup>14</sup> Bhagavato  
sāsane ekāya āsanasālāya sāmantaṇ kukkuṭi ahoṣi. Sā  
ekassa yogāvacarassa vipassanākammatthānaṇ sajjhāyan-  
tassa taṇḍhammaghosaṇ<sup>15</sup> sutvā tato cutā rājakule nib-  
battitvā Ubbari<sup>16</sup> nāma rājadhītā ahoṣi. Sā aparabhāge  
sariravalañjaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>17</sup> pavitṭhā pulavakarāsiṇ<sup>18</sup> disvā

<sup>1</sup> K. °ñji°. B. om. °dhamma°.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. title. B. °ava°, paṭhamañ.

<sup>3</sup> K. om. pi.

<sup>4</sup> B. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. gūḍha° . . . °akaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. C°. a. hi.

<sup>7</sup> K. °itvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °āk°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °rani°.

<sup>10</sup> B. dantobhāsa°. K. vivanitatobhāsamaṇḍalaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. ko paccayo.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. sitassa pā°. B. °mmassā.

<sup>13</sup> B. passa te.

<sup>14</sup> K. Kukku°.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. dha°. K. dhammasanaṇ.

K. B. °ghosanaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. Upari. K. Uccaritā.

<sup>17</sup> K. °ñjanaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> K. puluvarā°. B. puluvaka°.

tattha<sup>1</sup> pulavakasaññaṇ uppādetvā paṭhamajjhānaṇ paṭilabhi.<sup>2</sup> Sā tattha<sup>3</sup> yāvatāyukaṇ ṭhatvā tato cutā Brahma-loke nibbatti. Tato cavitvā pana<sup>4</sup> gativasena<sup>5</sup> ālūlamānā<sup>6</sup> idāni sūkarayoniyaṇ nibbattā,<sup>7</sup> idaṇ kāraṇaṇ disvā mayā sitaṇ pātukatan' ti. Taṇ sutvā Ānandattherapamukhā bhikkhū mahantaṇ saṇvegaṇ paṭilabhiṇsu. Satthā tesāṇ saṇvegaṇ uppādetvā taṇhāya<sup>8</sup> ādinaṇaṇ pakāsentō antara-vithiyaṇ ṭhitako va imā gāthā abhāsi :

338. 'Yathāpi mūle anupaddave dalhe<sup>9</sup>  
chinno pi rukkho punar<sup>10</sup> eva rūhati,  
evaṇ pi taṇhānusaye anūhate  
nibbattati dukkham idaṇ punappunaṇ.

339. Yassa chattiyaṇsotā sotā manāpassavanā<sup>11</sup> bhusā  
vāhā<sup>12</sup> vahanti duddiṭṭhaṇ<sup>13</sup> saṇkappā rāga-  
nissitā.

340. Savanti sabbadhi<sup>14</sup> sotā latā ubbhijja<sup>15</sup> tiṭṭhati  
tañ ca<sup>16</sup> disvā lataṇ jātaṇ mūlaṇ paññāya  
chindatha.

341. Saritāni sinehitāni ca  
somanassāni bhavanti<sup>17</sup> jantuno  
te sātasiṭā sukhesino  
te ve jātijaṇupagā narā.

342. Tasināya purakkhatā pajā  
parisappanti saso va bādhito  
saññojanasāṅgasattā<sup>18</sup>  
dukkham<sup>19</sup> upenti punappunaṇ cirāya.

<sup>1</sup> K. tass' attha.

<sup>3</sup> K. tassa. <sup>4</sup> B. puna.

<sup>6</sup> B. ālūla°, a. iminā.

<sup>8</sup> S. bhavata°.

<sup>10</sup> B. punad.

<sup>12</sup> B. mahā.

<sup>14</sup> B. °dhi. F<sup>2</sup>. sabbadā.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tam pi.

<sup>18</sup> F<sup>2</sup>. B. °sattakā.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ati.

<sup>5</sup> S. bhavagati°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °tti.

<sup>9</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ho.

<sup>11</sup> S. °ṇā. B. °pasa°.

<sup>13</sup> S. °iṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. uppajja.

<sup>17</sup> B. honti.

<sup>19</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. duggam.

348. Tasināya purakkhatā pajā  
 parisappanti saso va bādhito  
 tasmā tasinaṇ vinodaye  
 bhikkhu ākaṅkha<sup>1</sup> virāgam attano ' ti.

Tattha<sup>2</sup> mūle ti yassa rukkhassa catūsu disāsu catudhā  
 hetthā ca<sup>3</sup> ujukam<sup>4</sup> eva gate<sup>5</sup> pañcavidhe<sup>6</sup> mūle chedana-  
 phālanapāṇakavijjhanādinaṇ<sup>7</sup> kenaci uppaddavena anu-  
 paddave thirappattatāya<sup>8</sup> dalhe<sup>9</sup> so rukkho upari-  
 cchinno pi<sup>10</sup> sākhanusākhānaṇ<sup>11</sup> vasena punad eva  
 rūhati, evam evaṇ<sup>12</sup> chadvārikāya tanhāya<sup>10</sup> anusaye<sup>13</sup>  
 arahattamaggañānena anūhate asamucchinne tasmiṇ  
 tasmiṇ<sup>14</sup> bhava jātiādibhedan idan dukhaṇ punappunaṇ  
 nibbattati<sup>15</sup> yevā ti attho. Yassā ti yassa puggalassa iti  
 ajjhattikass' upādāya<sup>16</sup> atthārassa tanhāvicaritāni bāhirass'  
 upādāya atthārassa tanhāvicaritāni ti imesaṇ tanhāvica-  
 ritānaṇ vasena chattiṇṣatiyā sotehi samannāgatā manāpesu  
 rūpādisu assavati<sup>17</sup> pavattati ti\* manāpassavanā<sup>18</sup>  
 tanhā bhusā balavatī hoti, taṇ puggalaṇ vipannañāṇa-  
 tāya<sup>19</sup> duddiṭṭhaṇ<sup>20</sup> punappuna uppajjanato<sup>21</sup> mahanta-  
 bhāvena vāhā<sup>22</sup> hutvā jhānaṇ vā vipassanaṇ vā anissāya

<sup>1</sup> B. ākaṅkhanto for bhi °ā°. S. °khī.

<sup>2</sup> B. tassa.

<sup>3</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. h'eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. ujugatam.

<sup>5</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. gato.

<sup>6</sup> B. °dha°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °pācana°, a. yena.

<sup>8</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °raṇ pa°.

<sup>9</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ho.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>11</sup> B. sākhanāṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. eva.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °saddho. F. °sayo.

<sup>14</sup> F. om. one.

<sup>15</sup> B. °tti.

<sup>16</sup> S. upa°.

<sup>17</sup> B. āsavati.

\* F. om.

<sup>18</sup> B. °pasa°.

<sup>19</sup> B. a. ca.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. °iṇ.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °jjato.

<sup>22</sup> C. first māhā. B. gāhā. C<sup>a</sup>. vā.

rāganissitā saṅkappā vahanā ti attho. Savanti sabbadhī sotā<sup>1</sup> ti ime taṇhāsotā cakkhudvārādinay vasena sabbesu rūpādisu ārammaṇesu savanato saddhiṃ<sup>2</sup> rūpa-taṇhā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . dhammataṇhā ti sabbanavehi<sup>4</sup> vā savanato sabbadhī savanti nāma, latā ti palivethanaṭṭhena saṅsibbanatṭhena ca latā viyā ti latā, ubbhijja<sup>5</sup> tiṭṭhati ti chahi dvārehi<sup>6</sup> uppajjitvā<sup>7</sup> rūpādisu ārammaṇesu<sup>8</sup> tiṭṭhati,<sup>9</sup> tañ ca disvā ti taṇ pana taṇhālataṇ 'ettha sā<sup>10</sup> uppajjamānā uppajjati' ti jātatṭhānavasena disvā, paññāyā ti satthena vane jātalataṇ<sup>11</sup> viya magga-paññāya mūle chindathā ti attho. Saritāni ti anusa-tāni<sup>12</sup> payātāni,<sup>13</sup> sinehitāni ti civarādisu pavattasineha-vasena sinehitāni ca taṇhāsinehamakkhitāni ti attho, somanassāni ti taṇhāvasikassa jantuno evarūpāni somanassāni bhavanti, te sātasiṭā ti te taṇhāvasikā puggalā sātaniṭṭā<sup>14</sup> sukhaniṭṭā ca hutvā sukhesino sukhapariyesino bhavanti, te ve ti ye evarūpā narā te jātijarāvyādhimaraṇāni upagacchanti yevā ti jātijarū-pagā nāma\* honti. Pajā ti ime sattā tāsakarāṇena tasiṇā<sup>15</sup> ti saṅkhaṇ<sup>16</sup> gatāya taṇhāya purakkhatā parivāritā<sup>17</sup> hutvā, bādhito ti luddena araṇṇe baddho saso viya saṅsappanti<sup>18</sup> bhāyanti, saṅyojanasaṅga-

<sup>1</sup> C. Cā. so.<sup>2</sup> B. sabbe pi.<sup>3</sup> B. la.<sup>4</sup> B. °bhavehi.<sup>5</sup> B. uppajja.<sup>6</sup> S. chadvārato.<sup>7</sup> B. ubba°.<sup>8</sup> C. Cā. om. from āra° savanato.<sup>9</sup> S. pavattati.<sup>10</sup> B. S. etth' esā. S. a. taṇhā.<sup>11</sup> B. °taṇ la°.<sup>12</sup> C. Cā. °thāni. Cā. anussa°. F. °svāni. B. anusari-tāni.<sup>13</sup> C. pā°. B. sayātāni. Cā. piyathāni.<sup>14</sup> F. satā. C. Cā. tā.

\* F. om.

<sup>15</sup> Cā. tha°. F. ti°.<sup>16</sup> B. °khaṇṇ.<sup>17</sup> F. °rā.<sup>18</sup> B. parisa°.

sattā ti dasavidhena saṃyojanena<sup>1</sup> saṅgena c'eva satta-vidhena rāgasāṅgādīnā ca sattā baddhā tasmiṃ vā laggā hutvā, cirāyā ti ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ punappunaṃ jātiādikaṃ dukkhaṃ upagacchanti<sup>2</sup> ti attho. Tasmā ti yasmā<sup>3</sup> tasiṇāya purakkhatā paliveṭṭhitā sattā tasmā attano virāgaṃ rāgādivigamaṃ\* nibbānaṃ patthento ākaṇkhamāno bhikkhu arahattamaggena taṃ<sup>4</sup> tasiṇaṃ vinodaye nuditvā<sup>5</sup> nīharitvā chaddeyyā ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpatti-phalādīni pāpuṇṇsu.

Sāpi kho<sup>6</sup> sūkarapotikā tato cavitvā Suvanna-bhūmiyaṃ rājakule nibbatti. Tato cutā Bārāṇasīyaṃ,<sup>7</sup> tato cavitvā<sup>8</sup> Suppārakapaṭṭane<sup>9</sup> assavaṇṇijagehe nibbatti. Tato cutā Kāvīrapaṭṭane vikkayikassa<sup>10</sup> gehe nibbatti. Tato cutā Anurādhapure issaragehe<sup>11</sup> nibbatti. Tato cutā tass' eva dakkhiṇadisāya Bhokkanta-gāme<sup>12</sup> Sumanassa nāma kuṭumbikassa dhitā nāmena Sumanā evaṃ<sup>13</sup> nāma<sup>14</sup> hutvā nibbatti. Ath' assā pitā tasmiṃ gāme chaddite Dīghavāpi-raṭṭhaṃ gantvā Mahāmuni-gāme<sup>15</sup> nāma-vasi. Tattha naṃ Duṭṭha-gāmaṇīraṇṇo<sup>16</sup> amacco Lakuṇṭaka-atimbaro<sup>17</sup> nāma kenacid eva karaṇīyena gato disvā mahantaṃ maṅgalaṃ katvā ādāya Mahāpunnagāmaṃ gato. Atha naṃ Koṭi-pabbatamahāvihāravāsī Anulattothero<sup>18</sup> nāma tattha piṇḍāya caranto<sup>19</sup> tassā gehassa<sup>20</sup> dvāre ṭhito disvā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ kathesi: 'āvuso sūkarapotikā nāma Lakuṇṭaka-

<sup>1</sup> B. °anasa°.

<sup>3</sup> B. yathā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °en' etaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. om.

<sup>8</sup> B. cutā.

<sup>10</sup> B. nāvīkassa.

<sup>12</sup> C. C°. S. Bhe° (S. Bho°, *infra*)°.

<sup>13</sup> B. eva. S. om.

<sup>15</sup> C. C°. Mahāsunnimmini°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. °gāminino ra°.

<sup>18</sup> S. Mahā-Anula°. B. Mahā-Anuruddha°. C. Anutthero.

C°. thero.

<sup>19</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. °atī.

\* F. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. panu°.

<sup>7</sup> S. Vanavāsīyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. Supāḍḍaka°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °rakula°.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. °aṇ. S. om.

<sup>17</sup> B. °ṇḍaka°.

<sup>20</sup> B. °ha°.

atimbaramahāmattassa<sup>1</sup> bhariyābhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> pattā, aho accharian' ti. Sā taṃ kathaṃ sutvā<sup>3</sup> atitabhāve ugghātetvā jātissaraññaṃ paṭilabhi. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva uppannasagvegā sāmikaṃ yācivā mahantena issariyena pañcabalakattheriṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> santike pabbajitvā Tissamahāvihāre Mahāsatipatṭhānasuttantakathaṃ<sup>5</sup> sutvā sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahi. Pacchā Damiḷamaddane kate mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>6</sup> vasaṇatṭhānaṃ Bhokkantagāmaṃ eva gantvā tattha vasanti Kallakamahāvihāre<sup>7</sup> Āsivisopamasuttaṃ<sup>8</sup> sutvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Sā parinibbānadivase bhikkhubhikkhunihi<sup>9</sup> pucchitā bhikkhunisaṃghassa sabbāṃ imaṃ pavattiṃ nirantaṃ kathaṃ sutvā sannipatitassa bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe Maṇḍalārāmaśālinā DhammapadabhāṇakaMahātissattherena saddhiṃ saṃsandetvā<sup>10</sup> 'ahaṃ pubbe manussayonito<sup>11</sup> cutā kukkuṭi hutvā tattha senassa santikā sīsacchedanaṃ<sup>12</sup> patvā Rājagahe nibbattā<sup>13</sup> paribbājikāsu pabbajitvā paṭhamajjhānabhūmiyaṃ nibbattā<sup>14</sup> tato cutā seṭṭhikule nibbattā na cirass' eva cāvitvā sūkarayoniṃ<sup>15</sup> gantvā tato cutā Suvannaabhūmiyaṃ tato cutā Bārāṇasīyaṃ<sup>16</sup> tato cutā Suppārakapaṭṭanaṃ tato cutā Kāvīrapaṭṭanaṃ tato cutā Anurādhapuraṃ tato cutā Bhokkantagāmaṃ ti, evaṃ samavisame terasa attabhāve patvā idāni ukkaṇṭhitvā<sup>17</sup> pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pattā, sabbe pi appamādena sampādetā' ti vatvā catasso parisā<sup>18</sup> saṃvejetvā parinibbāyī ti.

Sūkarapotikāya vatthu.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. °ccassa.

<sup>3</sup> S. a. taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. °suttaka°.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ūnaṃ. B. ñatīnaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. Kallama°.

<sup>9</sup> C. C°. bhikkhūhi bhi°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °iyaṃ nibbattitvā, a. tato.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °cchedaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>16</sup> S. om. three.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. °iya°.

<sup>4</sup> S. °malaka°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °suttantaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>13</sup> C°. °itvā.

<sup>15</sup> S. °iyaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> C. C°. S. °itā.

<sup>19</sup> B. °kāva°, dutiyaṃ.



## 3. VIBBHANTABHIKKHUVATTHU.

Yo nibbanatho ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto ekaṇ vibbhantakaṇ<sup>1</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Eso<sup>2</sup> kira Mahākassapattherassa saddhivihāriko hutvā cattāri jhānāni uppādetvāpi attano mātulassa suvaṇṇa-kārassa gehe visabhāgarūpārammaṇaṇ<sup>3</sup> disvā tattha paṭi-baddhacitto vibbhami. Atha naṇ<sup>4</sup> alasabhāvena kammaṇ kātuṇ anicchantāṇ gehā nīhariṇsu. So pāpamittasaṇ-saggena corakammena jīvikaṇ<sup>5</sup> kappento vicari. Atha naṇ ekadivasaṇ gahetvā pacchābāhaṇ gālhabandhanaṇ bandhitvā catukke catukke kasāhi tālento āghātanaṇ nayiṇsu. Thero piṇḍāya carituṇ pavisanto taṇ dakkhiṇena dvārena nīhariyamānaṇ<sup>6</sup> disvā bandhanaṇ siṭhilaṇ kāretvā 'pubbe tayā parihatakkammaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>7</sup> puna āvajjāhī'<sup>8</sup> ti āha. So tena ovādena satuppādaṇ<sup>9</sup> labhitvā puna catu-tthajjhānaṇ nibbattesi. Atha naṇ āghātanaṇ netvā 'ghā-tessāmā' ti sūle uttāpesuṇ.<sup>10</sup> So na bhāyati na santasati.<sup>11</sup> Ath' assa tasmiṇ tasmiṇ disābhāge ṭhitā manussā asisattitomarādīni āvudhāni<sup>12</sup> ukkhipitvāpi taṇ asantasantam<sup>13</sup> eva disvā 'passatha bho imaṇ purisaṇ anekasatānaṇ pi<sup>14</sup> āvudhahatthānaṇ purisānaṇ majjhe n' evacchambhati na vedhati, aho acchariyaṇ' ti acchariyabbhutaajātā mahā-nādaṇ<sup>15</sup> naditvā<sup>16</sup> rañño taṇ pavattiṇ ārocesuṇ. Rājā taṇ kāraṇaṇ sutvā 'vissajjetha nan' ti āha. Satthu santikam

<sup>1</sup> B. a. bhikkhuṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. eko.

<sup>3</sup> B. °gāra°. C. °gassa rū°.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. manussā.

<sup>5</sup> B. °itaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. °ramānaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. °taṇ ka°. B. paricita°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ehī.

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. satiṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. °āpetuṇ ārabhiṇsu. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °āsesuṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ssati.

<sup>12</sup> S. āyu°.

<sup>13</sup> B. asantāsam.

<sup>14</sup> B. om. two. S. hi.

<sup>15</sup> B. °nadaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. a. taṇ manussā disvā.

pi gantvā tam atthaṇ ārocayaṃsu. Satthā obhāsaṇ pharivā<sup>1</sup> dhammaṇ desento imaṇ gātham āha :

344. 'Yo nibbanatho<sup>2</sup> vanādhimutto  
vanamutto vanam eva dhāvati  
taṇ puggalam eva<sup>3</sup> passatha  
mutto bandhanam eva dhāvati' ti.

Tass' attho : yo puggalo gihibhāve ālayasaṅkhātaṇ vanathaṇ chaḍḍetvā pabbajitatāya nibbanatho<sup>4</sup> vihārasaṅkhāte tapovane adhimutto gharāvāsabandhanavanasaṅkhātā<sup>5</sup> taṇhāvanā mutto hutvā puna taṇ<sup>6</sup> gharāvāsabandhanatanhāvanam<sup>7</sup> eva dhāvati evaṇ<sup>8</sup> taṇ puggalaṇ passatha, eso<sup>9</sup> gharāvāsabandhanato mutto gharāvāsabandhanam eva dhāvati ti.

Imaṇ pana desanaṇ sutvā so rājāpurisānaṇ antare sūlagge nisinno va udayabbayaṇ paṭṭhapetvā tilakkhanaṇ āropetvā saṅkhāre sammasanto sotāpattiphalāṇ patvā samāpattisukhaṇ anubhavanto vehāsaṇ uppatitvā ākāsen' eva Satthu santikaṇ gantvā Satthāraṇ vanditvā sarājikāya parisāya majjhe yeva arahattaṇ pāpuṇi ti.

Ekassa vibbhantakassa<sup>10</sup> vatthu.

#### 4. BANDHANĀGĀRAVATTHU.\*

Na taṇ daḷhaṇ ti imaṇ dhammadesauaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto bandhanāgāraṇ ārabha kathesi.

Ekasmiṇ<sup>11</sup> kira kāle bahū sandhicchedakapanthaghāta-

<sup>1</sup> B. S. a. tassa.

<sup>2</sup> F. C<sup>a</sup>. °nato. S. °ṇatho.

<sup>3</sup> B. etha.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. dibba°. F. nibbānato.

<sup>5</sup> S. °nā ba°. B. om. °vana°.

<sup>6</sup> B. om.

<sup>7</sup> S. °aṇ ta°. B. °bandhanasaṅkhātaṇ ta°.

<sup>8</sup> B. etha.

<sup>9</sup> S. so. F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. esa so.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. bhikkhussa. B. Vibbhantabhikkhuva°, tatīyaṇ.

\* Cf. F. J., II. 139 f.

<sup>11</sup> J. tasmiṇ.



'gabbho me patitthito, mayi vijātāya dārakaṃ disvā pabbajissasī' ti āha. So 'sādhū' ti sampaticchitvā tassā vijātakāle 'bhadde tvaṃ sotthinā vijātā, idānāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> pabbajissamī' ti pucchi.<sup>2</sup> Atha naṃ sā 'puttassa tāva thana-pānato<sup>3</sup> apagamanakālaṃ<sup>4</sup> āgamehī' ti vatvā puna gabbhaṃ gaṇhi. So cintesi: 'imaṃ sampaticchāpetvā gantuṃ na sakkā, imissā anācikkhitvā va palāyitvā pabbajissamī' ti. So tassā anācikkhitvā va<sup>5</sup> rattibhāge utthāya palāyi. Atha naṃ nagaraguttikā gaheṣuṃ,<sup>6</sup> so 'ahaṃ sāmi mātīposako<sup>7</sup> nāma, vissajjetha maṃ' ti attānaṃ vissajjāpetvā ekasmiṃ thāne vasitvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā<sup>8</sup> isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca<sup>9</sup> samāpattiyo ca<sup>10</sup> nibbattetvā<sup>11</sup> jhāna-kīlāya kīlanto vihāsi. So tattha vasanto<sup>12</sup> "evarūpaṃ pi nāma<sup>13</sup> ducchindiyaṃ puttadārabandhanaṃ kilesabandhanaṃ chindin"<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>15</sup> udānaṃ udānesi.'

Satthā imaṃ atūtaṃ āharitvā tena udānitaṃ<sup>16</sup> udānaṃ pakāseto<sup>17</sup> imā gāthā abhāsi:

345. 'Na taṃ daḥhaṃ<sup>18</sup> bandhanam āhu dhīrā  
yad āyasaṃ dārujaṃ babbajāñ<sup>19</sup> ca,  
sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu,  
puttesu dāresu ca yā apekhā,<sup>20</sup>

346. Etaṃ daḥhaṃ bandhanam āhu dhīrā  
ohārinaṃ sithilaṃ duppamuñcaṃ  
etaṃ pi chetvāna paribbajanti  
anapekhino<sup>21</sup> kāmasukhaṃ pabhāyā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. °ni a°.

<sup>3</sup> B. °pāyanato.

<sup>5</sup> S. om.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. mātu°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>11</sup> B. labhitvā.

<sup>13</sup> J. B. a. me.

<sup>14</sup> C. C. B. chindan (for chinnan?).

<sup>15</sup> B. a. imaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> B. °anto.

<sup>19</sup> F. C. C. B. pa°.

<sup>2</sup> B. āpu°.

<sup>4</sup> J. B. °kāle.

<sup>6</sup> J. B. agg°.

<sup>8</sup> B. om. two.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>12</sup> B. a. yeva.

<sup>16</sup> C. B. S. °itaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> B. da° na taṃ.

<sup>21</sup> B. °kkhi°.

<sup>20</sup> B. °kkhā.

Tattha dhirā ti buddhādayo paṇḍitapurisā yaṇ aya-  
 saykhalikasaṅkhātā<sup>1</sup> ayasā nibbattaṇ āyasaṇ andubani-  
 dhanasaṅkhātā<sup>2</sup> dārujaṇ yaṇ<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> babbajatiṇehi<sup>5</sup> vā  
 saṇhavākādihi vā<sup>6</sup> rajjuṇ katvā katarajjubandhanaṇ taṇ<sup>7</sup>  
 asiṇḍihi<sup>8</sup> chindituṇ sakkuṇeyyabhāvena<sup>9</sup> thiran ti na  
 vadanti ti attho, sārattarattā ti sārattā hutvā<sup>10</sup> bālha-  
 rāgattā<sup>11</sup> ti attho, maṇikuṇḍalesū ti maṇisu ca<sup>12</sup> kuṇ-  
 ḍalesu ca maṇicittesu<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> kuṇḍalesu, Etaṇ daḷhan  
 ti ye va<sup>15</sup> maṇikuṇḍalesu sārattarattā<sup>16</sup> tesāṇ yo<sup>17</sup> ca  
 rāgo<sup>18</sup> yā ca<sup>19</sup> puttadāresu apekhā taṇhā etaṇ kilesa-  
 mayaṇ bandhanaṇ paṇḍitapurisā daḷhan ti vadanti,  
 ohārinan ti ākaḍḍhitvā catūsu apāyesu pātanato avaha-  
 rati<sup>20</sup> heṭṭhā haratī ti ohāriṇaṇ, sithilan ti baddha-  
 tṭhāne\* chavicammamaṇsāni<sup>21</sup> na chindati lohitaṇ na  
 niharati, baddhabhāvam pi ajānāpetvā thalapathajala-  
 pathādisu kammāni kātuṇ na<sup>22</sup> detī ti sithilaṇ, duppa-  
 muñcan ti lobhavasena hi ekavāraṇ<sup>23</sup> uppannaṇ kilesa-  
 bandhanaṇ<sup>24</sup> datṭhaṭṭhānato kacchapo viya dummocayaṇ<sup>25</sup>  
 hotī ti duppamuñcaṇ, etam pi chetvānā ti etaṇ evaṇ-  
 daḷhaṇ<sup>26</sup> pi kilesabandhanaṇ nāṇamaggena chinditvā

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. yā yaṇ sa°. B. ayaṇ sa°. S. aya sa°. B. S. om yaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. anu°.

<sup>3</sup> F. C. ya. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>4</sup> S. c'aññaṇ. C. a. re.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °añ ca ti°. F. corr. ti°.

<sup>6</sup> B. aññehi vā vākādihi.

<sup>7</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āvāsi°. F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ini.

<sup>9</sup> F. a°.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. rattā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. bahalatararāgarattā. F. bahalattarattā.

<sup>12</sup> B. c'eva. S. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. °vicittesu.

<sup>14</sup> F. ca.

<sup>15</sup> F. B. S. om.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ratta°.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. so, om. ca.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. yo.

<sup>19</sup> S. ca yā.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āhar°.

\* F. bandhana°.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. camma°.

<sup>22</sup> B. om.

<sup>23</sup> F. B. S. a. pi.

<sup>24</sup> B. kilesamaya°.

<sup>25</sup> S. °iyaṇ.

<sup>26</sup> B. da°.

anapekhino hutvā kāmasukhaṃ pahāya paribbajanti pakkamanti pabbajanti<sup>1</sup> vā ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇisū ti.  
Bandhanāgārassa vatthu.<sup>2</sup>

### 5. KHEMĀTHERĪVATTHU.

Ye rāgarattā ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Khemaṃ nāma rañño Bimbisārassa agga-mahesiṃ ārabba kathesi.

Sā kira Padumuttarapādamūle paṭṭhitapatthanā ativiya abhirūpā pāsādikā ahosi. 'Satthā kira rūpassa dosaṃ kathesi'<sup>3</sup> ti sutvā pana Satthu santikaṃ gantuṃ na icchati.<sup>4</sup> Rājā tassā rūpamadamattabhāvaṃ<sup>5</sup> ñatvā Veluvanavaṇṇapaṭisaṃyuttāni<sup>6</sup> gītāni karetvā natādināṃ<sup>7</sup> dāpesi. Tesāṃ tāni gāyantānaṃ<sup>8</sup> sutvā tassā Veluvanaṃ adiṭṭhapubbaṃ viya assutapubbaṃ viya<sup>9</sup> ca ahosi. Sā 'katara-uyyānaṃ sandhāya gāyathā' ti pucchitvā 'devi tumbhakaṃ Veluvanuyyānaṃ yevā'<sup>10</sup> ti vutte uyyānaṃ gantukāmā ahosi. Satthā tassā āgamaṃ ñatvā parisamajjhe nisiditvā dhammaṃ desento va tālavaṇṇaṃ ādāya attano passe<sup>11</sup> thatvā vijamānaṃ<sup>12</sup> abhirūpaṃ itthiṃ nimmiṇi.<sup>13</sup> Khemāpi devī<sup>14</sup> pavisamānā va taṃ itthiṃ disvā cintesi: "Sammāsambuddho rūpassa dosaṃ katheti" ti vadanti, ayaṃ c'assa santike itthi vijamānā tṭhitā, ahaṃ<sup>15</sup> imissā

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. paribba°.

<sup>3</sup> S. °ti.

<sup>5</sup> S. °mattī°. B. om. °mada°.

<sup>6</sup> S. °vaṇṇanā°.

<sup>7</sup> S. natṭak°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. nacc°.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. saddaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. evā.

<sup>12</sup> S. vijaya°.

<sup>14</sup> B. Khe° de° pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. °rava°, catutthaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. icchi.

<sup>9</sup> B. om. two.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. va saye.

<sup>13</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>15</sup> B. nāhaṃ, om. later.

kalabhāgam<sup>1</sup> pi na upemi, na<sup>2</sup> mayā īdisaṇ itthirūpaṇ  
 diṭṭhapubbaṇ, Satthāraṇ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti maññe'  
 ti cintetvā Tathāgatassa kathāsaddam<sup>3</sup> pi anisāmetvā tam  
 eva itthiṇ olokayamānā<sup>4</sup> atṭhāsi.<sup>5</sup> Satthā tassa cittācāraṇ  
 oloketvā 'Khome tvaṇ<sup>6</sup> "rūpe sāro atthi" ti cintesi, passa  
 dāni<sup>7</sup> nissārabhāvan' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

'Āturaṇ asuciṇ pūtiṇ passa Kheme samussayaṇ<sup>8</sup>  
 uggharantaṇ paggharantaṇ bālānaṇ abhipatthitan' ti.

Sā gāthāpariyosāne sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi. Atha naṇ  
 Satthā 'Khome ime sattā rāgarattā dosaduṭṭhā<sup>9</sup> moha-  
 mūlā attano taṇhāsotaṇ samatikkamituṇ na sakkonti,  
 tatth' eva lagganti' ti vatvā dhammaṇ desento imaṇ  
 gātham āha :

347. 'Ye rāgarattānupatanti sotaṇ  
 sayañkataṇ makkakaṇ va jālaṇ  
 etam pi chetvāna vajanti dhīrā  
 anapekhino<sup>10</sup> sabbadukkhaṇ<sup>11</sup> pahāyā' ti.

Tattha makkakaṇ va jālaṇ ti yathā nāma mak-  
 kakaṇ suttajālaṇ katvā majjhaṭṭhāne<sup>12</sup> nābhimaṇḍale  
 nipanno pariyante patitaṇ paṭaṇṇaṇ vā makkhikaṇ vā  
 vegena gantvā<sup>13</sup> vijjhivā tassa rasaṇ pivitvā puna gantvā

<sup>1</sup> B. soḷasabhāgaṇ pi.

<sup>2</sup> S. a. pana.

<sup>3</sup> B. gāthā°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °iya.

<sup>5</sup> B. a. Satthā tasmiṇ rūpe uppannabāhumānataṇ ñatvā  
 rūpaṇ paṭhamavayādivasena dassetvā heṭṭhāvuttanayen'  
 eva pariyosāne atṭhimattāvasānaṇ katvā dassesi. Khemā  
 taṇ disvā 'evarūpaṇ pi nām' etaṇ rūpaṇ muhuttaṇ' eva  
 khayavayaṇ sampattaṇ. Natthi vata imasmiṇ rūpe sāro'  
 ti cintesi.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. imasmiṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. dāni 'ssa.

<sup>8</sup> C. C°. °ccayaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. °padu°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °kkhino.

<sup>11</sup> B. sabbaṇ du°.

<sup>12</sup> B. °jje thāne.

<sup>13</sup> S. °nāg°

tasmiṇ yeva thāne nipajjati, evam eva ye sattā rāgarattā dosaduṭṭhā<sup>1</sup> mohamūlhā sayajkataṇ taṇhāsotaṇ anupatanti, te taṇ<sup>2</sup> samatikkamituṇ<sup>3</sup> na sakkonti, evaṇ duratikkamaṇ, etam pi chetvāna vajanti dhīrā ti paṇḍitā etaṇ bandhanaṇ chinditvā<sup>4</sup> anapekhino nirālayā<sup>5</sup> hutvā arahattamaggena sabbadukkhaṇ<sup>6</sup> pahāya vajanti gacchanti ti attho.

Desanāvasāne Khemā arahatte patitṭhahi, mahājanasāpi sātthikā desanā<sup>7</sup> ahosi. Satthāpi<sup>8</sup> rājānaṇ āha: 'mahārāja Khemāya pabbajituṇ vā parinibbāyituṇ vā vaṭṭati' ti. 'Bhante pabbājetha naṇ, alaṇ parinibbānenā' ti. Sā pabbajitvā aggasāvikā ahosi ti.

Khemāya<sup>9</sup> vatthu.

## 6. UGGASENAVATTHU.

Muñca pure ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Uggasenaṇ ārabba kathesi.

Pañcasatā kira nāṭakā<sup>10</sup> saṇvacchare<sup>11</sup> vā cha māse vā patte Rājagahaṇ gantvā rañño sattāhaṇ samajjaṇ<sup>12</sup> katvā bahuṇ hiraññasuvannaṇ labhanti, antarantare ukkhapaḍāyānaṇ pariyaṇto natthi, mahājano mañcātimañcādisu<sup>13</sup> thatvā samajjaṇ olokesi.<sup>14</sup> Ath' ekā laṅghikadhītā<sup>15</sup> vaṇsaṇ abhiruyha tassa upari parivattitva<sup>16</sup> tassa pariyante ākāse caṅkamānā naccati c'eva gāyati ca. Tasmiṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. °padu°.

<sup>2</sup> B. om.

<sup>3</sup> B. sampati°.

<sup>4</sup> B. chetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. nilayā.

<sup>6</sup> C. C°. duggaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. dhammade°. Cf. Par., p. 128, lines 26 ff.

<sup>8</sup> B. om. pi.

<sup>9</sup> B. Khemātheriva°, pañcamaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. naṭā.

<sup>11</sup> C. C°. °raṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C°. °jji°.

<sup>13</sup> C. C°. mañcādisu.

<sup>14</sup> S. °ti.

<sup>15</sup> C. C°. laṅghadhi°. S. lāsaka°.

<sup>16</sup> B. vattetvā.



samaye Uggaseno nāma setthiputto sahāyakena saddhiṃ mañcātimañce thito taṃ oloketvā tassā hatthapādavikkhepādisu uppannasineho gehaṃ gantvā 'taṃ labhanto jivissāmi, alabhantassa<sup>1</sup> idh' eva maraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti āhārūpacchedaṃ katvā mañcake nipajji. Mātāpitūhi 'tāta kin te ruccatī'<sup>3</sup> ti pucchito pi 'tam eva<sup>4</sup> naṭadhītaṃ labhantassa jīvitaṃ atthi, alabhantassa<sup>4</sup> idh' eva maraṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti vatvā<sup>6</sup> 'mā evaṃ kari aññaṃ te amhākaṃ kulassa ca bhogānaṃ ca anurūpaṃ kumārikaṃ ānemā'<sup>6</sup> ti vutte pi tath' eva vatvā nipajji. Ath' assa pitā bahuṃ yācitvāpi taṃ saññāpetuṃ asakkonto tassa sahāyakaṃ<sup>7</sup> pakkositvā<sup>8</sup> kahāpanasahassaṃ<sup>9</sup> datvā 'ime kahāpane gahetvā attano dhītaṃ mayhaṃ puttassa detū' ti paṇiṃ. So 'nāhaṃ kahāpane gahetvā demi, sace pana so imaṃ<sup>10</sup> alabhivā jīvituṃ na sakkoti tena hi amhehi saddhiṃ yeva vicaratu,<sup>11</sup> dassāmi 'ssa dhītaṃ' ti. Mātāpitāro puttassa tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. So 'ahaṃ<sup>12</sup> tehi saddhiṃ vicarissāmi' ti vatvā yācantānam pi tesāṃ kathaṃ anādiyivā nikkhamitvā naṭakassa<sup>13</sup> santikaṃ agamāsi. So tassa dhītaṃ datvā tena saddhiṃ yeva gāmanigamarājadhānisu<sup>14</sup> sippaṃ dassento vicari. Sāpi tena saddhiṃ saṃvāsam anvāya na cirass' eva puttaṃ labhitvā taṃ<sup>15</sup> kilāpayamānā sakatagopakassa puttaṃ bhaṇḍāhāraḥakassa<sup>16</sup> puttaṃ kiñci ajānakassa<sup>17</sup> puttaṃ ti vadeti. So pi nesaṃ sakutaparivattakaṃ katvā thitattāhāne goṇānaṃ tinaṃ<sup>18</sup> āharati, sippadassanaṭṭhāne laddhabhaṇḍakaṃ ukkhipitvā

<sup>1</sup> B. a. me.<sup>3</sup> B. taṃ me.<sup>5</sup> B. S. a. tāta.<sup>7</sup> B. °yaṃ.<sup>9</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. gabbhe.<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vicarituṃ. B. carituṃ sakkoti.<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āma bhante ti.<sup>13</sup> S. naṭassa. B. nā°.<sup>14</sup> B. °thānīsu.<sup>16</sup> B. bhaṇḍana°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °gār°.<sup>17</sup> B. ajānakassa.<sup>18</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. tipā, corr. °ṇāni. B. goṇācārīkaṃ carati.<sup>2</sup> B. rujatī.<sup>4</sup> S. na la°. B. a. me.<sup>6</sup> B. °ssāmā.<sup>8</sup> B. °āpetvā.<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. maṃ.<sup>15</sup> B. om.

harati, tad eva kira sandhāya sā itthī puttāṃ kilāpayamānā tathā vadati. So attānaṃ ārabbhā tassā gāyanabhāvaṃ ñatvā taṃ pucchi: 'maṃ sandhāya kathesi' ti. 'Āma taṃ sandhāyā' ti. 'Evaṃ ante ahaṃ palāyissāmi' ti. Sā 'kiṃ pana mayhaṃ tayā gatena vā agatena vā'<sup>1</sup> ti punapunaṃ tath'<sup>2</sup> eva gītaṃ gāyati. Sā kira attano rūpasampattiṃ c' eva dhanalābhaṃ ca nissāya taṃ kismiñci na maññati. So 'kin nu kho nissāya imissā ayaṃ'<sup>3</sup> māno' ti cinto, 'sippaṃ nissāyā' ti ñatvā, 'hotu sippaṃ uggaṇhissāmi' ti sasuraṃ upasaṅkamitvā tassa jānana-sippaṃ<sup>4</sup> uggaṇhitvā gāmanigamarājadhānisu<sup>5</sup> sippaṃ dassento anupubbena Rājagahaṃ āgantvā 'ito sattamadivase Uggaseno seṭṭhiputto nagaravāsinaṃ sippaṃ dasseti'<sup>6</sup> ti ārocāpesi. Nagaravāsino mañcātimañcādayo bandhāpetvā sattame divase sannipatiṃsu. So pi saṭṭhihatthaṃ vaṇsaṃ abhirūhitvā<sup>7</sup> tassa matthake aṭṭhāsi.

Taṃ divasaṃ Satthā paccūsakāle lokaṃ olokento<sup>8</sup> taṃ attano ñānājālassa antopaviṭṭhaṃ disvā 'kin nu kho bhavissati' ti āvajjento<sup>9</sup> yeva<sup>10</sup> 'seṭṭhiputto "sippaṃ dassāmi"'<sup>11</sup> ti vaṇsamatthake ṭhassati, tassa dassanattaṃ mahājano sannipatissati, tatra ahaṃ catuppadikaṃ gāthaṃ desissāmi, taṃ sutvā caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo bhavissati, Uggaseno pi arahatte patiṭṭhahissati' ti aṇṇāsi. So<sup>12</sup> punadivase kālaṃ sallakhetvā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Uggaseno pi Satthari antonagaraṃ apaviṭṭhe<sup>13</sup> yeva unnādanatthāya mahājanassa aṅgulisaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇsa-

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om. two.* B. palāyitena vā āgatena vā.

<sup>2</sup> B. tad.

<sup>3</sup> S. °ssāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. jānana-ka°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °nigamādisu (B. °isu).

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ntī. B. °essatī.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °ruyaḥ.

<sup>8</sup> B. vo°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °anto.

<sup>10</sup> B. *om.*

<sup>11</sup> B. °issāmi. S. °essāmi.

<sup>12</sup> S. Satthā.

<sup>13</sup> S. appa°. B. pa°.

matthake patitṭhāya ākāse yeva sattavāre parivattitvā<sup>1</sup> oruyha vaṇsamatthake aṭṭhāsi. Tasmiṇ khaṇe Satthā nagaraṇ pavisanto yathā taṇ parisā na oloketi<sup>2</sup> evaṇ katvā attānam eva olokāpesi. Uggaseno parisāṇ oloketvā 'na maṇ parisā oloketi' ti domanassappatto 'idaṇ mayā saṇvaccharena<sup>3</sup> kattabbaṇ sippaṇ, Satthari ca<sup>4</sup> nagaraṇ pavisante parisā maṇ anoloketvā Satthāram eva oloketi,<sup>5</sup> moghaṇ vata me sippadassanaṇ jātan' ti cintesi. Satthā tassa cittaṇ ñatvā Mahāmoggallānaṇ āmantetvā<sup>6</sup> 'gaccha Moggallāna seṭṭhiputtaṇ vadehi, sippaṇ kira dassetū' ti āha. Thero gantvā vaṇsassa hetṭhā ṭhito seṭṭhiputtaṇ āmantetvā imaṇ gātham āha :

'Iṇgha passa naṭaputta Uggasena mahabbala  
karohi raṅgaṇ parisāya hāsayaṇsu mahājanan' ti.

So therassa kathaṇ sutvā tuṭṭhamānaso hutvā 'Satthā<sup>7</sup> maññe mama sippaṇ passitukāmo' ti vaṇsamatthake ṭhitako va imaṇ gātham āha :

'Iṇgha passa mahāpañña<sup>8</sup> Moggallāna mahiddhika  
karomi raṅgaṇ parisāya hāsayaṇmi mahājanan' ti

evaṇ ca pana vatvā vaṇsamatthake<sup>9</sup> vehāsaṇ abbhuggantvā ākāse<sup>10</sup> cuddasakkhattuṇ parivattitvā<sup>11</sup> oruyha vaṇsamatthake<sup>10</sup> aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṇ Satthā 'Uggasena paṇḍitena nāma atītānāgatapaccuppannesu khandhesu ālayaṇ pahāya jātiadihi pi<sup>12</sup> muccituṇ vaṭṭatī' ti vatvā<sup>13</sup> imaṇ gātham āha :

348. 'Muñca pure muñca pacchato  
majjhe muñca bhavassa pārāgū,  
sabbattha vimuttamānaso  
na punaṇ<sup>14</sup> jātijaraṇ upehiṇi' ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. °re.

<sup>5</sup> C. C°. °si.

<sup>7</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>9</sup> B. °kato.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>2</sup> B. °esi.

<sup>4</sup> B. om.

<sup>6</sup> S. a. āha, om. later.

<sup>8</sup> C. B. °puñña.

<sup>11</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>13</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. B. puna.



(397.) ‘Sabbasaṃyojanaṃ chetvā yo ve na paritassati,  
saṅgātigaṃ viśaṃyuttaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi.  
brāhmaṇaṃ’ ti.

Desanāvasāne bahunnaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi.

Pun’ ekadivasaṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ : ‘kin nu kho āvuso evaṃ arahattūpanissaya-sampannassa bhikkhuno naṭadhītaṃ nissāya naṭehi saddhiṃ vicaraṇakāraṇaṃ, kiṃ arahattassa upanissaya-kāraṇaṃ’<sup>1</sup> ti. Satthā āgantvā ‘kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarāhi kathāya sannisinnā’ ti pucchitvā, ‘imāya nāmā’ ti vutte, ‘bhikkhave ubhayam p’<sup>2</sup> etaṃ iminā yeva’<sup>3</sup> katan’ ti vatvā tam atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ atītaṃ āhari :

‘Atīte kira Kassapadasabalassa suvaṇṇacetiye kayira-māne’<sup>4</sup> Bārāṇasivāsino kulaputtā pahūtaṃ<sup>5</sup> khādanīyaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhojanīyaṃ<sup>7</sup> yānakesu<sup>8</sup> āropetvā “hatthakammaṃ karis-sāmā” ti cetiyatthānaṃ gacchantā antarāmagge ekaṃ therāṃ piṇḍāya pavisantaṃ passiṃsu. Ath’ ekā kuladhītā therāṃ oloketvā sāmikaṃ āha : “sāmi ayyo no<sup>9</sup> piṇḍāya pavisati, yānake ca<sup>10</sup> no bahu<sup>11</sup> khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ,<sup>12</sup> pattam assa āhara, bhikkhaṃ dassāmā” ti. So<sup>13</sup> pattaṃ āhari,<sup>14</sup> khādanīyabhojanīyassa pūretvā<sup>15</sup> therassa hatthe patitthapetvā ubho pi patthanaṃ kariṃsu : “bhante tum-hehi ditthadhammass’ eva bhāgino bhavyeyāmā” ti. So pi therō khīṇāsavo<sup>16</sup> tasmā olokeno tesāṃ patthanāya ijjhanabhāvaṃ<sup>17</sup> natvā sitaṃ akāsi. Taṃ disvā sā itthi sāmikaṃ āha : “sāmi ambhakaṃ ayyo sitaṃ karoti, eko

<sup>1</sup> B. °ttūpa°.

<sup>3</sup> B. eva.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bahutaṃ. B. bahuṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ya°.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °kehi.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>11</sup> S. B. bahuṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S. °yabho°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. khādanīyaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> S. °itvā. B. a. taṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>2</sup> B. om.

<sup>4</sup> B. kariya°.

<sup>7</sup> B. om.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. a. taṃ.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ṭhapetvā.

<sup>17</sup> B. samijjh°.

naṭakārako bhavissatī" ti. Sāmiko pi 'ssā "evaṇ bhavis-  
sati bhadde" ti vatvā<sup>1</sup> pakkāmi. Idaṇ tesañ pubba-  
kammaṇ.<sup>2</sup> Te tattha yāvatāyukaṇ ṭhatvā devaloke nib-  
battitvā idāni tato cavitvā sā itthi naṭagehe<sup>3</sup> nibbatti,  
puriso seṭṭhigehe. So 'evaṇ bhadde bhavissatī' ti tassā  
paṭivacanassa dinnatāya naṭehi saddhiṇ vicari, khīnāsava-  
ttherassa dinnapiṇḍapātaṇ nissāya arahattaṇ pāpuni. Sāpi  
naṭadhītā "yā<sup>4</sup> me sāmikassa gati mayham pi<sup>5</sup> sā eva  
gati" ti pabbajitvā arahatte paṭiṭṭhahī ti.

Uggasenasetṭhiputtassa vatthu.<sup>6</sup>

## 7. CŪĻADHANUGGAHAPAṆḌITAVATTHU.

Vitakkapamathitassa jantuno<sup>7</sup> ti imaṇ dhamma-  
desanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṇ daharabhikkhuṇ<sup>8</sup>  
ārabbha kathesi.

Eko kira daharabhikkhu salākagge attano pattasalākaṇ  
gahetvā salākayāguṇ ādāya āsanasālaṇ gantvā pi<sup>9</sup> tattha  
udakaṇ alabbhitvā udakatthāya ekaṇ gharāṇ agamāsi.  
Tatra<sup>10</sup> taṇ ekā kumārikā disvā va uppannasinehā 'bhante  
puna pi<sup>11</sup> pāniyen' atthe sati idh' eva āgaccheyyāthā' ti  
āha. So tato paṭṭhāya yadā pāniyaṇ na labhati<sup>12</sup> tatth'  
eva gacchati. Sāpi 'ssa pattaṇ gahetvā pāniyaṇ deti.  
Evaṇ gacchante kāle yāguṇ pi datvā pun' ekadivasaṇ  
tatth' eva nisīdāpetvā bhattaṇ adāsi, santike c' assa<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. om.

<sup>2</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>3</sup> S. naṭaka°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C°. B. °ya.

<sup>5</sup> C. C°. ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. °nava°, chaṭṭhaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>8</sup> B. Cūladhanuggahapaṇḍitaṇ for e° da°.

<sup>9</sup> B. pivi. S. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. tattha. C. C°. tatr' idaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. om.

<sup>12</sup> C. C°. labhi. S. a. tadā.

<sup>13</sup> B. v'assa. C. C°. vassaṇ.

nisīditvā, 'bhante imasmiṃ gehe na kiñci natthi nāma, kevaḷaṃ mayaṃ vicāraṇakaṃ<sup>1</sup> manussaṃ eva na labhāmā' ti kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi. So katipāhen' eva tassā kathaṃ sutvā ukkaṇṭhi.<sup>2</sup> Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ āgantukā bhikkhū disvā 'kasmā tvaṃ āvuso kiso uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto' ti pucchitvā, 'ukkaṇṭhito 'smi<sup>3</sup> āvuso' ti vutte ācariyūpajjhāyānaṃ santikaṃ nayiṃsu. Te pi naṃ Satthu santikaṃ netvā tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Satthā 'saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito' ti pucchitvā,<sup>4</sup> 'saccan' ti vutte, 'kasmā tvaṃ bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> mādisassa āradhaviyassa buddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā, sotāpanno<sup>6</sup> ti vā sakadāgāmi ti vā attānaṃ avadāpetvā "ukkaṇṭhito" ti vadāpesi, bhāriyaṃ te kammaṃ katan' ti vatvā 'kiṇkaraṇā ukkaṇṭhito 'sī' ti pucchi. 'Bhante ekā maṃ itthi evam āhā' ti vutte, 'bhikkhu anacchariyaṃ etaṃ<sup>7</sup> tassā,<sup>8</sup> sā hi pubbe sakala-Jambudīpe Aggadhanuggahapaṇḍitaṃ<sup>9</sup> pahāya taṃmuhuttaditṭhake ekasmiṃ sinehaṃ uppādetvā taṃ jīvitaṃkhaṇḍaṃ pāpesi' ti vatvā tass' atthassa pakāsaṇaṃkhaṇḍaṃ bhikkhūhi yācito,<sup>10</sup> atīte Cūḷadhanuggahapaṇḍitakāle Takkaṣilāyaṃ disāpāmo-kkhassa ācariyassa santike sippaṃ uggahetvā tena tuṭṭhena dinnadhītaṃ<sup>11</sup> ādāya Bārāṇasīṃ<sup>12</sup> gacchantassa ekasmiṃ aṭavimukhe paññāsāya kaṇḍehi<sup>13</sup> paññāsa core māretvā kaṇḍesu khīṇesu coraṇṭhaṃkhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ pādetvā 'bhadde asīṃ āharā' ti vutte tāya taṃkhaṇḍaṃ ditṭhacore<sup>14</sup> sinehaṃ katvā corassa hatthe asitharuṃ ṭhapetvā coreṇa Dhanuggahapaṇḍitassa māritabhāvaṃ<sup>15</sup> coreṇa ca taṃ ādāya gacchantena 'mam pi esā aññaṃ disvā attano sāmikaṃ viya

<sup>1</sup> B. °ka°.<sup>3</sup> B. 'mhi.<sup>6</sup> B. om.<sup>7</sup> B. evaṃ.<sup>9</sup> B. aggapa°.<sup>10</sup> B. a. atītaṃ āhari. F. J., III. 219-224.<sup>11</sup> B. dinnāṃ dhī°.<sup>13</sup> B. kaṇṭhena.<sup>15</sup> B. a. āvikatvā.<sup>2</sup> B. °ito.<sup>4</sup> B. vatvā.<sup>6</sup> B. °nnā.<sup>8</sup> B. a. kiriyaṃ.<sup>12</sup> S. °iyaṃ.<sup>14</sup> C. C°. jeṭṭha°.

māressati,<sup>1</sup> kiṃ me imāyā' ti ekaṃ nadiṃ disvā orimatīre  
taṃ t̥hapetvā<sup>2</sup> bhaṇḍakaṃ ādāya 'tvaṃ idh' eva hohi  
yāvāhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ uttāremī' ti tatth' eva taṃ pahāya  
gamanabhāvaṃ ca ācikkhitvā :<sup>3</sup>

'Sabbhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ samādāya pāraṃ tinno 'si brāhmaṇa,  
pacchāgaccha lahuṃ khippaṃ maṃ pi tārehi dān' ito.'<sup>4</sup>

'Asanthutaṃ maṃ cirasanthutena<sup>5</sup>  
niminni<sup>6</sup> bhotī addhavaṃ<sup>7</sup> dhuvena,  
mayāpi bhotī nimineyya aññaṃ,  
ito ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> dūratarāṃ gamissaṃ.'

'Kāyaṃ eḷagalāgumbe<sup>9</sup> karoti ahuhāliyaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
na-y-idha<sup>11</sup> naccaṃ vā gītaṃ vā tālaṃ vā susamāhitaṃ  
anamhakāle<sup>12</sup> sussoni kin nu jagghasi sobhane.

'Sigāla bāla dummedha appapañño 'si jambuka  
jīno macchaṃ ca pesiṃ ca kapaṇo viya jhāyasi.'<sup>13</sup>

'Sudassaṃ vajjaṃ aññesaṃ attano pana duddassaṃ  
jīnā patiṃ ca jāraṃ ca tvam pi maññe<sup>14</sup> va jhāyasi.'

'Evam etaṃ migarāja yathā bhāsasi jambuka,  
sā nūnāhaṃ<sup>15</sup> ito gantvā bhattu hessaṃ vasānugā.'

'Yo hare mattikāthālaṃ kaṇṣathālam pi so hare,  
kataṃ yeva<sup>16</sup> tayā pāpaṃ puna p' evaṃ karissasī' ti

imaṃ Pañcanipāte<sup>17</sup> Cūḷadhanuggahajātakaṃ vitthāretvā  
'tadā Cūḷadhanuggahapaṇḍito tvaṃ ahosi, sā itthī ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. S. mārāp°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. a. tassā.

<sup>3</sup> B. āvikatvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. tārīto.

<sup>5</sup> B. asandhataṃ maṃ cirasandhatena.

<sup>6</sup> B. ninni.

<sup>7</sup> B. adhu°.

<sup>8</sup> S. aññaṃ ito.

<sup>9</sup> B. °gala°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °hāsiyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> C. C°. S. na idha.

<sup>12</sup> B. anamhi°.

<sup>13</sup> B. °ti.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. taṃ maṃ piye.

<sup>15</sup> B. sāhaṃ nanu.

<sup>16</sup> C°. eva. B. c'eva.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. Pañcaka°.



etarahi<sup>1</sup> kumārikā, sigālarūpena āgantvā tassā niggahakārako<sup>2</sup> devarājā aham evā' ti vatvā, 'evaṇ sā itthī taṇmuhuttaditṭhe<sup>3</sup> ekasmiṇ sinehena sakala-Jambudīpe aggapaṇḍitaṇ jīvitā voropesi,<sup>4</sup> taṇ itthiṇ ārabbha uppannaṇ tava<sup>5</sup> taṇhaṇ chinditvā harāhi bhikkhū' ti taṇ ova-ditvā uttariṇ<sup>6</sup> dhammaṇ desento imā<sup>7</sup> gāthā abhāsi:

349. 'Vitakkapamathitassa<sup>8</sup> jantuno  
tibbarāgassa subhānupassino  
bhiyyo<sup>9</sup> taṇhā pavaḍḍhati  
esa kho daḷhaṇ<sup>10</sup> karoti bandhanaṇ.

350. Vitakkūpasame ca<sup>11</sup> yo rato  
asubhaṇ bhāvayati, sadāsato  
esa kho vyantikāhiti<sup>12</sup>  
esa-cchecchati<sup>13</sup> Mārabandhanan' ti.

Tattha vitakkapamathitassā ti kāmavitakkādihi vitakkehi nimmathitassa,<sup>14</sup> tibbarāgassā ti<sup>15</sup> bahalarāgassa,<sup>16</sup> subhānupassino ti itṭhārammaṇe subhanimittagāhādivasena viassaṭṭhamānasatāya subhan ti anupassantassa, taṇhā ti evarūpassa jhānādisu ekam pi na vaḍḍhati atha kho chadvārikataṇhā va<sup>17</sup> bhiyyo vaḍḍhati, esa kho ti esa<sup>18</sup> puggalo taṇhābandhanaṇ thiraṇ<sup>19</sup> nāma karoti. Vitakkūpasame ti micchāvitakkānaṇ<sup>20</sup> vūpasamasanḅhāte dasasu asubhesu paṭhamajjhāne sadāsato

<sup>1</sup> B. S. e° a°.

<sup>3</sup> B. °ttaṇ ditṭhake.

<sup>5</sup> B. bhava°.

<sup>7</sup> B. a. dve.

<sup>9</sup> S. bhiyo.

<sup>11</sup> B. va.

<sup>12</sup> C. C°. °hīti. B. °hati, bya°.

<sup>13</sup> B. esa chindati.

<sup>15</sup> C°. a. tassa.

<sup>17</sup> B. yeva.

<sup>19</sup> S. suthi°, om. nāma.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. a. Sakko.

<sup>4</sup> C. C°. °ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. uttari pi.

<sup>8</sup> B. °khama°.

<sup>10</sup> B. gāḷhaṇ, om. kho.

<sup>14</sup> C°. om.

<sup>16</sup> C°. bahu°.

<sup>18</sup> B. esā ti eso.

<sup>20</sup> B. °ādīnaṇ.

ti<sup>1</sup> yo ettha abhirato hutvā niccaṇ upatṭhitasatitāya sato taṇ asubhajjhānaṇ bhāveti, vyantikāhitī ti esa bhikkhu tisu bhavesu uppajjanakataṇhaṇ<sup>2</sup> vigataṇ<sup>3</sup> karissati, Mārabandhanan ti esa<sup>4</sup> tebhūmakavaṭṭasaṇkhātaṇ Mārabandhanaṇ hi<sup>5</sup> chindissatī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣī ti.

Dhanuggahapaṇḍitassa vatthu.<sup>6</sup>

## 8. MĀRAVATTHU.

Niṭṭhaṇ gato ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetu-vane viharanto Māraṇ ārabba kathesi.

Ekadivasaṇ hi vikāle sambahulā therā Jetavanavihāraṇ<sup>7</sup> pavisitvā Rāhulattherassa vasanaṭṭhānaṇ gantvā<sup>8</sup> utṭhāpesuṇ. So aññattha vasanaṭṭhānaṇ apassanto gantvā<sup>9</sup> Tathāgatassa gandhakūṭiyā pamukhe nipajji. Tadā so āyasmā arahattaṇ patto atṭhavassiko<sup>10</sup> hoti. Māro Vasa-vattī sabhāvena<sup>11</sup> ṭhito yeva taṇ āyasmantaṇ gandhakūṭi-pamukhe nipannaṇ disvā cintesi: ‘samanassa Gotamassa rujanaka-aṅguli<sup>12</sup> viya putto<sup>13</sup> bahi nipanno,<sup>14</sup> sayāṇ anto gandhakūṭiyaṇ nisinno<sup>15</sup> aṅguliyā pīliyamānāya sayam

<sup>1</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. akaṇ ta°.

<sup>3</sup> B. vigatantaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. eso.

<sup>5</sup> B. pi. S. om.

<sup>6</sup> B. °tava°, sattamaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. °ne vi°.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. a. taṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. avassiko. B. a. va.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vasattibhāvena. B. va° bhavane.

<sup>12</sup> S. °liyaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>14</sup> S. °nnāyaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. nipanno (B. nippa°). C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. aṅguliyā . . nisinno.

pi<sup>1</sup> pīlito bhavissati' ti so mahantaṇ hatthirājavannaṇ  
 abhinimminītvā āgama. soṇḍāya therassa matthakaṇ  
 parikkhipitvā<sup>2</sup> mahantena saddena koṇcarāvaṇ<sup>3</sup> ravi.  
 Satthā gandhakuṭiyaṇ nisinno<sup>4</sup> tassa Mārabhāvaṇ űatvā  
 'Māro tādīsānaṇ satasahassenāpi mama puttassa bhayaṇ  
 uppādetuṇ na sakkā, putto pi me asantāsī vītataṇho mahā-  
 viriyo mahāpaṇṇo' ti vatvā imā gathā abhāsi :

351. 'Niṭṭhaṇ gato asantāsī vītataṇho anaṅgaṇo  
 acchidda<sup>5</sup> bhavasallāni antimo 'yaṇ samussayo.

352. Vītataṇho anādāno niruttipadakovidō  
 akkharānaṇ sannipātaṇ jaṇṇā pubbāparāni<sup>6</sup> ca  
 sa ve antimasārīro<sup>7</sup> mahāpaṇṇo mahāpuriso ti  
 vuccati' ti.

Tattha niṭṭhaṇ gato ti imasmiṇ sāsane pabbajitānaṇ  
 arahattaṇ niṭṭhā<sup>8</sup> nāma, taṇ gato patto ti attho, asantāsī  
 ti abbhantare rāgasantāsādīnaṇ abhāvena asantasanako,<sup>9</sup>  
 acchidda bhavasallāni ti sabbāni pi bhavagāmīni  
 sallāni accheccchi,<sup>10</sup> samussayo ti ayaṇ etassa antima-  
 deho. Anādāno ti khandhādisu niggahaṇo, nirutti-  
 padakovidō ti niruttiyaṇ<sup>11</sup> ca sesapadesu cā ti<sup>12</sup> catūsu  
 pi paṭisambhidāsu cheko ti attho, akkharānaṇ sanni-  
 pātaṇ jaṇṇā pubbāparāni cā ti akkharānaṇ sanni-  
 pātaṇ<sup>13</sup> akkharapiṇḍaṇ ca jānāti, pubbakkharena apar-  
 akkharāṇ aparakkharena pubbakkharaṇ ca jānāti pubba-  
 kkharena aparakkharāṇ jānāti nāma, ādimhi paṇṇāyamāne

<sup>1</sup> B. om.

<sup>2</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. °nādaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>5</sup> S. °ddi. B. °ndi.

<sup>6</sup> C. C°. S. pubba°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °sa°.

<sup>8</sup> F. C. C°. B. S. niṭṭhaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. °tās°.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. acchijjhi. B. acchindi.

<sup>11</sup> S. °iyā.

<sup>12</sup> B. om. F. pi.

<sup>13</sup> B. °pātasankhātaṇ.

majjhapariyosānesu<sup>1</sup> apaññāyamānesu pi imesaṃ ādi-  
akkharānaṃ sannipātaṃ<sup>2</sup> 'idaṃ majjhaṃ idaṃ pariyosānaṃ'  
ti jānāti: aparakkharena pubbakkharaṃ jānāti nāma, ante  
paññāyamāne ādimajjhesu apaññāyamānesu imesaṃ anta-  
kkharānaṃ 'idaṃ majjhaṃ ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> ādī' ti jānāti, majjhe  
paññāyamāne<sup>4</sup> pi imesaṃ majjhakkharānaṃ<sup>5</sup> 'ayaṃ ādi  
ayaṃ anto' ti jānāti, evaṃ; mahāpañño ti sa ve<sup>6</sup> esa  
koṭiyaṃ thitasarīro mahantānaṃ atthadhammanirutti-  
paṭisambhidānaṃ<sup>7</sup> silakkhandhādīnaṃ ca pariggāhikāya<sup>8</sup>  
paññāya samannāgatattā mahāpañño,<sup>9</sup> 'vimuttacittaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
khvāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> Sāriputta "mahāpuriso" ti vadāmī' ti vacanato  
vimuttacittatāya<sup>12</sup> ca mahāpuriso ti vuccatī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīnī pāpuṇṇisū ti.  
Māro pi pāpimā 'jānāti maṃ samaṇo Gotamo' ti tatth'  
ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Mārassa vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

### 9. UPAKĀJĪVĪKAVATTHU.

Sabbābhibhū ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā<sup>14</sup>  
Upakaṃ ājivikaṃ<sup>15</sup> ārabha kathesi.

Ekasmiṃ hi samaye<sup>16</sup> Satthā pattasabbaññutañño<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. majjhima°.

<sup>2</sup> B. om.

<sup>3</sup> B. idaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C°. °esu.

<sup>5</sup> F. C. C°. S. ādiakkha°.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. antimasarīro ti.

<sup>7</sup> B. °paṭibhāṇānaṃ (read °paṭibhānapaṭisambhidānaṃ?).

<sup>8</sup> B. °ah°.

<sup>9</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>10</sup> S. °citto.

<sup>11</sup> B. cāhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> F. C. C°. vimutticittāya.

<sup>13</sup> B. °rava°, aṭṭhamāṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. a. antarāmagge.

<sup>15</sup> B. °akaṃ. C. Upakāji°, corr. °kaṃ jī°. C°. upaji°.

F. upāsakaṃ. S. om. āj°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. a. pana.

<sup>17</sup> C. C°. sa° °aṃ patto.

bodhimande sattasattāhaṇ vītināmetvā attano pattacīvaraṇ ādāya dhammacakkappavattanattaṇ Bārānasiyaṇ sandhāya aṭṭhārasayojanamaggaṇ paṭipanno antarāmagge Upakaṇ ājivikaṇ addasa. So pi Satthāraṇ disvā<sup>1</sup> ‘vippasannāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇno pariyodāto, kaṇ ‘si tvaṇ<sup>2</sup> āvuso uddissa pabbajito ko vā te satthā, kassa vā<sup>3</sup> tvaṇ dhammaṇ rocesī’ ti pucchi. Ath’ assa Satthā ‘mayhaṇ upajjhāyo vā ācariyo vā natthī’ ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

353. ‘Sabbābhibhū sabbavidū ‘ham asmi  
sabbesu dhammesu anūpalitto  
sabbañjaho taṇhakkhaye<sup>4</sup> vimutto  
sayāṇ abhiññāya kam uddiseyyan’ ti.

Tattha sabbābhibhū ti sabbesaṇ tebhūmakadhammānaṇ abhibhavitā,<sup>5</sup> sabbavidū ti viditasabbacatubhūmakadhammo,<sup>6</sup> sabbesu dhammesū ti sabbesu pi tebhūmakadhammesu taṇhādittṭhihi anupalitto, sabbañjaho ti sabbe tebhūmakadhamme jahitvā ṭhito, taṇhakkhaye vimutto ti taṇhakkhayante<sup>7</sup> uppādite taṇhakkhayasaṇkhāte arahatte asekhāya vimuttiyā vimutto, sayāṇ abhiññāyā<sup>8</sup> ti abhiññeyādibhede dhamme sayam eva jānitvā, kam uddiseyyan ti “ayaṇ<sup>9</sup> upajjhāyo vā ācariyo vā” ti kaṇ nāma uddiseyyan ti.

Desanāvasāne Upako<sup>10</sup> Tatthāgatassa vacanaṇ n’ evābhinandi<sup>11</sup> na paṭikkosi, sīsaṇ pana cāletvā<sup>12</sup> jivhaṇ nilloletvā ekapadikamaggaṇ āropetvā<sup>13</sup> aññatarāṇ luddakanivāsanaṭṭhānaṇ agamāsī ti

Upakāḍḍivakassa vatthu.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vin., I. 8; M., I. 170; Thig: A. 220.

<sup>2</sup> F. ‘si, tvaṇ kaṇ. <sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pana. <sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °yo.

<sup>5</sup> B. abhibhavanato sabbābhibhū.

<sup>6</sup> C. °mmā. C<sup>a</sup>. °mmāya.

<sup>7</sup> B. °yaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ññā.

<sup>9</sup> B. a. me.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. ājivako.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ati.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pacāl° for pana cāl°.

<sup>13</sup> B. gahetvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. °akava°, navamaṇ.

## 10. SAKKAPAÑHAVATTHU.

Sabbadānaṃ ti imaṃ dhammadesaṇaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sakkaṃ devarājaṃ<sup>1</sup> ārabha kathesi.

Ekasmiṃ hi samaye Tāvatisadevaloke devatā sannipatitvā cattāro pañhe samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: 'kataradānaṃ<sup>2</sup> nu kho dānesu, katararaso<sup>3</sup> rasesu, katararati ratīsu jeṭṭhakā, taṇhakkhaya ca<sup>4</sup> kasmā jeṭṭhako ti vuccatī' ti. Te pañhe ekā devatāpi vinicchitūṃ nāsakkhi, eko pana devo ekaṃ devaṃ so pi aparāṇaṃ ti aññamaññaṃ pucchantā<sup>5</sup> evaṃ<sup>6</sup> dasasu cakkavāḷasahassesu dvādase saṃvaccharāṇi vicariṃsu, ettakenāpi kālena pañhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> atthaṃ adisvā dasasahassacakkavāle devatā<sup>8</sup> sannipatitvā catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā 'kiṃ tātā mahā devasannipāto' ti vutte, 'cattāro pañhe samuṭṭhāpetvā vinicchitūṃ asakkontā tumbhakaṃ santikaṃ āgat' amhā' ti. 'Kiṃ pañhaṃ nāma<sup>9</sup> tātā' ti. 'Dānarasaratīsu katamā dānarasarati nu kho seṭṭhā, taṇhakkhaya ca kasmā seṭṭho<sup>10</sup> ti ime pañhe vinicchitūṃ asakkontā āgat' amhā' ti. 'Tātā mayam pi imesaṃ atthe na jānāma, amhakaṃ pana rājā janasaḥsena cintite atthe cintetvā<sup>11</sup> khaṇe' eva jānāti, so amhehi paññāya ca puññaena ca viṣiṭṭho, etha tassa santikaṃ gacchāmā' ti tam eva devagaṇaṃ ādāya Sakkassa devaraṇño santikaṃ gantvā tenāpi 'kiṃ tātā mahanto devasannipāto' ti vutte, tam atthaṃ ārocetvā<sup>12</sup> 'tātā imesaṃ pañhānaṃ añño<sup>13</sup> atthaṃ jānitūṃ na sakkoti, buddhavisayā ete, Satthā paṇ' etarāhi kahaṃ viharatī' ti pucchitvā, 'Jetavane' ti sutvā, 'etha tassa santikaṃ gamissāmā' ti devagaṇeṇa<sup>14</sup> saddhiṃ rattibhāge sakala-

<sup>1</sup> B. °rājānaṃ.<sup>2</sup> B. °ro ra°. S. a. nu kho.<sup>3</sup> C. °nti.<sup>4</sup> C. C°. padabhānaṃ.<sup>5</sup> B. nām' etaṃ.<sup>6</sup> B. a. taṃ.<sup>7</sup> B. atthaṃ añño pi.<sup>8</sup> B. °raṃ dā°.<sup>9</sup> B. va.<sup>10</sup> B. S. om.<sup>11</sup> S. °tāyo.<sup>12</sup> C. C°. om. four.<sup>13</sup> B. °cesuṃ.<sup>14</sup> B. °nehi.

Jetavanāṇ<sup>1</sup> obhāsetvā Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṇ thito 'kiṇ mahārāja mahatā devasaṅghena saddhiṇ<sup>2</sup> āgato 'sī' ti vutte, 'bhante devagaṇena ime nāma pañhā samuṭṭhāpitā, añño imesaṇ atthaṇ jānituṇ samattho nāma natthi, imesaṇ no atthaṇ pakāsethā' ti vutte, Satthā 'sādhu mahārāja, mayā hi pāramiyo pūretvā mahāpariccāge pariccajitvā tumbhādisānaṇ kaṅkhācheda-nattham eva sabbaññutaññaṇ<sup>3</sup> paṭividdhaṇ, tayā pucchita-pañhesu<sup>4</sup> hi sabbadānaṇ dhammadānaṇ setṭhaṇ, sabba-rasānaṇ dhammaraso, sabbaratīsu dhammaratī setṭhā, taṇhakkhaya pana arahattasampāpakattā setṭho yevā ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

354. 'Sabbadānaṇ dhammadānaṇ jināti,  
sabbarasaṇ<sup>5</sup> dhammaraso jināti,  
sabbaratiṇ<sup>6</sup> dhammaratī jināti,  
taṇhakkhaya sabbadukkaṇ jināti' ti.<sup>6</sup>

Tattha sabbadānaṇ dhammadānaṇ ti sace pi hi cakkavāḷagabbhe yāva Brahmaloḷā nirantaṇaṇ katvā sannisinnānaṇ buddhapaccekaḷabuddhakhināsavānaṇ kadaliḷagabbhasadisāni cīvarāni dadeyya tasmiṇ samāgame catuppadikāya gāthāya<sup>7</sup> katā<sup>8</sup> anumodanā va setṭhā, taṇ hi dānaṇ tassā gāthāya soḷasiṇ kalaṇ nāgghati, evaṇ dhammassa<sup>9</sup> desanāpi vacanam pi savanam pi mahantaṇ, yena ca puggalena<sup>10</sup> taṇ dhammasavanaṇ kāritaṇ tass' eva ānisaṇso mahā tathārūpāya eva parisāya paṇītapinḍapātassa patte pūretvā dinnadānato pi, sappitelādīnaṇ<sup>11</sup> patte pūretvā dinnabhesaḷadānato pi, Mahāvihārasadisānaṇ viharānaṇ<sup>12</sup> Lohapāsādasadisānaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. °laṇ ge°.

<sup>2</sup> B. om.

<sup>3</sup> C. C°. °ñāna°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °hassa.

<sup>5</sup> S. °aṇ ra°.

<sup>6</sup> C. C°. S. om. ti. C. C°. jinati.

<sup>7</sup> C°. gāthā.

<sup>8</sup> C. kathā. S. kathānu°. B. katāhu°. C°. om.

<sup>9</sup> S. °mma-.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. ca bahūnaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ni.

<sup>12</sup> S. om. B. a. ca.

ca pāsādānaṃ anekāni satasahassāni kāretvā dinnasenāsa-  
dānato pi, Anāthapiṇḍikādīhi vihāraṃ ārabha katapariccā-  
gato pi antamaso catuppadikāya gāthāya anumodanāva-  
senāpi<sup>1</sup> pavattitaṃ dhammadānam eva<sup>2</sup> seṭṭhaṃ, kiṃkāraṇā?  
Evarūpāni hi puññāni karonto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ sutvā va karonti  
no asutvā, sace hi<sup>4</sup> ime sattā dhammaṃ na suṇeyyūṃ  
uḷūkamattaṃ yāgum pi kaṭacchumattam pi bhattaṃ na  
dadeyyūṃ,<sup>5</sup> iminā kāraṇena imehi<sup>6</sup> dānehi<sup>7</sup> dhamma-  
dānam eva seṭṭhaṃ, api ca tṭhapetvā buddhe ca pacceka-  
buddhe ca sakalakappaṃ deve vassante udabindūni<sup>8</sup> gaṇe-  
tuṃ samatthāya paññāya samannāgatā<sup>9</sup> Sāriputtādayo hi<sup>10</sup>  
pi attano dhammatāya sotāpattiṃ phalādīni adhigantaṃ nāsa-  
kkhiṃsu, Assajittherādīhi kathitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sotā-  
pattiṃ phalaṃ sacchikariṃsu, Satthu dhammaḍḍesaṇāya sāvaka-  
pāramiṇānaṃ sacchikariṃsu, imināpi kāraṇena mahārāja  
dhammadānam eva seṭṭhaṃ, tena vuttaṃ: sabbaḍḍānaṃ  
dhammaḍḍānaṃ jinātī ti. Sabbe pana khaṇḍarasādayo<sup>11</sup>  
rasā ukkaṃsato<sup>12</sup> sudhābhōjanaraso pi saṃsāravatṭe pādetvā  
dukkhānubhavanass'<sup>13</sup> eva paccayo, yo pan' esa sattatiṃsa-  
bodhapakkhiyadhammasaṃkhāto<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> navalokuttara-  
dhammasaṃkhāto ca<sup>15</sup> dhammaraso ayam eva sabbarasānaṃ  
seṭṭho, tena vuttaṃ: sabbarasaṃ dhammaraso jinātī  
ti. Yā p' esā puttaraṭi dhītāraṭi dhanaraṭi itthiraṭi nacca-  
gītavāditādiratippabhedā<sup>16</sup> ca anekappabhedā<sup>17</sup> ratiyo<sup>18</sup>  
pi saṃsāravatṭe<sup>19</sup> pādetvā dukkhānubhavanass' eva pac-  
cayā,<sup>20</sup> yā pan' esā dhammaṃ kathentassa vā suṇantassa

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. anumodanāpi.<sup>2</sup> B. a. varaṇ.<sup>3</sup> B. S. °ntā.<sup>4</sup> S. pi.<sup>5</sup> B. °eyya.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. iminā.<sup>7</sup> B. sabbaḍḍān°.<sup>8</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. B. udaka°.<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °āni.<sup>10</sup> B. S. om.<sup>11</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. S. khandha°. B. gandha°. B. a. pi.<sup>12</sup> S. a. devānaṃ. B. a. devatānaṃ.<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °bhāvass'.<sup>14</sup> C. first. B. °bodhi°.<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. naccaraṭi gi°.<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. anekabhedā.<sup>18</sup> B. S. rati sā.<sup>19</sup> S. vatṭe.<sup>20</sup> S. °yo.



vā<sup>1</sup> anto uppajjamānā pītiudaggabhāvaṇ<sup>2</sup> janeti assūni pavatteti<sup>3</sup> lomahaṇsaṇ<sup>4</sup> janeti sāyaṇ<sup>5</sup> saṅsāravatṭassa antaṇ katvā arahattapariyosānā hoti ti<sup>6</sup> sabbaratīsu<sup>7</sup> evarūpā dhammaratī<sup>8</sup> seṭṭhā, tena vuttaṇ: sabbaratiṇ dhammaratī jināti ti. Taṇhakkhaya pana taṇhāya khayante uppannaṇ arahattaṇ, taṇ<sup>9</sup> sakalassāpi vatṭa-dukkhassa abhibhavanato sabbasetṭham eva, tena vuttaṇ: taṇhakkhaya sabbadukkhāṇ jināti ti.<sup>10</sup>

Satthari imissā gāthāya atthaṇ kathente kathente<sup>11</sup> yeva caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṇ dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Sakko pi Satthu dhammakathaṇ sutvā Satthāraṇ vanditvā<sup>12</sup> āha: 'bhante evaṇ jeṭṭhake<sup>13</sup> dhammadāne kim atthaṇ amhākaṇ pattiṇ na dāpetha,<sup>14</sup> ito paṭṭhāya no bhikkhusaṅghassa kathetvā pattiṇ dāpetha bhante' ti. Satthā tassa vacanaṇ sutvā bhikkhusaṅghaṇ sannipātetvā<sup>15</sup> 'bhikkhave ajjādiṇ katvā mahādhammasavanaṇ vā pakāṭi-dhammasavanaṇ<sup>16</sup> vā upanisinnakathaṇ<sup>17</sup> vā antamaso anumodanam pi kathetvā sabbasattānaṇ pattiṇ dadeyyāthā' ti āhā ti.<sup>18</sup>

Sakkadevarājassa vatthu.<sup>19</sup>

### 11. APUTTAKASEṬṬHIVATTHU.\*

Hananti bhogā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto Aputtakasetṭhiṇ<sup>20</sup> nāma ārabbha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> B. a. väcentassa vä.

<sup>2</sup> B. pi. u°.

<sup>3</sup> C. C°. °si.

<sup>4</sup> B. °sanaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. om.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. tasmā.

<sup>7</sup> B. °inaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. a. yeva.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. a. evaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. om. one.

<sup>12</sup> B. a. evam.

<sup>13</sup> B. a. nāma.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. dadetha.

<sup>15</sup> K. °pātāp°.

<sup>16</sup> B. pakatika°.

<sup>17</sup> S. °akaka°. K. °ika°.

<sup>18</sup> S. abhāsi. B. āha, om. ti.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. Sakkapañhava°. B. a. dasanaṇ.

\* Cf. F. J., III. 299 ff. Saṅyutta, I. 89 ff.

<sup>20</sup> K. °akaṇ se°.

Tassa kira kālakiriyaṇ sutvā rājā Pasenadikosalo 'aput-takaṇ sāpateyyaṇ kassa pāpuṇāti' ti pucchitvā, 'rañño' ti sutvā sattahi divasehi tassa gehato dhaṇaṇ rājakulaṇ atiharāpetvā<sup>1</sup> Satthu santikaṇ upasaṅkamitvā 'handā kuto nu tvaṇ mahārāja āgacchasi<sup>2</sup> divādivassā' ti vutte 'idha bhante Sāvattiyaṇ seṭṭhī gaḥapati kālaṅkato tam ahaṇ aputtakasāpateyyaṇ<sup>3</sup> rājantepuraṇ atiharitvā<sup>4</sup> āgacchāmi' ti ādim āha, sabbaṇ sutte<sup>5</sup> āgatanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. 'So kira suvaṇṇapātiyā<sup>6</sup> nānaggarasabhojane upanīte "evarūpaṇ nāma manussā bhuñjanti, kiṇ tumhe mayā saddhiṇ imasmiṇ gehe keḷiṇ karoṭhā" ti bhojane upaṭṭhite leḍḍudaṇḍādīhi paharitvā palāpetvā "idaṇ<sup>7</sup> manussānaṇ bhojanaṇ" ti kaṇājakaṇ bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṇ,<sup>8</sup> vatthayaṇachattesu<sup>9</sup> pi manāpesu upaṭṭhittesu te manusse leḍḍudaṇḍādīhi paharanto palāpetvā sāṇāni<sup>10</sup> dhāreti,<sup>11</sup> jajjara-rathakena yāti paṇṇachattakena dhāriyamānenā' ti evaṇ rañña ārocite Satthā tassa pubbakammaṇ kathesi:

'Bhūtapubbaṇ so mahārāja<sup>12</sup> seṭṭhī gaḥapati Tagara-sikhiṇ nāma paccekabuddhaṇ piṇḍapātena patipādesi,<sup>13</sup> "detha samaṇassa piṇḍaṇ" ti vatvā<sup>14</sup> utṭhāyāsanaṇ pakkāmi. Tasmiṇ kira asaddhe<sup>15</sup> bāle<sup>15</sup> evaṇ vatvā pakkante<sup>16</sup> tassa<sup>17</sup> bhariyā saddhāsampannā<sup>18</sup> "cir' assaṇ vata me imassa mukhato "dehī" ti vacanaṇ suttaṇ, ajja mama manorathaṇ pūrenti<sup>19</sup> piṇḍapātaṇ dassāmi" ti paccekabuddhassa pattaṇ gaḥetvā paṇītabhojanaṇ pūretvā adāsi. So pi nivattamāno taṇ disvā "kiṇ samaṇa kiñci te laddhaṇ" ti pattaṇ gaḥetvā paṇītapīṇḍapātaṇ disvā vipphaṇṇasāri hutvā

<sup>1</sup> K. B. abhi°. B. a. rājā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. Sa. °kaṇ sā°.

<sup>5</sup> C°. suttante.

<sup>7</sup> C. C°. imaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. *first chantesu, corr. chatt°*.

<sup>10</sup> S. sānaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. ma° so.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. so.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. °en'.

<sup>18</sup> K. -passannā.

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. °ti.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. abhi°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ti.

<sup>8</sup> K. bi° bhu°.

<sup>11</sup> C. C°. harāpeti.

<sup>13</sup> C. °yā°.

<sup>15</sup> C. C°. °ena.

<sup>17</sup> K. C. C°. assa.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. °eti.

evaṃ cintesi: “varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyūṇaṃ, te hi<sup>1</sup> imaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhuñjitvā mama<sup>3</sup> kammaṃ karissanti, ayaṃ pana gantvā bhuñjitvā niddāyissati, naṭṭho me<sup>4</sup> piṇḍapāto” ti. So bhātucca<sup>5</sup> pana ekaputtakaṃ sapaṭeyyassa<sup>6</sup> kāraṇā jīvitaṃ voropesi. So kir’ ass’<sup>7</sup> añgulin gahetvā vicaranto “idaṃ mayhaṃ pitu santakaṃ<sup>8</sup> yānakaṃ ayaṃ tassa goṇo” ti ādini<sup>9</sup> āha. Atha naṃ<sup>10</sup> seṭṭhī “idāni tāv’ esa evaṃ vadeti,<sup>11</sup> imassa pana vuḍḍhipattakāle imasmiṃ gehe bhoge ko<sup>12</sup> dakkhissati”<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> araññaṃ netvā ekasmiṃ gacchamūle gīvāya gahetvā mūlakakandaṃ<sup>15</sup> viya phāletvā<sup>16</sup> māretvā gīvaṃ cāletvā<sup>17</sup> tatth’ eva chaḍḍesi’. Idam assa pubbakammaṃ.<sup>18</sup> Tena vuttaṃ: ‘yaṃ<sup>19</sup> kho so mahārāja seṭṭhī gahapati Tagarasikhipaccekaḥ buddhaṃ<sup>20</sup> piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi, tassa kammassa vipākena satta-kkhattūṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggalokaṃ<sup>21</sup> uppajji,<sup>22</sup> tass’ eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imissā yeva Sāvattihiyā sattakkhattūṇaṃ seṭṭhittaṃ kāresi. Yaṃ<sup>23</sup> kho so mahārāja seṭṭhī gahapati<sup>24</sup> datvā<sup>25</sup> pacchā vippaṭisārī ahosi “varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyūṇaṃ” ti<sup>26</sup> tassa vipākena nāssa’ ulārāya<sup>27</sup> bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati

<sup>1</sup> C. pi.<sup>2</sup> K. evaṃ.<sup>3</sup> K. B. S. mayhaṃ.<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. so.<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhātuṇ ca. K. bhetassa. B. bhātuccaṃ.<sup>6</sup> K. °yya°.<sup>7</sup> B. assa.<sup>8</sup> K. °ikaṃ.<sup>9</sup> S. ādim. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>10</sup> K. B. a. so.<sup>11</sup> K. °si.<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. kho.<sup>13</sup> K. B. ra°.<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. taṃ.<sup>15</sup> S. mūlakandaṃ. K. mūlagandaṃ. B. mūlakandakaṃ.<sup>16</sup> K. galetvā. B. galitvā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. jāl°.<sup>17</sup> K. B. om. two.<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. iti.<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ayaṃ.<sup>20</sup> S. °iṇ pa°.<sup>21</sup> B. S. Sa. saggaṃ lokaṃ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ke.<sup>22</sup> K. uppajapajji. B. upapajjati.<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. sa.<sup>24</sup> K. a. dānaṃ.<sup>25</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. patvā.<sup>26</sup> K. bhuñjenti.<sup>27</sup> K. nāssa ul°.

nāss' ulārāya vatthabhogāya<sup>1</sup> yānabhogāya nāss' ulārānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ bhogāya cittaṃ namati, yaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati<sup>4</sup> bhātu ekaputtakaṃ<sup>5</sup> sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jīvitaṃ voropesi tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni<sup>6</sup> vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccittha,<sup>7</sup> tass' eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imaṃ sattamaṃ<sup>8</sup> aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ rājakoṭṭhaṃ<sup>9</sup> pavesenti,<sup>10</sup> tassa kho pana mahārāja<sup>11</sup> seṭṭhissa gahapatissa<sup>12</sup> purānaṃ ca puññaṃ parikkhīnaṃ navaṃ ca puññaṃ anupacitaṃ<sup>13</sup> ajjaṃ ca<sup>14</sup> pana mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāroraṃ niraye paccati<sup>15</sup> ti.

Rājā Satthu vacanaṃ sutvā 'aho<sup>16</sup> bhante bhāriyaṃ kammaṃ' ettake nāma<sup>16</sup> bhoge<sup>17</sup> vijjamāne<sup>17</sup> n' eva attanā paribhuñji<sup>18</sup> na tumhādisse buddhe Dhuravihāre viharante puñña-kammaṃ akāsi<sup>19</sup> ti āha. Satthā 'evam evaṃ<sup>19</sup> mahārāja, dummedhapuggalā nāma bhoge labhivā nibbānaṃ na gavesanti, bhoge nissāya uppannā<sup>20</sup> taṇhā pana te<sup>21</sup> dīgharattaṃ hananti<sup>22</sup> ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

355. 'Hananti bhogaṃ dummedhaṃ no ve<sup>23</sup> para-gavesino,  
bhogataṇhāya dummedho hanti aññe va  
attanan<sup>24</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. a. nāssa ul°. B. vatthayā°.

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. āya.

<sup>3</sup> S. sa.

<sup>4</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>5</sup> C. C°. ekaṃ pu°.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. vassāni. S. Sa. a. vassāni bahūni.

<sup>7</sup> C. first. B. pacitvā. K. paccitvā. S. pacci.

<sup>8</sup> S. °makaṃ. B. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. S. °kosaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. B. °anti. S. °esessanti. Sa. °eti.

<sup>11</sup> S. mahā-.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. °ccitaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. S. ajja.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. vata.

<sup>16</sup> B. °ena nāma. C. C. °ena mahā° (C°. mahoghe).

<sup>17</sup> B. °ena.

<sup>18</sup> K. °ati.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. etaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. °nna°

<sup>21</sup> K. S. pan' ete.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. °atī.

<sup>23</sup> F. C. C°. ce. B. ca. K. om.

<sup>24</sup> K. °ān°.

Tattha no ve<sup>1</sup> pārāgavesino ti ye pana<sup>2</sup> pārāgavesino puggalā na te bhogā hananti,<sup>3</sup> aññe va attanan<sup>4</sup> ti bhoge nissāya uppannāya tanhāya duppañño puggalo pare<sup>5</sup> viya attānam eva hanti<sup>6</sup> ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇsū ti.

Aputtakasetṭhissa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

## 12. AÑKURAVATTHU.

Tinadosāni ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Paṇḍu-kambalasilāyaṃ viharanto Añkuraṃ ārabha kathesi.

Vatthu 'ye jhānapasutā dhīrā' ti gātnāya<sup>8</sup> vitthāritam eva, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ tattha Indakaṃ ārabha:<sup>9</sup> So kira Anuruddhattherassa antogāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa<sup>10</sup> attano<sup>11</sup> kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ<sup>12</sup> dāpesi. Tad assa<sup>13</sup> puññaṃ Añkurena dasavassasahassāni dvādasayojanikaṃ<sup>14</sup> uddhanapantiṃ katvā dinnadānato mahapphalataraṃ jātaṃ, tasmā evam āha. Evaṃ vutte Satthā 'Añkura dānaṃ nāma viceyya dātuṃ vaṭṭati,<sup>15</sup> evaṃ taṃ sukhettesu<sup>16</sup> vuttabījaṃ viya mahapphalaṃ hoti,<sup>17</sup> tvaṃ pana na<sup>18</sup> tathā akāsi, tena

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ce. K. B. ca.

<sup>2</sup> K. nibbāna°. B. a. nibbāna°. F. na.

<sup>3</sup> K. a. hanti.

<sup>4</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °ān°.

<sup>5</sup> K. pure.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. hanatī.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °ivatthu. B. a. ekādasamaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Vs. 181. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. a. kathesi.

<sup>10</sup> K. pavisaṭṭhassa. C. pavisantassa.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. S. a. ābhaṭaṃ. *Supra* III. 221 a. āhāraṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °cchumattakaṃ bhi°.

<sup>13</sup> B. tassa for tad assa.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °aka. S. °akāni.

<sup>15</sup> S. a. ti.

<sup>16</sup> *Supra* °tte (K. B. *supra* °ttesu vu°; or °tte suvu°?).

<sup>17</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. B. om. (But B. nākāsi.)

te dānaṃ na<sup>1</sup> mahapphalaṃ jātan' ti imam atthaṃ vibhāvento :

' Viceyyadānaṃ dātabbaṃ yattha dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ.

' Viceyyadānaṃ Sugatappasatthaṃ,  
ye dakkhiṇeyyā idha jīvaloke  
etesu dinnāni mahapphalāni  
bījāni vuttāni yathā sukhette' ti

vatvā uttariṃ dhammaṃ desento imā gāthā abhāsi

356. ' Tiṇadosāni khettāni rāgadosā ayam pajā,  
tasmā hi vītarāgesu dinnāṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ.
357. Tiṇadosāni khettāni dosadosā ayam pajā,<sup>2</sup>  
tasmā hi vītadosesu dinnāṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ.
358. Tiṇadosāni khettāni mohadosā ayam pajā,  
tasmā hi vītamohesu dinnāṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ.
359. Tiṇadosāni khettāni icchādosā ayam pajā,  
tasmā hi vīgaticchesu dinnāṃ hoti mahappha-  
lan' ti.

Tattha tiṇadosāni ti sāmākādīni hi<sup>3</sup> tiṇāni utṭha-  
hantāni<sup>4</sup> pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇakhattāni<sup>5</sup> dūsentī<sup>6</sup> tena tāni  
na bahuphalāni<sup>7</sup> hontī,<sup>8</sup> sattānam pi antorāgo uppajjanto  
satte dūseti, tena tesu dinnāṃ nāma<sup>9</sup> mahapphalaṃ na<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. nāma.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. pe for tasmā etc., but give tasmā hi vi°, etc.

<sup>3</sup> B. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. rep.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ṇhaparaṇṇa°. S. pubbantaparanta°.

<sup>6</sup> K. dāsentī.

<sup>7</sup> S. bahutṭhāni. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. °ṭṭhānāni.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. evaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. ma° na hoti, a. tesu.

hoti, khīnāsavesu dinnañ pana mahapphalañ<sup>1</sup> hotī ti,<sup>2</sup>  
tena vuttan :

‘ Tiṇadosāni khattāni rāgadosā ayam pajā,  
tasmā hi vītarāgesu dinnañ hoti mahapphalan ’ ti.

Sesagāthāsu<sup>3</sup> pi es’ eva nayo.

Desanāvasāne Añkuro ca Indako ca sotāpattiphale pati-  
tṭhahinsu, sampattānañ pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣī ti.

Añkurassa vatthu.<sup>4</sup>

Tanḥāvaggavappanā nitṭhitā.

Catuvīsatimo vaggo.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. *om. five.*

<sup>2</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *hetṭhāgā°.*

<sup>4</sup> K. B. *°rava°.* B. *a. dvādasamañ.*

<sup>5</sup> K. *om. two.*

## XXV. BHIKKHUVAGGO.

### 1. PAÑCABHIKKHUVATTHU.

CAKKHUNĀ saṅvaro ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Jetavane viharanto pañca bhikkhū ārabba kathesi.

Tesu kira ekeko<sup>1</sup> cakkhudvārādisu pañcasu<sup>2</sup> dvāresu ekekaṃ<sup>3</sup> eva rakkhī. Ath' ekadivasāṅ sannipatitvā 'ahaṅ dūrakkhaṅ rakkhāmi,<sup>4</sup> ahaṅ dūrakkhaṅ rakkhāmi' ti vivaditvā 'Satthāraṅ pucchitvā imam atthaṅ jānissāmā' ti Satthāraṅ upasaṅkamitvā 'bhante mayaṅ cakkhudvārādīni rakkhantā "attano attano<sup>5</sup> rakkhanadvāram eva dūrakkhan" ti maññāma, ko nu kho amhesu<sup>6</sup> dūrakkhaṅ rakkhātī' ti pucchiṃsu. Satthā ekaṅ bhikkhum pi anosādetvā<sup>7</sup> 'bhikkhave sabbāni p' etāni dūrakkhān' eva, api ca kho na<sup>8</sup> tumhe idān' eva pañcasu ṭhānesu asaṅvutā<sup>9</sup> pubbe pi<sup>10</sup> asaṅvutā, asaṅvutattā<sup>11</sup> yeva ca paṇḍitānaṅ ovāde aṭhatvā<sup>12</sup> jīvitakkhayaṅ pāpunīthā' ti,<sup>13</sup> 'kadā bhante' ti tehi yācīto<sup>14</sup> atīte Takkasilajātakassa<sup>15</sup> vatthun vithāretvā

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. eko.

<sup>2</sup> B. pañca-.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ekam.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. once only.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nā °nā. K. attano rakkhane.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'mhesu.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. anodetvā. B. anosāretvā, a. anusāretvā. K. a. manussādetvā (=anu°).

<sup>8</sup> B. pana. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ne sa°. S. n'eva sa°.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pubbesu.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. avattitvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. a. vatvā.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. atītaṅ āhari.

<sup>15</sup> Cf. F. J., I. 469-71; I. 393-401. K. °kava°.



rakkhasīnaṃ vasena rājakule jīvitakkhayaṃ patte pattābhisekena mahāsattena setacchattassa hetthā rājāsane nisinnena<sup>1</sup> attano sirisampattiṃ oloketvā 'viriyaṃ nāma' etaṃ sattehi kattabbam evā<sup>2</sup> 'ti vatvā<sup>3</sup> udānavasena udānitaṃ :

'Kusalūpadese dhitiyā<sup>4</sup> dalhāya<sup>5</sup> ca  
avatthitattābhayaabhirutāya ca  
na<sup>6</sup> rakkhasīnaṃ vasam āgamimha<sup>7</sup>  
sa<sup>8</sup> sotthibhāvo mahatā bhayena me<sup>9</sup> 'ti

imaṃ gāthaṃ dassetvā 'tadāpi tumhe va<sup>10</sup> pañca janā Takkaṣilāya<sup>11</sup> rajjagahaṇatthāya<sup>12</sup> nikkhamantaṃ<sup>13</sup> mahāsattaṃ āvudhahatthā parivāretvā maggaṃ gacchantā antarāmagge rakkhasīhi<sup>14</sup> cakkhudvārādivasena upanītesu rūpārammaṇādisu saṃvutā paṇḍitassa ovāde avattitvā oliyantaṃ rakkhasīhi khādita<sup>15</sup> jīvitakkhayaṃ sampāpunittha,<sup>16</sup> tesu pana ārammaṇesu saṃvuto<sup>17</sup> piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhantiṃ devavaṇṇiṃ<sup>18</sup> yakkhiṇiṃ anādiyitvā<sup>19</sup> sotthinā Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā rajjaṃ patto rājā aham evā<sup>20</sup> 'ti jātaṃ samodhānetvā,<sup>21</sup> 'bhikkhunā nāma sabbāni pi<sup>22</sup> dvārāni saṃvaritabbāni, etāni hi saṃvarento<sup>23</sup> eva<sup>24</sup> sabbadukkhā pamuccatī<sup>25</sup> 'ti vatvā dhammaṃ desento imā gāthā abhāsi :

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nno.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dhiti. B. dhī°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. °ayañ. B. S. °ayā.

<sup>5</sup> B. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. āgatāma. K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ye.

<sup>7</sup> B. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

S. °āyaṇ. K. °laṇ. B. °la-

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °jjaṇ ga°.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. nikkhantaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. saṅkhā°.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. pā°.

<sup>15</sup> B. susaṇ°.

<sup>16</sup> K. °aṇ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ganaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. sa.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. bhikkhave.

<sup>19</sup> B. om.

<sup>20</sup> S. °anto. B. saṃvutā. K. saṃvutāni.

<sup>21</sup> K. evaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> K. °ñc°. B. °ntī.

360. 'Cakkhunā saṅvaro sādhu, sādhu sotena saṅvaro, ghāṇena saṅvaro sādhu, sādhu jivhāya saṅvaro.<sup>1</sup>
361. Kāyena saṅvaro sādhu, sādhu vācāya saṅvaro, manasā saṅvaro<sup>2</sup> sādhu, sādhu sabbattha saṅvaro, sabbattha saṅvuto bhikkhu sabbadukkhā pamuc-catī' ti.

Tattha cakkhunā ti yadā hi bhikkhuno cakkhudvāre rūpārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati tadā itṭhārammaṇe arajjantassa anitṭhārammaṇe adussantassa<sup>3</sup> asamapekkha-nena mohaṃ anuppādentassa tasmiṃ dvāre saṅvaro tha-kanāṃ pidahanāṃ gutti katā nāma hoti, tassa so evarūpo cakkhunā saṅvaro sādhu; esa nayo sotadvārādisu pi<sup>4</sup>; cakkhudvārādisu yeva pana saṅvaro vā asaṅvaro vā<sup>5</sup> uppajjati, parato pana javanavīthiyaṃ esa labbhati; tadā hi asaṅvaro uppajjanto assaddhā akkhanti kosajjaṃ mutṭhasaccaṃ aññānaṃ ti akusalavīthiyaṃ ayaṃ<sup>6</sup> pañca-vidho labbhati; saṅvaro uppajjanto saddhā khanti viriyaṃ sati ñānaṃ ti kuslavīthiyaṃ ayaṃ pañcavidho labbhati. Kāyena saṅvaro ti tattha<sup>7</sup> pana pasādakāyo pi copana-kāyo<sup>8</sup> pi labbhati, ubhayaṃ pi pan'<sup>9</sup> etaṃ kāyadvāram eva; tattha so<sup>10</sup> pasāadvāre saṅvaro<sup>11</sup> saṅvaro kathito va,<sup>12</sup> copanadvāre pi taṇvatthukā pānātipāto adinnādānaṃ mic-chācāro ti,<sup>13</sup> tehi pana<sup>14</sup> saddhiṃ akusalavīthiyaṃ uppaj-jantehi<sup>15</sup> taṃ dvāraṃ asaṅvutaṃ hoti, kuslavīthiyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. *om. three.*<sup>2</sup> K. *om. two.*<sup>3</sup> B. *adūsa°.*<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om.*<sup>5</sup> K. B. *a. n'.*<sup>6</sup> K. *om.*<sup>7</sup> B. *ettha.*<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *kho°.* S. *vo°, al.*<sup>9</sup> K. *n'.*<sup>10</sup> K. B. *om.*<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. *°rā.* S. *om.*<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *vā.*<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. *°tā °nā °rā, om. ti.* K. *°ta°, °na°, °rā, a. ni.*C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. *a. natthi.*<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *pa° tehi.* S. *vopanakāyehi.*<sup>15</sup> S. *a. tehi.*

uppañjantehi pāṇātipātāveramaṇiādīhi<sup>1</sup> saṅvutaṇ, sādhu vācāyā ti etthāpi copanavācāpi<sup>2</sup> vācā tāya<sup>3</sup> saddhiṇ uppañjantehi musāvādādīhi taṇ dvāraṇ asaṅvutaṇ hoti, musāvādāveramaṇiādīhi<sup>4</sup> saṅvutaṇ, manasā saṅvaro ti etthāpi javanamanato aññena manena saddhiṇ abhijjhādayo natthi, manodvāre pana javanakkhaṇe uppañjamānehi<sup>5</sup> abhijjhādīhi taṇ dvāraṇ asaṅvutaṇ hoti, anabhijjhādīhi saṅvutaṇ,<sup>6</sup> sādhu sabbatthā ti tesu cakkhudvārādisu sabbesu pi saṅvaro sādhu ettāvata hi attha saṅvara-dvārāni attha ca asaṅvaradvārāni<sup>7</sup> kathitāni, tesu<sup>8</sup> atthasu asaṅvaradvāresu tthito bhikkhu sakalavaṭṭamūlakadukkhato<sup>9</sup> na muccati, saṅvaradvāresu pana tthito sabbasmāpi vaṭṭamūlakadukkhā<sup>10</sup> muccati, tena vuttaṇ 'sabbattha saṅvuto bhikkhu sabbadukkhā<sup>11</sup> pamuccatī' ti.

Desanāvasāne<sup>12</sup> pañca bhikkhū sotāpatti-phale patitṭha-hiṇsu,<sup>13</sup> sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣī ti.<sup>14</sup>

Pañca bhikkhūnaṇ vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

## 2. HAṆSAGHĀTAKABHIKKHUVATTHU.\*

Haṭṭhasaññato ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṇ haṇsaghātakabhikkhuṇ<sup>16</sup> ārabbha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °to verāmaṇihi ādīhi.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. °vācāpi.

<sup>3</sup> C. vācāya for vācā tāya.

<sup>4</sup> B. anabhijjhādīhi. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °do ve°.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ne.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. hoti.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. three.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °vaddhaka°.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ladu°. C<sup>a</sup>. (C. first) a. na.

<sup>11</sup> K. sabbattha du°.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. te.

<sup>13</sup> K. pattha°.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °uva°. B. a. paṭhamāṇ.

\* Cf. F. J., II. 365.

<sup>16</sup> F. S. °kaṇ bhi°.

Sāvattvivāsino kira dve saḥāyakā bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> pabbajitvā laddhūpasampadā yebhuyyena ekato vicaranti. Te eka-divasaṃ Aciravatiṃ gantvā nahātvā ātapaṃ<sup>2</sup> tappamānā sārāṇīyakathaṃ kathentā aṭṭhaṃsu. Tasmiṃ khane dve haṅsā ākāseṇa gacchanti.<sup>3</sup> Atha kho<sup>4</sup> daharabhikkhu sakkharaṃ gahetvā 'ekassa haṅsapotakassa akkhiṃ<sup>5</sup> paha-rāmī'<sup>6</sup> ti āha. Itaro 'na sakkhissasī'<sup>7</sup> ti āha. 'Tiṭṭhatu imasmiṃ passe akkhiṃ parapasse akkhiṃ paharissāmī' ti. 'Idaṃ pi na sakkhissasi yevā' ti. 'Tena hi upadhārehi' ti tiyaṃsaṃ<sup>8</sup> sakkharaṃ gahetvā<sup>9</sup> pacchābhāge khipi, haṅso<sup>10</sup> sakkharasaddaṃ sutvā nivattitvā<sup>11</sup> olokesi. Atha naṃ itaraṃ<sup>12</sup> vaṭṭasakkharaṃ gahetvā parapasse<sup>13</sup> akkhi-mhi\* paharitvā orimakkhinā<sup>14</sup> nikkhāmesi, haṅso viravanto parivattitvā tesāṃ pādamūle yeva<sup>15</sup> pati. Tattha tattha† ṭhitā bhikkhū disvā 'āvuso buddhasāsane pabbajitvā ananucchavikaṃ vo kataṃ pānātipātaṃ karontehi' ti vatvā te<sup>16</sup> ādāya<sup>17</sup> gantvā<sup>18</sup> Tathāgatassa dassesuṃ. Satthā 'saccaṃ kira tayā bhikkhu pānātipāto kato'<sup>19</sup> ti pucchitvā, 'saccaṃ bhante' ti vutte, 'bhikkhu kasmā evarūpe niyyā-nikasāsane pabbajitvā evaṃ akāsi, porāṇakapaṇḍitā anup-panne buddhe agāramajjhe<sup>20</sup> vasamānā appamattakesu

<sup>1</sup> K. a. su.

<sup>2</sup> K. āpe. B. ātape tapa°. F. ātapānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. āg°.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. ath' eko.

<sup>5</sup> J. °im pi. F. °i.

<sup>6</sup> B. °issāmī.

<sup>7</sup> B. °tī.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. C. (*first*) tiyaṃ. C. *corr.* dvayaṃ. K. B. dutiyaṃ. F. yaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. a. haṅsassa.

<sup>10</sup> S. so.

<sup>11</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. itaro.

<sup>13</sup> B. parassa pa°.

\* F. °im pi.

<sup>14</sup> K. oparim°.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

† F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. one.

<sup>16</sup> J. taṃ.

<sup>17</sup> S. p'ādāya.

<sup>18</sup> K. om. three.

<sup>19</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. karo (= kato?).

<sup>20</sup> B. aṅg°.

pi tñānesu kukkuceaṇ kariṇsu, tvaṇ pana evarūpe sāsane<sup>1</sup> pabbajitvā<sup>2</sup> kukkuccamattam pi na akāsī' ti vatvā<sup>3</sup> tehi yācito atītaṇ āhari :

'Atīte Kururaṭṭhe Indapattanagare Dhanañjaye rajjaṇ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamahesiyā kucchismiṇ paṭi-sandhiṇ gahetvā anupubbena viññutaṇ patto<sup>4</sup> Takkasi-lāyaṇ<sup>5</sup> sippāni<sup>6</sup> uggaṇhitvā<sup>7</sup> pitarā oparajje patitṭhāpito aparabhāge pitu accayena rajjaṇ patvā dasa rājadhamme akopento Kurudhamme<sup>8</sup> pavattittha.<sup>9</sup> Kurudhammo nāma pañca sīlāni, tāni Bodhisatto parisuddhāni katvā rakkhati,<sup>10</sup> yathā ca Bodhisatto evam assa mātā aggamahesī kaṇitṭha-bhātā uparājā purohito<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇo rajjuggāhako amacco sārathī seṭṭhī donamāpako mahāmatto<sup>12</sup> dovāriko nagara-sobhani<sup>13</sup> vannaḍāsī ti evam etesu ekādasasu janesu Kurudhammaṇ rakkhantesu Kālīngaraṭṭhe<sup>14</sup> Dantapura-nagare Kālīnge rajjaṇ kārente tassa raṭṭhe devo na vassi. Mahāsattassa pana Añjanavasabho<sup>15</sup> nāma maṅgalahatthi mahāpuñño hoti, raṭṭhavāsino<sup>16</sup> 'tasmiṇ ānīte devo vas-satī'<sup>17</sup> ti saññāya rañño ārocayiṇsu. Rājā tassa hatthissa ānayanatthāya brāhmaṇe pahīni. Te gantvā Mahāsattaṇ hatthiṇ yāciṇsu.<sup>18</sup> Satthā imaṇ<sup>19</sup> tesā yācanakāraṇaṇ<sup>20</sup> dassetuṇ :<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. B. Buddhasā°.

<sup>2</sup> S. a. pi.

<sup>3</sup> C. Cā. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. viññūtappatto. F. viññūpa°.

<sup>5</sup> C. Cā. °lāni. F. S. °lāya.

<sup>6</sup> C. Cā. sippaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> F. K. B. uggaḥetvā.

<sup>8</sup> K. guru°, al. B. garu°, al.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. va°. F. vatti tattha.

<sup>10</sup> K. rakkhi.

<sup>11</sup> F. po°. K. pa°.

<sup>12</sup> F. mahāsa. C. mahāsatto. Cā. vāhāsa°.

<sup>13</sup> S. °inī. C. Cā. °anā. F. °anadāsī.

<sup>14</sup> B. Ka°. K. Kālāṅgarāje.

<sup>15</sup> K. añjanasubhoja. B. añjanasannibho.

<sup>16</sup> C. Cā. nagara°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. °issatī.

<sup>18</sup> F. °iyiṇsu.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>20</sup> F. S. °ne kār°. Cā. yācāpana°. K. yācanākāraṇ.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. a. āha.

‘Tava saddhañ ca sīlañ ca viditvāna janādhīpa  
vaṇṇaṇ aṇṇanavaṇṇena Kālīṅgasmiṇ<sup>1</sup> nimim-  
hase<sup>2</sup> ti,<sup>3</sup>

Tikanipāte<sup>4</sup> jātakaja kathesi. Hatthimhi pana ānīte pi<sup>5</sup>  
deve avassante<sup>6</sup> ‘so rājā Kurudhammaṇ rakkhati, ten’  
assa raṭṭhe devo vassatī’ ti saññāya, ‘yaṇ so Kuru-  
dhammaṇ rakkhati taṇ suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhitvā ānethā’ ti  
puna Kālīṅgo brāhmaṇe ca amacce ca pesesi, tesu gantvā  
yācantesu rājānaṇ ādiṇ katvā sabbe pi te attano<sup>7</sup> sīlesu  
kiñci kukkuccamattaṇ katvā ‘aparissuddhaṇ no sīlan’ ti<sup>8</sup>  
paṭikkhipitvāpi<sup>9</sup> ‘na ettāvatā sīlabhedo hotī’ ti tehi  
punappuna<sup>10</sup> yācitā<sup>11</sup> attano<sup>12</sup> sīlāni kathayaṇsu. Kālīṅgo  
suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhāpetvā<sup>13</sup> ābhaṭaṇ Kurudhammaṇ disvā  
samādaya sādhuṇaṇ pūresi, tassa raṭṭhe devo pāvassi,\*  
raṭṭhaṇ khemaṇ<sup>14</sup> subhikkhaṇ ahosi’.

Satthā imaṇ<sup>15</sup> atītaṇ āharitvā :

‘Gaṇikā Uppalavaṇṇā ca<sup>16</sup> Puṇṇo dovāriko tadā  
rajjugāho ca Kaccāno doṇamātā<sup>17</sup> ca Kōlito  
Sāriputto tadā seṭṭhī Anuruddho ca sārathi  
brāhmaṇo Kassapo thero uparājānandapaṇḍito  
Mahesi Rāhulamātā Māyū<sup>18</sup> devī janettikā  
Kururājā<sup>19</sup> Bodhisatto, evaṇ dhāretha jātakaṇ’ ti

<sup>1</sup> B. Ka°.

<sup>2</sup> C. niki°. C°. nikkhi°. K. niyāmhase. F. B. S. vini°.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. imaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. Tikka°.

<sup>5</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. pi.

<sup>7</sup> K. anto (corr. infra).

<sup>8</sup> K. a. vatvā.

<sup>9</sup> K. om. pi.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °naṇ.

<sup>11</sup> F. C. C°. °to. B. °ntā.

<sup>12</sup> B. rep.

<sup>13</sup> B. likhitvā. K. likkhitā.

\* F. vassi.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. dhama°.

<sup>16</sup> F. S. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. °matto. K. B. °māpako.

<sup>18</sup> F. mātā. C. C°. Nandā.

<sup>19</sup> K. gururājo.

jātaṇṇaṃ samodhānetvā, 'bhikkhu evaṇ pubbe<sup>1</sup> paṇḍitā appamattake pi kukkucce uppanne attano sīlabhedāṇ āsaṇkiṇsu,<sup>2</sup> tvaṇ pana mādisassa buddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā pānātipātāṇ karonto bhāriyaṇ<sup>3</sup> kammaṇ akāsi, bhikkhunā nāma hatthehi<sup>4</sup> pādehi<sup>4</sup> vācāya ca saññatena<sup>5</sup> bhavitabban' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

362. 'Hatthasaññato pādasaññato  
vācāya<sup>6</sup> saññato saññatuttamo  
ajjhatarato samāhito  
eko santusito,<sup>7</sup> tam āhu bhikkhun'<sup>8</sup> ti.

Tattha hatthasaññato ti hatthakilāpanādīnaṇ vā hatthena paresaṇ paharaṇādīnaṇ vā athāvena hatthasaññato<sup>9</sup>; dutiyapade pi es' eva nayo; vācāya pana musāvādādīnaṇ akaraṇato vācāya<sup>10</sup> saññato, saññatuttamo ti saṇyatatabbhāvo kāyacalanasīsukkipanabhamukavikārādīnaṇ akaraṇato<sup>11</sup> ti attho, ajjhatarato ti gocarajjhataṇṇakhātāya kammaṭṭhānabhāvanāya rato, samāhito ti suṭṭhuṭṭhapito,<sup>12</sup> eko santusito ti ekavīhārī hutvā suṭṭhu tusito vipassanācārato paṭṭhāya attano<sup>13</sup> adhigamena<sup>14</sup> tuṭṭhamānaso, puthujjanakalyāṇakaṇ hi ādiṇ katvā sabbe pi sekha attano adhigamena<sup>14</sup> santusanti ti santusitā, arahā pana ekantasantusito va, taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇṇisū ti.

Hapsaghātakabhikkhussa vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °kiṇ. K. B. °kaṇ kariṇsu.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. atibh°.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. vā.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. saṇyamena.

<sup>6</sup> B. vācā-.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ssi°.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ū.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sa°, a. pi.

<sup>10</sup> K. vācā-.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. akārato. F. ākārato.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. suṭṭhu samāhito.

<sup>13</sup> F. om.

<sup>14</sup> F. °manena.

<sup>15</sup> K. °akava°. B. °uva°, dutiyaṇ.

## 3. KOKĀLIKAVATTHU.\*

Yo mukhasaññato ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kokālikaṃ ārabha kathesi.

Vatthu 'atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī' ti sutte† āgatam eva, attho pi 'ssa attha-kathāya vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Kokālike pana Padumaniraye<sup>1</sup> uppanne<sup>2</sup> dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭha-pesun: 'aho Kokāliko bhikkhu attano mukhaṃ nissāya vināsaṃ patto, dve aggasāvake akkosantass' eva hi<sup>3</sup> paṭhavī vivaraṃ adāsī' ti. Satthā āgantvā<sup>4</sup> 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'na bhikkhave idān' eva pubbe pi Kokāliko bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> attano mukham eva nissāya naṭṭho' ti vatvā tam atthaṃ sotukāmehi bhikkhūhi yācito tassa pakāsanatthaṃ atītaṃ āhari: <sup>6</sup>

'Atīte Himavantapadeso<sup>7</sup> ekasmiṃ sare kacchapo vasati. Dve haṃsapotakā gocarāya carantā tena saddhiṃ viśāsaṃ katvā<sup>8</sup> dāhaviśāsikā hutvā ekadivasaṃ kacchapaṃ pucchiṃsu: 'samma amhākaṃ Himavante Cittakūṭapabbata-tale<sup>9</sup> Kañcanaguḥāya<sup>10</sup> vasanaṭṭhānaṃ ramaṇīyo padeso, gacchissasi amhehi saddhin' ti.<sup>11</sup> 'Ahaṃ kathaṃ<sup>12</sup> gamissāmi' ti. 'Mayaṃ taṃ nissāma, sace mukhaṃ rakkhituṃ sakkhissasi'<sup>13</sup> ti. 'Rakkhissāmi<sup>14</sup> sammā,<sup>15</sup> gahetvā maṃ gacchathā'<sup>16</sup> ti. 'Te sādhu' ti vatvā ekaṃ daṇḍakaṃ

\* Cf. F. J., II. 175 ff., IV. 242 ff.

† S. N., III. 10; S., I., p. 149 f.

<sup>1</sup> F. C. S. °yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> F. corr. B. upapanne.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. 'ssa.

<sup>4</sup> K. satthāg°.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> F. J., II. 175.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ppa°.

<sup>8</sup> J. a. te.

<sup>9</sup> B. °pāde.

<sup>10</sup> K. Kā°.

<sup>11</sup> B. a. sāmi.

<sup>12</sup> J. kin ti katvā.

<sup>13</sup> J. a. kassaci kiñci kathessasi.

<sup>14</sup> K. sa°.

<sup>15</sup> K. sāmi. B. om.

<sup>16</sup> S. gaccheyyāthā.



kacchapena<sup>1</sup> ḍasāpetvā<sup>2</sup> sayañ tassa ubho koṭiyo ḍasitvā<sup>3</sup> ākāsaṇ pakkhandiṇsu. Taṇ tathā haṇsehi niyyamānaṇ<sup>4</sup> gāmadārakā disvā 'dve haṇsā kacchapañ daṇḍena vahanti'<sup>5</sup> ti āhaṇsu. Kacchapo 'yadi<sup>6</sup> maṇ sahāyakā nenti,<sup>7</sup> tumhākaṇ ettha kiṇ<sup>8</sup> dutṭhacetaḥkā' ti vattukāmo haṇsānaṇ sīghavegatāya Bārāṇasinagare rājanivesanassa uparibhāgaṇ sampattakāle<sup>9</sup> daṭṭhaṭṭhānato<sup>10</sup> daṇḍakaṇ vissajjetvā ākāsaṇgaṇe<sup>11</sup> patitvā dvedhā bhijji'.<sup>12</sup>

Satthā imaṇ atītaṇ<sup>13</sup> āharitvā :

'Avadhī vata<sup>14</sup> attānaṇ kacchapo vyāharaṇ<sup>15</sup> giraṇ<sup>16</sup> suggahitasmiṇ kaṭṭhasmiṇ<sup>17</sup> vācāya sakiyāvadhi'.<sup>18</sup>

'Etam pi disvā naraviriyasetṭha<sup>19</sup>  
vācaṇ pamuñce kusalaṇ nātive<sup>1a</sup>ṇ  
passasi bahubhāṇena  
kacchapañ vyasanaṇ gatan' ti

imaṇ Dukanipāte Bahubhāṇijātakaṇ<sup>20</sup> vitthāretvā 'bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma mukhasaṇyatena samacāriṇā<sup>21</sup> anuddhatena nibbutacittena bhavitabban' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

<sup>1</sup> K. °pe.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. ḍaṇṣ°.

<sup>5</sup> J. K. B. haranti.

<sup>7</sup> S. kiṇ here.

<sup>9</sup> K. °lena.

<sup>11</sup> K. rājaṇgaṇe.

<sup>13</sup> C. C°. atthaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> F. C°. varā. C. vara.

<sup>15</sup> C. C°. pavyāhariṇ. F. pabyāriṇ. K. upalyā°.

<sup>16</sup> F. C. C°. K. om.

<sup>17</sup> F. K. om. K. aggahitasmi.

<sup>18</sup> C. saddhākiyā. C°. saṇḍākiyā.

<sup>19</sup> K. °vira°.

<sup>20</sup> F. C. C°. °nipijā°. Kacchapajātaka in F.

<sup>21</sup> C. C°. sammā°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. ḍaṇṣ°.

<sup>4</sup> S. nīya°. K. niyām°.

<sup>6</sup> K. ya.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. hoti.

<sup>10</sup> K. ḍaṇṣa°.

<sup>12</sup> J. dvebhāgo ahosi.

363. 'Yo mukkhasaññato bhikkhu mantabhāṇī anud-  
dhato  
atthaṇ dhammañ ca dīpeti, madhuraṇ tassa  
bhāsitan' ti.

Tattha mukhasaññato ti 'dāsacandālādayo pi tvaṇ  
dujjāto tvaṇ dussilo' ti ādīnaṇ<sup>1</sup> avacanatāya<sup>2</sup> mukhena  
saññato, mantabhāṇī ti mantā vuccati paññā, tāya  
pana bhaṇanasīlo, anuddhato ti nibbutacitto, atthaṇ  
dhammañ ca dīpeti ti bhāsitatthañ c' eva desanā-  
dhammañ ca katheti,<sup>3</sup> madhuran ti evarūpassa bhik-  
khuno bhāsitaṇ madhuraṇ nāma, yo pana attham eva  
sampādeti na pāliṇ, pāliṇ yeva sampādeti na atthaṇ,  
ubhayaṇ vā pana na<sup>4</sup> sampādeti tassa bhāsitaṇ madhuraṇ  
nāma na hoti<sup>5</sup> ti.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpunisū ti.  
Kokālikassa vatthu.<sup>6</sup>

#### 4. DHAMMÂRÂMATTHERAVATTHU.

Dhammârâmo ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jeta-  
vane viharanto Dhammârâmattheraṇ ārabba kathesi.

Satthārā kira 'ito me catumāsaccayena parinibbānaṇ  
bhavissati' ti ārocite anekasahassā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū Satthāraṇ  
parivāretvā<sup>8</sup> vicariṇsu. Tattha puthujjanā<sup>9</sup> assūni san-  
dhāretuṇ nāsakkhiṇsu, khīṇāsavānaṇ dhammasaṇvego  
uppajji, sabbe pi 'kin nu kho karissāmā'<sup>10</sup> ti vagga-

<sup>1</sup> K. °ni.

<sup>2</sup> K. avadan°. C. C°. acalattāya.

<sup>3</sup> K. °si. C. C°. °sīti.

<sup>4</sup> F. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. sohā.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °kava°. B. a. tatīyaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ssa-.

<sup>8</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. a. bhikkhū.

<sup>10</sup> K. °mī.

bandhanena vicaranti. Eko pana Dhammārāmo nāma bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ na upasaṅkamati, bhikkhūhi 'kiṃ āvuso' ti vuccamāno paṭivacanam pi adatvā 'Satthā kira<sup>1</sup> catumāsaccayena parinibbāyissati, ahañ c'amhi<sup>2</sup> avītarāgo, Satthari dharamāne yeva yāyāmitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇissāmi' ti ekako va viharanto Satthārā desitaṃ dhammaṃ<sup>3</sup> āvajjati<sup>4</sup> cinteti anussarati. Bhikkhū Tathāgataassa ārocesuṃ: 'bhante Dhammārāmassa tumhesu sinehamattakam<sup>5</sup> pi natthi, "Satthā kira parinibbāyissati, kin nu kho karissāmā" ti amhehi saddhiṃ sammantana-mattam<sup>6</sup> pi na karotī' ti. Satthā taṃ pakkosāpetvā 'saccaṃ kira tvaṃ evaṃ karosī'<sup>7</sup> ti pucchi—'saccaṃ bhante' ti. 'Kiṃkāraṇā' ti. "Tumhe kira catumāsaccayena parinibbāyissatha, ahaṃ c'amhi avītarāgo, tumhesu dharantesu yeva arahattaṃ<sup>8</sup> pāpuṇissāmi" ti tumhehi desitaṃ dhammaṃ āvajjāmi<sup>9</sup> cintemi anussarāmi' ti. Satthā 'sādhū sādhū' ti tassa sādhukāraṃ datvā 'bhikkhave aññena<sup>10</sup> pi mayi sinehavantena<sup>11</sup> bhikkhunā<sup>12</sup> Dhammārāmasadisen' eva bhavitabbaṃ, na hi mayhaṃ mālā-gandhādīhi pūjaṃ karontā<sup>13</sup> pūjaṃ karonti nāma, dhammanudhammaṃ paṭipajjantā eva pana maṃ pūjenti nāmā' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

364. 'Dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammaṃ anuvin-cintayaṃ  
dhammaṃ anussaraṃ bhikkhu saddhammā na  
parihāyati' ti.

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ahaṃ hi.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tadha°.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. °eti.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ttaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. saṃsandana° for sa° sammantana-.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. evaṃ bhikkhū for Satthā . . . karosī.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. yeva.

<sup>9</sup> K. °emi.

<sup>10</sup> B. °nāpi. C. C<sup>a</sup>. aññe.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nte.

<sup>12</sup> B. a. nāma.

<sup>13</sup> S. °nto. B. a. mama. Cf. Dīgha, II. 138.

Tattha nivāsanat̐thena<sup>1</sup> samathavipassanādhammo ārāmo assā ti dhammārāmo, tasmiṇ yeva dhamme rato<sup>2</sup> ti dhammarato, tass' eva<sup>3</sup> dhammassa punappuna cintanatāya<sup>4</sup> dhammaṇ anuvicintayaṇ taṇ dhammaṇ āvajjento<sup>5</sup> manasikaronto<sup>6</sup> ti attho, anussaran ti tam eva dhammaṇ anussaranto, saddhammā ti evarūpo bhikkhu sattatiṇsabhedā bodhapakkhiyadhammā<sup>7</sup> nava-vidhalokuttaradhammā<sup>8</sup> ca na parihāy ti ti attho.

Desanāvasāne so bhikkhu arahatte<sup>9</sup> patiṭṭhahi, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣi ti.

Dhammārāmattherassa vatthu.<sup>10</sup>

#### 5. VIPAKKHASEVAKABHIKKHUVATTHU.\*

Salābhan ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto<sup>11</sup> vipakkhasevakaṇ bhikkhuṇ ārabba kathesi.

Tassa kir' eko Devadattapakkhiko sahāyo ahoṣi. So<sup>12</sup> taṇ bhikkhuṇ<sup>13</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhiṇ piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakiccaṇ āgacchantāṇ disvā 'kuhiṇ gato 'sī' ti pucchi. 'Asukat̐thānaṇ nāma piṇḍāya caritun' ti. 'Laddho te piṇḍapāto' ti. 'Āma laddho' ti. 'Idha<sup>14</sup> ambhakaṇ mahālābhasakkāro,<sup>15</sup> katipāhaṇ idh' eva hohi' ti. So tassa vacanena katipāhaṇ tattha vasitvā sakat̐thānam eva

<sup>1</sup> B. °t̐thāne. S. °t̐thānat̐thena.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. rato . . . dhammassa. K. om. dhammarato.

<sup>3</sup> K. tassa va.

<sup>4</sup> B. vici°.

<sup>5</sup> B. °anto.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tī.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °sabo°. K. B. °bodhi°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ika°.

<sup>8</sup> K. navalo°.

<sup>9</sup> K. °tta.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °rava°. B. a. catutthaṇ.

\* Cf. F. J., I. 185.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. a. aññatarāṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. idh' eva.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ti.

agamāsi. Atha naṃ bhikkhū 'ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante Devadattassa uppannalābhasakkāraṃ<sup>2</sup> paribhuñjati, Devadattassa<sup>3</sup> pakkhiko eso' ti Tathāgatassa ārocesuṃ. Satthā taṃ pakko-sāpetvā 'saccaṃ kira tvaṃ evaṃ akāsi' ti pucchi.<sup>4</sup> 'Āma bhante ahaṃ tattha ekaṃ daharaṃ nissāya katipāhaṃ vasiṃ, na<sup>5</sup> pana Devadattassa laddhiṃ<sup>6</sup> rocemī' ti. Atha naṃ Bhagavā 'kiñcāpi tvaṃ laddhiṃ na rocesi, diṭṭhaditṭha-kānaṃ pana eva<sup>7</sup> laddhiṃ rocento viya<sup>8</sup> vicarasi, na<sup>9</sup> tvaṃ idān' eva evaṃ karosi, pubbe pi evarūpo yevā'<sup>10</sup> ti vatvā, 'idāni tāva<sup>11</sup> bhante amhehi sāmaṃ diṭṭho, pubbe pan' esa kesarj<sup>12</sup> laddhiṃ rocento<sup>13</sup> viya<sup>8</sup> vicari, ācikkhatha no' ti bhikkhūhi yācito atītaṃ āharitvā:<sup>14</sup>

'Porāṇacorāna<sup>15</sup> vaco nisamma  
Mahilāmukho<sup>16</sup> pothayaṃ anva<sup>17</sup>cāri<sup>17</sup>  
susaññatānaṃ hi<sup>18</sup> vaco nisamma  
gajuttamo sabbagūṇesu atṭhā'<sup>19</sup> ti

imaṃ Mahilāmukhajātaṃ<sup>20</sup> vitthāretvā, 'bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma sakalābhen' eva santutṭhena bhavitabbaṃ, paralābhaṃ patthetuṃ na vaṭṭati,<sup>21</sup> paralābhaṃ patthentassa hi<sup>22</sup> jhānavipassanāmaggaṃ phalesu<sup>23</sup> eka-dhammo pi n' uppajjati<sup>24</sup> sakalābhasantutṭhass' eva pana

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ahaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K. °tta-.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. a. ca.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. yeva pana.

<sup>9</sup> K. ta (!).

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pana.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tesāṃ. B. S. tesāṃ tesāṃ.

<sup>13</sup> K. °ntā.

<sup>15</sup> K. purāṇecorānaṃ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °aṃ.

<sup>16</sup> K. °lā°, *so infra*.

<sup>18</sup> K. ha.

<sup>20</sup> F. J., I. 185-8.

<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>24</sup> K. anu°.

<sup>2</sup> K. °nnaṃ lā°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. °itvā.

<sup>6</sup> K. °aṃ.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. yevāsi.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. āhari.

J. pu°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. hi.

<sup>17</sup> J. ānu°. K. anu°.

<sup>19</sup> K. atṭhāsi.

<sup>21</sup> K. om. four.

<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vi°.

jhānādīni uppajjantī' ti vatvā dhammaṃ desento imā gāthā abhāsī :

365. ' Salābhaṃ nātimaññeyya, nāññesaṃ pihayañ care,  
aññesaṃ pihayaṃ bhikkhu samādhin nādhiga-  
cchati.

366. Appalābho pi ce bhikkhu salābhaṃ nādhigacchati,  
taṃ ve devā pasasanti suddhājīvin<sup>1</sup> atanditan<sup>2</sup>  
ti.

Tattha salābhan<sup>3</sup> ti attano uppajjanakalābhaṃ,<sup>4</sup> sapa-  
dānacāraṃ hi vajjetvā<sup>5</sup> anesanāya\* jivitaṃ<sup>6</sup> kappento salā-  
bhaṃ atimaññati hīleti<sup>7</sup> jigucchati<sup>8</sup> nāma, tasmā evaṃ  
akaraṇeṇa<sup>9</sup> salābhaṃ nātimaññeyya,<sup>10</sup> aññesam pihayaṃ  
ti aññesaṃ lābhaṃ patthento na careyyā ti attho, samā-  
dhin nādhigacchati ti aññesaṃ hi lābhaṃ pihayanto  
tesaṃ cīvarādikāraṇeṇa<sup>11</sup> ussukkaṃ āpanno<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu  
appanāsamādhin<sup>13</sup> vā upacārasamādhin vā nādhigacchati.  
Salābhaṃ nātimaññati ti appalābho pi samāno ucca-  
nīcakule<sup>14</sup> paṭipāṭiyā sapadānaṃ caranto bhikkhu salābhaṃ  
nātimaññati nāma, taṃ ve ti taṃ† evarūpaṃ bhikkhuṃ  
sārajjīvitāya<sup>15</sup> suddhājīvin<sup>16</sup> jaṅghabalaṃ nissāya jivita-  
kappanena akusītātāya atanditaṃ devatā pasasanti  
thomentī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.

Vipakkhasevakabhikkhussa vatthu.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °aṇ. K. °am.

<sup>2</sup> K. °nd°.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. lā°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °amānaka°.

<sup>5</sup> B. parivajjitvā.

\* F. āsanāya.

<sup>6</sup> K. °kaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> F. pīleti.

<sup>8</sup> F. digu°.

<sup>9</sup> K. akaronto nāma. B karonto.

<sup>10</sup> K. °maññati.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. S. °kar°.

<sup>12</sup> K. āpanto. C. C<sup>a</sup>. apento.

<sup>13</sup> S. °ṇā°.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °la°.

† F. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °itātāya.

<sup>16</sup> C. °vi. C<sup>a</sup>. °vinā. K °jivaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. Parasevapakkhabhikkhuva°. B. °uva°, a. pañcamaṇ.

## 6. PAÑCAGGADĀYAKABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

Sabbaso ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto pañcaggadāyakaṇ nāma brāhmaṇaṇ ārabbhā kathesi.

So kira sassesu<sup>1</sup> t̥hitakāle yeva khettaggaṇ nāma deti, khalakāle khalaggaṇ nāma deti, khalabhaṇḍakāle<sup>2</sup> khalabhaṇḍaggaṇ nāma deti, ukkhalikakāle kumbhaggaṇ nāma deti, pātiyaṇ<sup>3</sup> vaḍḍhitakāle pātaggaṇ nāma deti,<sup>4</sup> imāni pañcā<sup>5</sup> aggaḍānāni deti, sampattassa adatvā nāma na bhuñjati, ten' assa Pañcaggadāyako tv eva nāmaṇ ahoṣi. Satthā tassa ca brāhmaṇiṇi c' assa tiṇṇaṇ phalaṇaṇ upanissayaṇ disvā brāhmaṇassa bhojanavelāya<sup>6</sup> gantvā dvāre aṭṭhāsi. So pi dvārapamukhe antogehābhimukho nisīditvā bhuñjati, Satthāraṇ āvāre t̥hitaṇ na passati. Brāhmaṇi pan' assa<sup>7</sup> taṇ parivisaṇā Satthāraṇ disvā cintesi: 'ayaṇ brāhmaṇo pañcasu t̥hānesu aggaṇ datvā bhuñjati, idāni ca pana<sup>8</sup> samaṇo Gotamo agantvā dvāre t̥hito, sace brāhmaṇo etaṇ disvā attano bhattaṇ nīharitvā<sup>9</sup> dassati pun' assāhaṇ<sup>10</sup> pacitūṇ na sakkhissāmi' ti sā 'evam ayaṇ samaṇaṇ Gotamaṇ na passissati' ti Satthu piṭṭhiṇ datvā tassa pacchato taṇ paṭicchādentī onatvā<sup>11</sup> puṇṇacandaṇ pāṇinā paṭicchādentī viya aṭṭhāsi, tathā t̥hitā eva,<sup>12</sup> 'gato nu kho no' ti Satthāraṇ adḍhakkhikena olokesi. Satthā tatth' eva aṭṭhāsi, brāhmaṇassa pana savanabhayena 'aticchā'<sup>13</sup> ti na vadeti osakkitvā pana saṇikam eva 'aticchā' ti āha. Satthā 'na gamissāmi' ti

<sup>1</sup> S. sasse khette. K. B. sassakhette sodhitakāle.

<sup>2</sup> K. ukkhalikāle, a. ukkhalikagga nāma.

<sup>3</sup> K. pāt°.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. pañca.

<sup>6</sup> B. °yaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. pana, om. assa.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. har°.

<sup>10</sup> B. puna p'āhaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> C. onetvā. K. B. onamitvā. C°. paṭicchadetvā *for* paṭi° o°.

<sup>12</sup> K. evañ. C. C°. om. two. K. B. a. ca pana.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. aticchathā, *so infra*.

sisaṇ cālesi,<sup>1</sup> lokagurunā<sup>2</sup> Buddhena 'na gamissāmi' ti  
sise cālite<sup>3</sup> sā sandhāretuṇ asakkonti mahāhasitaṇ hasi.  
Tasmaṇ khaṇe Satthā gehābhimukhaṇ obhāsaṇ muñci.  
Brāhmaṇo piṭṭhiṇ datvā nisinno eva<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇiyā hasita-  
saddaṇ sutvā chabbaṇṇānaṇ ca raṇsinaṇ obhāsaṇ<sup>5</sup> oloketvā  
Satthāraṇ addasa. Buddhā hi nāma gāme vā araṇṇe vā  
hetusampannānaṇ attānaṇ adassetvā na pakkamanti.<sup>6</sup>  
Brāhmaṇo pi Satthāraṇ disvā 'bhoti nāsito 'mhi tayā rāja-  
puttaṇ āgantvā dvāre tṭhitaṇ mayhaṇ anācikkhantiyā  
bhāriyaṇ te kammaṇ katan' ti vatvā aḍḍhabhuttaṇ  
bhojanapātiṇ ādāya Satthu santikaṇ gantvā 'bho Gotama  
ahaṇ pañcasu tṭhānesu aggaṇ datvā va<sup>7</sup> bhuñjāmi, ito ca<sup>8</sup>  
majjhe katvā<sup>9</sup> eko va<sup>10</sup> bhattakoṭṭhāso bhutto,<sup>11</sup> paṭigaṇ-  
hissasi<sup>12</sup> me idaṇ bhattan' ti. Satthā 'na me tava  
ucchiṭṭhabhattena<sup>13</sup> attho' ti avatvā va<sup>14</sup> 'brāhmaṇa aggam  
pi mayhaṇ<sup>15</sup> anucchavikaṇ, majjhe bhinditvā<sup>16</sup> bhutta-  
bhattam pi carimakabhattapiṇḍo<sup>17</sup> pi mayham eva anuccha-  
viko, mayaṇ hi brāhmaṇa paradattūpajivipetasadisā<sup>18</sup> '17 ti  
vatvā imaṇ gātham<sup>19</sup> āha :

'Yad aggato majjhato sesato vā  
piṇḍaṇ labhetha paradattūpajivī  
nālaṇ thutuṇ<sup>20</sup> no pi<sup>21</sup> nipaccavādī<sup>22</sup>  
taṇ vāpi dhīrā muniṇ vedayanti' ti

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. calesi. C. caletisi. K. °ti, corr. °si.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. ga°.

<sup>3</sup> B. cārente.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. yeva.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. pakkā°.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. me.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. bhinditvā.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. eva for e° va.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. eko bhattakoṭṭhāso avasino. B. a. eko koṭṭhāso  
avasitṭho.

<sup>11</sup> K. °hātu. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ti.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ucci°.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. a. eva.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. bhujjhe bhinditvā. B. a. aḍḍha°.

<sup>16</sup> K. puri°.

<sup>17</sup> K. °jivino pe°.

<sup>18</sup> S. N., i. 12, 11.

<sup>19</sup> C. nālatthu taṇ. C<sup>a</sup>. nā latthūnaṇ. S. nālattha taṇ.  
K. no laddhā go. B. nālaṇ thutī.

<sup>20</sup> B. nāpi.

<sup>21</sup> B. °iṇ. K. khādituṇ.



brāhmaṇo taṇ sutvā va pasannacitto hutvā 'aho acchariyaṇ dīpasāmiko<sup>1</sup> nāma<sup>2</sup> rājaputto "na me tava uccittabhāttena attho" ti avatvā evaṇ vakkhatī' ti dvāre t̥hitako va Satthāraṇ pañhaṇ pucchi : 'bho Gotama tumhe attano sāvake "bhikkhū" ti vadatha, kittāvatā bhikkhu nāma hoti' ti. Satthā 'kathaṇ<sup>3</sup> nu kho imassa dhammadesanā sappāyā' ti upadhārento, 'ime dve pi<sup>4</sup> janā Kassapa-buddhakāle<sup>5</sup> nāmarūpan ti vadantānaṇ kathaṇ suninsu, nāmarūpaṇ avissajjitvā<sup>6</sup> va nesaṇ dhammaṇ desetuṇ vaṭṭatī' ti, 'brāhmaṇa nāme ca rūpe ca<sup>7</sup> arajjanto asajjanto<sup>8</sup> abajjhanto<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu nāma hoti' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

367. 'Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṇ yassa natthi mamāyitaṇ asatā ca na socatī sa ve bhikkhū ti vuccatī' ti.

Tattha sabbaso ti sabbasmiṇ pi<sup>8</sup> vedanādīnaṇ catunnaṇ rūpakkhandhassa cā ti pañcannaṇ khandhānaṇ vasena pavatte nāmarūpe, mamāyitaṇ ti yassa "ahan" ti vā "maman" ti vā gāho natthi, asatā ca na socatī ti tasmiṇ ca<sup>8</sup> nāmarūpe khayavayaṇ<sup>10</sup> patte "mamarūpaṇ khīṇaṇ . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . mama viññāṇaṇ<sup>11</sup> khīṇan" ti na socatī na vihaññati,<sup>12</sup> "khayavayadhammaṇ me<sup>13</sup> khīṇan"<sup>14</sup> ti passatī, sa ve ti so evarūpo vijjamāne<sup>15</sup> pi nāmarūpe mamāyitarahito,<sup>16</sup> asatāpi tena<sup>17</sup> asocanto "bhikkhū" ti vuccatī ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. K °sāniko.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>3</sup> S. kathaṇrūpā. K. B. kathānurūpā.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> C. °ssa kā°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °etvā.

<sup>7</sup> K. nāmarūpe.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. abu°. S. asocanto. K. B. om.

<sup>10</sup> F. S. khayaṇ va°

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. viññutaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> F. ha°.

<sup>13</sup> K. eva.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. parikkh°.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. bhi°.

<sup>16</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>17</sup> K. asantāpito.

Desanāvasāne ubho pi<sup>1</sup> jayampatikā<sup>2</sup> anāgāmiphale  
patitṭhahinsu, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣi ti.

Pañcaggadāyakaabrāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>3</sup>

## 7. SAMBAHULĀNAṆ BHIKKHŪNAṆ VATTHU.

Mettāvihārī<sup>4</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jeta-  
vane viharanto sambahule bhikkhū ārabba kathesi.

Ekasmiṃ hi samaye āyasmante Mahākaccāne<sup>5</sup> Avanti-  
janapade<sup>6</sup> Kuraragharanagaraṇ<sup>7</sup> nissāya pavatte pabbate<sup>8</sup>  
viharante Soṇo nāma Kūṭikaṇṇo<sup>9</sup> upāsako therassa  
dhammakathāyaṇ<sup>10</sup> pasīditvā<sup>11</sup> therassa santike pabba-  
jitukāmo therena 'dukkaraṇ<sup>12</sup> kho Soṇo yāvajīvaṇ eka-  
bhattaṇ ekaseyyaṇ brahmacariyaṇ' ti vatvā dve vāre  
paṭikkhitto pi pabbajjāya ativiya ussāhajāto tatiyavāre  
theraṇ yācivā pabbajitvā appabhikkhukattā dakkhiṇa-  
pathassa<sup>13</sup> tiṇṇaṇ vassānaṇ accayena laddhūpasampado  
Satthāraṇ sammukhā daṭṭhukāmo hutvā upajjhāyaṇ  
āpucchitvā tena dinnasāsanaṇ gahetvā anupubbena Jeta-  
vanaṇ gantvā Satthāraṇ vanditvā katapaṭisanthāro  
Satthārā ekagandhakuṭiyaṇ yeva anuññātasenāsano bahu-  
d-eva rattiṇ ajjhokāse vītināmetvā rattibhāge gandha-  
kuṭiyaṇ<sup>14</sup> pavisitvā attano pattasenāsane taṇ rattibhāgaṇ  
vītināmetvā paccūsasamaye Satthārā ajjhittṭho<sup>15</sup> soḷasa

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. jāpatikā.

<sup>3</sup> K. Pañcaggabrāhmaṇavatthū. B. °ṇava°, a. chaṭṭhaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. yo.

<sup>5</sup> K. °āyane.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °esu.

<sup>7</sup> For Ku°. cf. F. J., vi. 15. K. Kurughara°. B. Kula-  
ghara°. V. Manor, p. 146.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ttapa°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. Koṭi°.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °āya.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>12</sup> C. °kkha°.

<sup>13</sup> K. °passatha. B. °pathe.

<sup>14</sup> B. °iṇ.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. abhijjh°.

atthakavaggikāni sabbān' eva<sup>1</sup> sarena<sup>2</sup> abhaṇi. Ath' assa Bhagavā bhañṇapariyosāne<sup>3</sup> abbhanumodanto<sup>4</sup> 'sādhū sādhū bhikkhū' ti sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi. Satthārā dinna-sādhu-kāraṃ sutvā bhummatthakadevanāgasupaṇṇā<sup>5</sup> ti evaṃ yāva Brahmāloka ekasādhukāraṃ eva<sup>6</sup> ahosi. Tasmiṃ khane Jetavanato viṣaṇṇyojanasatamatthake<sup>7</sup> Kururaghara-nagare therassa mātu mahāupāsikāya gehe adhivatthā devatāpi mahantena saddena sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi.<sup>8</sup> Atha naṃ upāsikā āha: 'ko esa<sup>9</sup> sādhu-kāraṃ deti' ti. 'Ahaṃ bhaginī' ti. 'Ko 'si tvaṃ' ti. 'Tava gehe adhivatthā devatā' ti. 'Tvaṃ ito pubbe mayhaṃ sādhu-kāraṃ adatvā ajja kasmā desi' ti. 'Nāhaṃ tuyhaṃ sādhu-kāraṃ dammi' ti. 'Atha kassa te sādhu-kāro dinno' ti. 'Tava puttassa Kūṭikaṇṇasopatttherassā'<sup>10</sup> ti. 'Kiṃ me puttana katan' ti. 'Putto te<sup>11</sup> ajja Satthārā saddhiṃ ekagandhakuṭṭiyaṃ vasitvā Satthu<sup>12</sup> dhammaṃ desesi, Satthā tava puttassa dhammaṃ sutvā pasanno sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi, ten' assa mayāpi sādhu-kāro dinno' ti, 'Sammāsambuddhassa hi sādhu-kāraṃ paṭicchitvā<sup>13</sup> bhummatthakadeve<sup>14</sup> ādiṃ katvā yāva Brahmāloka ekasādhukāraṃ eva jātan' ti. 'Kiṃ pana sāmi mama puttana Satthu dhammo kathito, Satthārā mama puttassa kathito' ti. 'Tava puttana Satthu kathito' ti evaṃ devatāya kathentiya kathentiya<sup>15</sup> va upāsikāya<sup>16</sup> pañcavaṇṇā pīti<sup>17</sup> uppajjitvā sakalasāriraṃ phari. Ath' assā etad ahosi: 'sace<sup>18</sup> me putto Satthārā saddhiṃ ekagandhakuṭṭiyaṃ vasitvā Satthu dhammaṃ kathetvaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. *a. sukhāni.*<sup>3</sup> K. B. *sarabha°.*<sup>5</sup> S. °devā nāgā su°. K. °devatā nāgā su°.<sup>6</sup> C. C°. *om.*<sup>8</sup> K. *akāsi.*<sup>10</sup> S. °ṇṇassa So°.<sup>12</sup> B. *om.*<sup>14</sup> K. °va.<sup>16</sup> C. C°. °ika.<sup>18</sup> B. *om.*<sup>2</sup> B. *sarabhañṇena.*<sup>4</sup> B. *abbhānu°.*<sup>7</sup> K. *visati°.*<sup>9</sup> B. *eka.*<sup>11</sup> K. *om.*<sup>13</sup> K. B. *sampa°.*<sup>15</sup> K. B. *om. one.*<sup>17</sup> C. C°. °ṇṇapītiyā.

asakkhi,<sup>1</sup> mayham pi kathetuṇ sakkhissati yeva, puttassa āgatakāle dhammasavanaṇ<sup>2</sup> kāretvā dhammakathaṇ suṇissāmi' ti. Soṇatthero pi kho Satthārā<sup>3</sup> sādhu-kāre dinne 'ayaṇ me<sup>4</sup> upajjhāyena dinnasāsaṇaṇ ārocetuṇ<sup>5</sup> kālo' ti Bhagavantaṇ paccantimesu janapādesu vinayadharapañca-mena gaṇeṇa<sup>6</sup> upasampadaṇ ādiṇ katvā pañcavāre<sup>7</sup> yācitvā katipāhaṇ Satthu santike<sup>8</sup> yeva vasitvā 'upajjhāyaṇ pas-sissāmi' ti Satthāraṇ āpucchitvā Jetavanā nikkhamitvā anupubbena upajjhāyassa santikaṇ agamāsi. Thero puna-divase taṇ ādāya piṇḍāya caramāno<sup>9</sup> mātu upāsikāya<sup>10</sup> gehadvāraṇ agamāsi. Sā<sup>11</sup> puttaṇ disvā tuṭṭhamānasā vanditvā sakkaccaṇ parivisitvā<sup>12</sup> pucchi: 'saccaṇ kira tvaṇ tāta Satthārā saddhiṇ ekagandhakuṭiyaṇ vasitvā Satthu dhammakathaṇ kathesi' ti.<sup>13</sup> 'Upāsike ken'<sup>14</sup> idaṇ tuyhaṇ kathitaṇ' ti. 'Tāta imasmiṇ gehe adhivatthā devatā mahantena saddena sādhu-kāraṇ datvā mayā "ko eso"<sup>15</sup> ti vutte "ahan" ti vatvā evañ c'<sup>16</sup> evañ ca kathesi. Taṇ sutvā mayhaṇ etad ahosi: "sace me<sup>17</sup> putto Satthu dhammaṇ<sup>18</sup> kathesi mayham pi kathetuṇ sakkhissati'" ti. Atha naṇ āha: 'Tāta yato tayā Satthu sammukhā dhammo kathito mayham pi kathetuṇ sakkhissasi eva,<sup>19</sup> asuka-divase nāma dhammasavanaṇ kāretvā tava dhammaṇ suṇissāmi' ti.<sup>20</sup> So<sup>21</sup> adhivāsesi. Upāsikā bhikkhu-saṅghassa dānaṇ datvā pūjaṇ katvā 'puttassa me dhamma-kathaṇ suṇissāmi' ti ekam eva dāsiṇ geharakkhikaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. sa°.<sup>3</sup> B. °ari.<sup>5</sup> K. C. C°. °tu-.<sup>7</sup> K. B. °vare.<sup>9</sup> K. B. °nto.<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. pi.<sup>13</sup> K. om.<sup>14</sup> K. B. tu° ken' (B. kena).<sup>16</sup> B. evañ ca. K. om.<sup>18</sup> K. B. °akathaṇ.<sup>20</sup> C. °mi tāta. C°. tā. K. B. tātā ti.<sup>21</sup> C°. om.<sup>2</sup> K. °ssa°.<sup>4</sup> K. om.<sup>6</sup> K. om.<sup>8</sup> B. °ikaṇ.<sup>10</sup> S. mahāup°.<sup>12</sup> S. °etvā.<sup>15</sup> C. C°. so.<sup>17</sup> K. mama.<sup>19</sup> K. evaṇ.

ṭhapetvā sabbāṃ parijanaṃ ādāya antonagare dhamma-savanatthāya kārite maṇḍape alaṅkatadhammāsaṇaṃ abhiruyha dhammaṃ desentassa puttassa dhammakathaṃ sotuṃ agamāsi. Tasmiṃ pana kāle navasatā corā tassā upāsikāya gehe otāraṃ oloketā vicaranti. Tassā pana gehaṃ sattahi pākārehi parikkhittaṃ sattadvāraḥkoṭṭhaka-yuttaṃ, tattha tattha tesu tesu<sup>1</sup> ṭhānesu caṇḍe<sup>2</sup> sunakhe bandhitvā ṭhapayīṃsu, antogehe<sup>3</sup> chadanassa udakapata-naṭṭhāne<sup>4</sup> pana parikhaṃ khaṇitvā tipunā pūrayīṃsu, taṃ divā ātapena vilinaṃ pakkatṭhitaṃ<sup>5</sup> viya tiṭṭhati, rattiṃ thīnaṃ<sup>6</sup> kakkhalaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati, tassānantarā mahantāni ayasaṃghātakāni<sup>7</sup> nirantaraṃ bhūmiyaṃ odahiṃsu, iti imaṃ ca rakkaṃ<sup>8</sup> upāsikāya ca antogehe ṭhitabhāvaṃ paṭicca te corā okāsaṃ alabhantā taṃ<sup>9</sup> divasaṃ tassā gatabhāvaṃ ñatvā ummaggaṃ bhinditvā<sup>10</sup> tipuparikhāya ca ayasaṃghātakānaṃ ca heṭṭhābhāgen' eva<sup>11</sup> gehaṃ pavisitvā cora-jeṭṭhakaṃ tassā<sup>12</sup> santikaṃ paḥiṇīṃsu: 'sace sā amhākaṃ idha pavitṭhabhāvaṃ sutvā nivattitvā gehābhimukhī āgacchati, asinā naṃ paharitvā mārethā' ti. So gantvā tassā santike atṭhāsi. Corāpi antogehe dīpaṃ jāletvā kahāpaṇa-gabbhadvāraṃ<sup>13</sup> vivarīṃsu. Sā<sup>14</sup> dāsī core disvā upāsikāya santikaṃ gantvā 'ayye bahū corā gehaṃ pavisitvā kahāpaṇagabbhadvāraṃ<sup>15</sup> vivarīṃsū' ti ārocesi. 'Corā attanā<sup>16</sup> diṭṭhakahāpaṇe harantu, ahaṃ mama puttassa dhammakathaṃ suṇāmi, mā<sup>17</sup> me dhammassa antarāyaṃ kari, gehaṃ gacchā' ti<sup>18</sup> paḥiṇī.<sup>17</sup> Corāpi kahāpaṇagabbhaṃ tucchaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. *om. one.*<sup>2</sup> B. *caṇḍa°.*<sup>3</sup> K. *°ha°.*<sup>4</sup> K. B. S. *°pātattṭh°.*<sup>5</sup> B. *pakkuthītaṃ.*<sup>6</sup> K. *ṭhanaṃ.* B. *kaṭṭhīnaṃ.* S. *tikhīnaṃ.*<sup>7</sup> K. B. *°si°.*<sup>8</sup> B. *cāra°.*<sup>9</sup> S. *naṃ.*<sup>10</sup> K. *upasaṅkamitvā for u° bhi°.*<sup>11</sup> K. *om.*<sup>12</sup> Ca. *°akassa.*<sup>13</sup> C. Ca. S. *°bbhe dvā°.*<sup>14</sup> K. *om.*<sup>15</sup> S. *°bbhe dvā°.*<sup>16</sup> K. B. *°no.*<sup>17</sup> K. *om.*<sup>18</sup> B. *a. taṃ.*

katvā rajatagabbhadvāraṇ<sup>1</sup> vivariṇsu. Sā puna pi āgantvā tam atthaṇ ārocesi.<sup>2</sup> Upāsikāpi<sup>3</sup> ‘corā attano<sup>4</sup> icchitaṇ harantu, mā me antarāyaṇ kari’ ti puna taṇ pahīṇi. Corā rajatagabbham pi<sup>5</sup> tucchāṇ katvā suvaṇṇagabbhadvāraṇ<sup>6</sup> vivariṇsu. Sā puna pi<sup>7</sup> gantvā upāsikāya tam atthaṇ ārocesi. Atha naṇ upāsikā āmantetvā ‘bhoti<sup>8</sup> je tvaṇ anekavāraṇ mama santikaṇ āgatā, “corā yathā rucitaṇ harantu,<sup>9</sup> ahaṇ mama puttassa dhammaṇ<sup>10</sup> suṇāmi, mā me antarāyaṇ kari” ti mayā vuttāpi mama kathaṇ anādiyitvā<sup>11</sup> punappuna<sup>12</sup> āgacchasi yeva, sace idāni āgacchasi<sup>13</sup> jānissāmi te kattabbaṇ, geham eva gacchā’ ti pahīṇi. Corajetṭhako tassā kathaṇ sutvā ‘evarūpāya itthiyā santakaṇ<sup>14</sup> harantānaṇ asani patitvā matthakaṇ bhindeyyā’ ti<sup>15</sup> corānaṇ santikaṇ gantvā ‘sīghaṇ upāsikāya santakaṇ paṭipākatikaṇ karoṭhā’ ti āha. Te kahāpaṇehi kahāpaṇagabbhaṇ rajatasuvaṇṇehi rajatasuvaṇṇagabbhe puna pūrayiṇsu. Dhammatā kir’ esā yaṇ<sup>16</sup> dhammo dhammacāriṇaṇ rakkhati, ten’ evāha :

‘Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṇ  
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti  
esānisāṇso dhamme suciṇṇe  
na duggatiṇ gacchati dhammacārī’ ti.

Corā<sup>17</sup> gantvā dhammasavaṇaṭṭhāne aṭṭhaṇsu. Thero pi dhammaṇ kathetvā vibhātāya rattiyā āsanā otari. Tasmiṇ khaṇe corajetṭhako upāsikāya pādamūle nipajjitvā ‘khamāhi me ayye’ ti āha. ‘Kiṇ idaṇ tātā’ ti. ‘Ahaṇ<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °gabbhaṇ, *om.* dvāraṇ, *so infra.*

<sup>2</sup> K. *a.* taṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. *atha naṇ upāsikā āmantetvā.*

<sup>5</sup> S. *om.*

<sup>7</sup> S. punāpi.

<sup>9</sup> K. atantaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. °day°.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. °issasi.

<sup>15</sup> K. *a.* vatvā.

<sup>17</sup> B. *a.* pi.

<sup>4</sup> K. °nā.

<sup>6</sup> S. °bbhe dvā°.

<sup>8</sup> S. C. C°. bho.

<sup>10</sup> K. dhammakathaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. °naṇ.

<sup>14</sup> K. °ikaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. ayaṇ. K. *om.*

<sup>18</sup> B. *a.* hi.

tumhesu āghātaṃ katvā<sup>1</sup> māretukāmo atthāsīn' ti. 'Tena hi te tāta khamāmī' ti. Sesacorāpi tath' eva katvā 'tātā<sup>2</sup> khamāmī' ti vutte<sup>3</sup> āhaṃsu: 'ayye sace no khamatha puttassa vo<sup>4</sup> santike amhākaṃ pabbajjaṃ dāpethā'<sup>5</sup> ti. Sā puttaṃ vanditvā āha: 'tāta ime corā mama guṇesu tumhākaṃ ca dhammakathāya pasannā pabbajjaṃ yācanti, pabbā-jetha ne' ti āha.<sup>6</sup> Thero 'sādhū' ti vatvā tehi nivattha-vatthānaṃ<sup>7</sup> dasāni chindāpetvā tambamattikāya rañjā-petvā<sup>8</sup> te pabbājetvā sīlesu patitthāpesi, upasampannakāle ca nesaṃ ekekassa<sup>9</sup> visuṃ visuṃ kammaṭṭhānam adāsi. Te navasatā bhikkhū visuṃ visuṃ navakammaṭṭhāna-satāni<sup>10</sup> gahetvā ekaṃ pabbataṃ abhiruyha tassa tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisīditvā samaṇadhammaṃ kariṃsu.

Satthā vīsaṃyojanasatamatthake<sup>11</sup> Jetavanamahāvihāre nisīno va te bhikkhū oloketvā tesaṃ cariyavasena<sup>12</sup> dhammadesanaṃ vavatthāpetvā obhāsaṃ pharitvā sam-mukhe nisīditvā kathento viya imā gāthā abhāsi:

368. 'Mettāvihārī yo bhikkhu pasanno buddhasāsane  
adhigacche padaṃ<sup>13</sup> santaṃ saṅkhārūpasamaṃ  
sukhaṃ.<sup>14</sup>

369. Siṅca bhikkhu imaṃ nāvaṃ sittā te lahum<sup>15</sup>  
essati,  
chetvā rāgaṃ ca dosaṃ ca tato nibbānam ehisi.<sup>16</sup>

370. Pañca chinde pañca jahe pañca vuttari<sup>17</sup> bhā-  
vaye,  
pañcasangātigo<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu "oghatipṇo" ti  
vuccati.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. a. tumhe.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tāta.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. S. a. te.

<sup>4</sup> B. te.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dāpe.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. dusāni.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. raj<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. satassa.

<sup>10</sup> B. navasatakammaṭṭhānāni.

<sup>11</sup> B. vīsaṃyo. K. vīsaṃ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. °sata<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S. °yā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> K. padasa.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. hitaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> K. hulam (!).

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. vs. 369.

<sup>17</sup> K. C. cuttāri. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. c' uttari.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °iko.

371. Jhāya<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu mā ca<sup>2</sup> pamādo,  
mā te kāmagaṇe bhamassu<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ,  
mā lohagaṇaṃ gilī pamatto  
mā kandi dukkham idan ti ḍayhamāno.<sup>4</sup>
372. Natthi jhānaṃ apaññassa paññā natthi ajjhā-  
yato,<sup>5</sup>  
yamhi jhaṇaṇi ca paññā<sup>6</sup> ca sa ve nibbāna-  
santike.
373. Suññāgāraṃ<sup>7</sup> pavitṭhassa santacittassa bhik-  
khuno  
amānusi<sup>8</sup> ratī hoti sammā<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ vipas-  
sato.
374. Yato yato sammāsati khandhānaṃ udaya-  
vyayaṃ,<sup>10</sup>  
labhati<sup>11</sup> pītipāmojjaṃ amataṃ taṃ vijānataṃ,
375. Tatrāyam<sup>12</sup> ādi bhavati idha paññassa bhik-  
khuno  
indriyagutti santutṭhi pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro,  
mitte bhajassu<sup>13</sup> kalyāṇe suddhājīve atandite,<sup>14</sup>
376. Paṭisanthāravutt' assa<sup>15</sup> ācārakusalo siyā  
tato pāmojjabahulo dukkhassa' antaṃ karis-  
sati' ti.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. °yi.<sup>2</sup> B. om.<sup>3</sup> C. bhavassu. K. ramassa. B. ramassu.<sup>4</sup> K. B. da°.<sup>5</sup> K. °inā.<sup>6</sup> C. C. paññaṇi.<sup>7</sup> K. °ra-.<sup>8</sup> K. amānasī.<sup>9</sup> K. samma.<sup>10</sup> C. °byayaṃ. C. °bbyayaṃ. K. B. S. udayabbayaṃ.<sup>11</sup> K. labbhati.<sup>12</sup> K. vita°.<sup>13</sup> K. cittaṃ bhajassu.<sup>14</sup> C. C. °to. K. °ṇḍ°. B. S. *make this the first line of the next verse.*<sup>15</sup> C. °tth' assa. C. °tti' ssa. B. vuttyassa. S. °vuttyassa<sup>16</sup> K. C. C. om. K. °si.



Tattha mettākammaṭṭhāne<sup>1</sup> kammaṃ karonto pi mettā-vasena tikacatukkajhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> nibbattetvā<sup>3</sup> t̥hito pi mettā-vihārī yeva<sup>4</sup> nāma, pasanno ti so pana buddhasāsane pasanno hoti pasādaṃ roceti<sup>5</sup> yevā ti attho, padaṃ santaṃ ti nibbānass' etaṃ nāmaṃ, evarūpo pi\* bhikkhu santakoṭṭhāsaṃ<sup>6</sup> sabbasaṃkhārānaṃ upasantatāya saṃkhārūpasamaṃ paramasukhatāya sukhaṃ ti laddhānāmaṃ nibbānaṃ adhigacchati vindati yevā<sup>7</sup> ti attho. Siṅca bhikkhu imaṃ nāvaṃ ti<sup>8</sup> imaṃ attabhāva-saṃkhātaṃ nāvaṃ micchāvitakkūdaṃ<sup>9</sup> siñcītvā chaddento siṅca,<sup>10</sup> sittā te lahuṃ essatī ti yathā hi mahāsamudde udakass' eva bharitanāvā<sup>11</sup> chiddāni pidahitvā udakassa sittatāya<sup>12</sup> sittā sallahukā hutvā samudde anosīditvā sīghaṃ supaṭṭanaṃ gacchati, evaṃ tavāpi ayaṃ micchāvitakka-udakabharitā attabhāvanāvā cakkhudvārādīni<sup>13</sup> chiddāni<sup>14</sup> saṃvarena pidahitvā uppannassa micchāvitakka-udakassa<sup>15</sup> sittatāya<sup>16</sup> sallahukā saṃsāravaṭṭe anosīditvā sīghaṃ<sup>17</sup> nibbānaṃ gamissati, chetvā ti rāgadosabandhanāni chinda, etāni<sup>18</sup> chinditvā arahattaṃ<sup>19</sup> patto<sup>20</sup> tato aparabhāge anupādisesanibbānam ehi<sup>21</sup> ti attho. Pañca

<sup>1</sup> K. mettāvihārī yo ti mette ka°.

<sup>2</sup> K. C. C°. tikka°. C. C°. °aṇ °aṇ jhā°. B. °ne.

<sup>3</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. yo.

<sup>5</sup> C. C°. S. °si.

\* B. hi.

<sup>6</sup> B. santaṃ ko°. C. santo. C°. sante. K. °santi°.

<sup>7</sup> C. vinā, C°. vicinā for vi° ye°.

<sup>8</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>9</sup> K. °kkau°.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. siñci.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. °tā nā°.

<sup>12</sup> K. sittā.

<sup>13</sup> B. °di-.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. °na. K. om.

<sup>15</sup> B. °kkod°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. °tā. B. S. a. sittā. F. . . . sittā.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. supaṭṭanaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> F. K. om. two. B. a. hi.

<sup>19</sup> B. °tta-.

<sup>20</sup> K. a. viya heṭṭhāmaggattayena ca.

<sup>21</sup> B. a. gamissasī.

chinde ti heṭṭhā\* apāyasampāpakāni<sup>1</sup> pañc' orambhā-  
 giasaṃyojanāni<sup>2</sup> pāde baddharajjuṃ<sup>3</sup> puriso satthena  
 viya<sup>4</sup> heṭṭhā maggattayena chindeyya, pañca jahe ti  
 uparidevalokasampāpakāni pañc' uddhaṇbhāgiyasamyoja-  
 nāni puriso givāya baddharajjukaṃ viya<sup>5</sup> arahattamaggena  
 jaheyya pajaheyya<sup>6</sup> chindeth' evā<sup>7</sup> ti attho, pañca  
 vuttari<sup>8</sup> bhāvaye ti uddhaṇbhāgiyasamyojanānaṃ pahā-  
 natthaya saddhādini pañcindriyāni uttariṃ<sup>9</sup> bhāveyya,  
 pañcasāṅgātigo ti evaṃ sante pañcannaṃ rāgadosa-  
 mohamānadiṭṭhisāṅgānaṃ atikkamanena pañcasāṅgātigo  
 hutvā<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu oghatiṇṇo ti vuccati<sup>11</sup> cattāro oghe  
 tiṇṇo evā<sup>12</sup> ti vuccatī ti<sup>13</sup> attho. Jhāya<sup>14</sup> bhikkhū ti  
 bhikkhu dvinnaṃ<sup>15</sup> jhānaṃ vasena jhāya<sup>16</sup> c' eva kāya-  
 kammādisu ca appamattavīhāritāya mā pamajji,<sup>17</sup> mā  
 bhamassū<sup>18</sup> ti pañcavidhe ca te<sup>19</sup> kāmaguṇe cittaṃ mā  
 bhamatu,<sup>20</sup> mā lohagulaṃ ti sativossaggalakkaṇena  
 hi pamādena pamattā niraye tattaṃ lohagulaṃ gilanti,  
 tena taṃ vadāmi: mā pamatto hutvā lohagulaṃ gili,<sup>21</sup> mā  
 niraye dayhamāno "dukkham idaṃ dukkham idan"<sup>22</sup>  
 ti kandī ti attho. Natthi jhānaṃ ti jhānuppādikāya  
 vāyāmapaññāya<sup>23</sup> apaññassa jhānaṃ nāma natthi, paññā

\* F. om.

<sup>1</sup> B. °ye sa°.<sup>2</sup> S. °yāni sa°. F. corr. oddham°.<sup>3</sup> F. B. bandhana°.<sup>4</sup> C. C°. om.<sup>5</sup> K. om. two.<sup>6</sup> K. B. om.<sup>7</sup> S. °etha vā. K. °eyya vā. B. °eyyā.<sup>8</sup> C. uttari. C°. ccu°. K. B. cu°.<sup>9</sup> B. °ri.<sup>10</sup> S. om.<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. ti.<sup>12</sup> B. jevā.<sup>13</sup> K. om.<sup>14</sup> K. °yi.<sup>15</sup> B. tvaṇ dvi°. F. citta. K. dinna°. S. C. dinnaṃ.

C°. tiṇṇaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. °añ. K. °yi. B. °assu.<sup>17</sup> K. °jja.<sup>18</sup> K. °ssa. B. ramassū. C. C°. K. B. S. om. mā.<sup>19</sup> K. c' ete. B. om. te.<sup>20</sup> B. ramassu.<sup>21</sup> K. gila.<sup>22</sup> F. B. om. two.<sup>23</sup> C. C°. vācāya ma pa°. K. yāya pa°.

natthi ti ajjhāyantaṃ<sup>1</sup> “samāhito bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> yathā-  
bhūtaṃ jānāti passaṃti” ti vuttalakkaṇaṃ paññā natthi,  
yamhi jhānaṃ ca paññā cā ti yamhi puggale<sup>3</sup> idaṃ  
ubhayam pi atthi so nibbānaṃ<sup>4</sup> santike t̥hito yevā ti  
attho. Suññāgāraṃ<sup>5</sup> pavit̥ṭhassa ti kismicid<sup>6</sup> eva  
vivittokāse kāyaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> vijahitvā<sup>8</sup> kammaṭṭhānamana-  
sikārena nisinnassa, santacittassa<sup>9</sup> ti nibbutacittassa,  
sammā ti hetunā kāraṇena<sup>10</sup> dhammaṃ vipassantaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
vipassanāsaṅkhātā amānusi ti<sup>12</sup> at̥ṭhasamāpattisaṅkhātā  
dibbāpi rati hoti uppajjati ti attho. Yato yato samma-  
sati ti at̥ṭhatingsāya ārammaṇesu kammaṃ karonto yena  
tenākārena<sup>13</sup> purebhattādisu<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>15</sup> kālesu yasmiṃ yasmiṃ  
attanā<sup>16</sup> abhirucitakāle<sup>17</sup> abhirucitakammaṭṭhāne kam-  
maṃ karonto sammasati, udayavyayaṃ<sup>18</sup> ti pañcannaṃ  
khandhānaṃ pañcavīsatiyā lakkhaṇehi udayaṃ<sup>19</sup> pañca-  
vīsatiyā eva<sup>20</sup> lakkhaṇehi vayaṃ, pītipāmojjaṃ ti  
evaṃ khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ<sup>21</sup> sammasanto dhamma-  
pītiṃ dhammapāmojjaṃ ca labhati, amataṃ ti taṃ  
sappaccaye<sup>22</sup> nāmarūpe<sup>23</sup> pakāṣe<sup>24</sup> hutvā upat̥ṭhahante<sup>25</sup>  
uppannaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ amatamahānibbānaṃ<sup>26</sup> sampā-

<sup>1</sup> K. *a. ca.*<sup>2</sup> K. °tā °ū.<sup>3</sup> K. °lamhi.<sup>4</sup> K. °ss' eva.<sup>5</sup> C. °ra. C°. °re.<sup>6</sup> C. K. B. kismiñcid.<sup>7</sup> F. K. B. kamma°.<sup>8</sup> K. B. avi°.<sup>9</sup> K. santi°.<sup>10</sup> C. °ṇā.<sup>11</sup> C°. *om.*<sup>12</sup> B. S. rati. K. amānussi rati ti F. pi.<sup>13</sup> S. yen°. K. tena kāraṇena.<sup>14</sup> . purebhattapacchābha°.<sup>15</sup> K. *om.*<sup>16</sup> K. °no.<sup>17</sup> K. B. °te kā°.<sup>18</sup> K. B. S. °bbayaṃ.<sup>19</sup> C. C°. *om. three.*<sup>20</sup> S. *om.*<sup>21</sup> C. °bbyayaṃ. C°. K. B. S. °bbayaṃ.<sup>22</sup> K. C. C°. *a. nāma.*<sup>23</sup> C. C°. °po°. K. °pa°.<sup>24</sup> C. C°. °to. K. °te.<sup>25</sup> C. C°. °nto.<sup>26</sup> B. amatani°. K. °na-.

pakattā vijānataṃ paṇḍitānaṃ amatam evā ti attho. Tatrāyam ādī<sup>1</sup> ti tatra<sup>2</sup> ayam ādi, idaṃ pubbaṭṭhānaṃ hoti, idha paññāssā ti imasmiṃ sāsane paṇḍitabhi-kkhuno, idāni taṃ ādī ti vuttaṃ pubbaṭṭhānaṃ dassento indriyaguttī ti ādim<sup>3</sup> āha, catupārisuddhisīlaṃ<sup>4</sup> hi pubba-ṭṭhānaṃ nāma tattha<sup>5</sup> indriyaguttī ti indriyasamvaro, santuṭṭhī ti catupaccayasantoso tena ājivapārisuddhi<sup>6</sup> c' eva paccayasannissitaṃ ca sīlaṃ kathitaṃ, pātimokkhe ti pātimokkhasaṃkhāte jeṭṭhakasile paripūrakāritā<sup>7</sup> kathitā, mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe ti vissatṭhakammante appa-tirūpasāhāye vajjetvā sārājivitāya suddhājīve jaṅghā-balaṃ nissāya jīvitakappanāya akusīte atandite<sup>8</sup> kalyāṇa-mitte<sup>9</sup> bhajassu sevassū<sup>10</sup> ti attho. Paṭisanthāra-vutt' assā ti āmisapaṭisanthāre ca dhammapaṭisanthāre ca sampannavuttitāya paṭisanthārāvuttī assa paṭisanthā-rassa kāraṇaṃ bhavēyyā ti attho, ācārakusalo ti sīlam pi ācāro<sup>11</sup> vattapaṭivattam pi ācāro, tattha kusalo siyā cheko bhavēyyā ti attho, tato pāmojjabahulo ti tato paṭisanthāravuttito ca ācārakosallato ca uppannena dham-mapāmojjena pāmojjabahulo hutvā taṃ<sup>12</sup> sakalassāpi vattadukkhassa antaṃ karissasī<sup>13</sup> ti attho.

Evam Satthārā desitāsu imāsu gāthāsu, eka-m-ekissāya<sup>14</sup> gāthāya pariyosāne ekam ekaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhikkhusataṃ nisinnā-nisinnatṭhāne<sup>16</sup> yeva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā vebhāsaṃ abbhuggantvā sabbe pi te bhikkhū ākāsen' eva

<sup>1</sup> B. a. bhavatī.

<sup>2</sup> K. tattha.

<sup>3</sup> S. ādi.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ddhī ti sī°. F. rep.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. natthi. F. tatra, ettha.

<sup>6</sup> F. C. °ddhiṇ. C<sup>a</sup>. °ddhiṃ. K. °ddhī.

<sup>7</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °kā. K. pāripūritā.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. na.

<sup>9</sup> B. °pe mi°.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>11</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ra-.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. tvaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S. °tī.

<sup>14</sup> K. ekissā.

<sup>15</sup> K. eka-.

<sup>16</sup> K. nisinnatṭh°.

viṣaṇṇyojanasatikaṇ<sup>1</sup> kantāraṇ atikkamitvā Tathāgatassa  
suvanṇavannaṇasarīraṇ<sup>2</sup> vannaṇentā thomentā<sup>3</sup> vandinsū ti.

Sambahulānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ vatthu.<sup>4</sup>

### 8. PAÑCASATABHIKKHUVATTHU.

Vassikā viyā<sup>5</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jeta-  
vane viharanto pañcasate bhikkhū ārabba kathesi.

Te kira Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṇ gahe tvā araṇṇe  
samanadhammaṇ karontā pāto va pupphitāni vassika-  
pupphāni sāyaṇ vaṇṭato muccantāni<sup>6</sup> disvā 'tumbhākaṇ<sup>7</sup>  
vaṇṭehi muccanato mayaṇ paṭhamatarāṇ rāgādīhi muc-  
cissāmā' ti vāyaṇsu.<sup>8</sup> Satthā te bhikkhū oloketvā  
'bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma vaṇṭato muccanapupphena<sup>9</sup>  
viya vaṭṭadukkhato muccituṇ vāyamiṭabbam evā' ti vatvā  
gandhakūṭiyaṇ nisinno va ālokaṇ pharitvā imaṇ gātham  
āha :

377. 'Vassikā viya pupphāni maddavāni pamuñcati<sup>10</sup>  
evaṇ rāgaṇ ca dosaṇ ca vippamuñcetha bhik-  
khavo' ti.

Tattha vassikā ti sumanā, maddavānī ti milātāni,  
idāni idaṇ<sup>11</sup> vuttan hoti: yathā vassikā hiyyo pupphita-

<sup>1</sup> B. viṣayo°.

<sup>2</sup> K. suvaṇṇaṇ sar°.

<sup>3</sup> B. a. pāde.

<sup>4</sup> K. Sambahulabhikkhuva°. B. a. sattamaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. S. a. pupphāni.

<sup>6</sup> C°. muñca°. C. corr. muttāni.

<sup>7</sup> K. puppha°.

<sup>8</sup> C. C°. S. yāciṇsu.

<sup>9</sup> S. °āni.

<sup>10</sup> B. paccavāni pamuccati.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

pupphāni<sup>1</sup> punadivase purāṇabhūtāni<sup>2</sup> muncati<sup>3</sup> vaṇṭato vissajjeti,<sup>4</sup> evaṇ tumhe pi rāgādayo dose<sup>5</sup> vippamuñ-cathā<sup>6</sup> ti.

Desanāvasāne sabbe pi te bhikkhū arahatte paṭiṭṭha-hiṇsū ti.

Pañcasatabhikkhūnaṇ<sup>7</sup> vatthu.

### 9. SANTAKAYATTHERAVATTHU.

Santakāyo ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Santakāyattheraṇ nāma ārabba kathesi.

Tassa kira hatthapādakukkucaṇ nāma nāhosi, kāya-vijambhanarahito santattabhāvo va<sup>8</sup> ahosi. So kira sīhayonito<sup>9</sup> āgato thero. Sīhā kira ekadivasaṇ gocaṇaṇ gahe tvā rajatasuvannamanipavālagubhādisu<sup>10</sup> aññatarāṇ pavisitvā manosilāharitālacuṇṇesu<sup>11</sup> sattāhaṇ nipajjitvā sattame divase utṭhāya nipannaṭṭhānaṇ oloketvā sace naṅgutthassa<sup>12</sup> vā kuṇṇānaṇ vā hatthapādānaṇ vā calitattā manosilāharitālacuṇṇānaṇ<sup>13</sup> vippakiṇṇataṇ passanti 'na te idaṇ jātiyā vā gottassa<sup>14</sup> vā paṭirūpan' ti, puna sattāhaṇ nīrābhārā nipajjanti, cuṇṇānaṇ vippakinnabhāve asati,<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> F. C. Cā. °pupphitāni.

<sup>2</sup> C. Cā. °tā.

<sup>3</sup> B. mucca°. S. °nti. F. C. Cā. muccanti.

<sup>4</sup> F. °si. C. Cā. °sīti. S. °nti.

<sup>5</sup> F. C. Cā. dose hi. S. °ādihi dosehi. K. dosaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ccathā. B. °ccethā.

<sup>7</sup> K. Pañcavaggabhikkhūva°. B. °uva°, aṭṭhamāṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. ca. K. santabhāvo ahosi.

<sup>9</sup> K. °iyā.

<sup>10</sup> K. rajata°. B. om. °maṇi°. K. B. guhānaṇ. C. Cā. S. a. yaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. °silātale ha°. C. Cā. °vaṇṇesu. S. °vaṇṇesu. K. °paṇṇesu.

<sup>12</sup> Cā. °ṭṭhānaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> C. Cā. S. *ut supra*.

<sup>14</sup> K. gotamassa (!).

<sup>15</sup> S. avi° sati.

'idaṇ te jātigottānaṇ<sup>1</sup> anucchavikaṇ' ti āsayā<sup>2</sup> nikkhamitvā vijambhitvā<sup>3</sup> disā<sup>4</sup> anuviloketvā tikkhattuṇ sihanādaṇ naditvā gocarāya pakkamanti. Evarūpāya sihayoniyā āgato ayaṇ bhikkhu. Tassa<sup>5</sup> kāyasamācāraṇ disvā bhikkhū Satthu ārocesuṇ: 'na no bhante Śantakāyattherasadiso bhikkhu diṭṭhapubbo, imassa hi<sup>6</sup> nisinnaṭṭhāne hatthacalanāṇ<sup>7</sup> pādacalanāṇ vā<sup>8</sup> kāyavijambhikā<sup>9</sup> vā natthī' ti. Taṇ sutvā Satthā 'bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma Santakāyattherena viya kāyādihi upasantena va<sup>10</sup> bhavitabban' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

978. 'Santakāyo santavāco santavā<sup>11</sup> susamāhito  
vantalokāmiso bhikkhu "upasanto" ti vuccatī' ti.

Tattha santakāyo<sup>12</sup> ti pāṇatipātādīnaṇ abhāvena santakāyo<sup>13</sup> musāvādādīnaṇ abhāvena santavāco abhijjhādīnaṇ abhāvena santamano,<sup>14</sup> kāyādīnaṇ tiṇṇaṇ pi suṭṭhu samāhitattā susamāhito,<sup>15</sup> catūhi maggehi lokāmisassa vantatāya vantalogāmiso bhikkhu abbhantare rāgādīnaṇ upasantatāya upasanto ti vuccatī ti attho.<sup>16</sup>

Desanāvasāne<sup>17</sup> thero arahatte patitṭhahi, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣī ti.

Santakāyattherassa vatthu.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tta-.

<sup>3</sup> K. vijja°.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhikkhussa.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. a. vā.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. °itā.

<sup>11</sup> K. santamano.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. santavāco ti.

<sup>15</sup> K. sa°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. a. so.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. °rava°. B. a. navamaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. bilāsayā.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. vidisā.

<sup>6</sup> S. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>10</sup> K. °en' eva.

<sup>12</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. santo.

<sup>14</sup> B. santavā.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

## 10. NAṅGALAKULATTHERAVATTHU.

Attanā codayā<sup>1</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Naṅgalakulatttheraṇ<sup>2</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Eko kira duggatamanusso paresaṇ bhaṭṭiṇ katvā jīvati. Taṇ eko<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu pilotikakkhaṇḍanivattṭhaṇ<sup>4</sup> naṅgalaṇ ukkhipitvā gacchantaṇ disvā evaṃ āha : 'kiṇ pana te evaṇ jīvanato pabbajituṇ na vaṭṭati'<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Ko maṇ bhante evaṇ jīvantaṇ pabbājessati'<sup>6</sup> ti. 'Sace pabbajissasi, ahaṇ taṇ pabbājessāmī' ti. 'Sādhu bhante, sace maṇ<sup>7</sup> pabbājetha<sup>8</sup> pabbajissāmī' ti. Atha naṇ so thero Jetavanaṇ netvā sahaṭṭhena nahāpetvā mālake ṭhapetvā<sup>9</sup> pabbājetvā nivatthapilotikakkhaṇḍena saddhiṇ naṅgalaṇ mālaka-simāyam eva rukkhāsākhāya<sup>10</sup> ṭhapāpesi. So upasampannakāle pi Naṅgalakulattthero tv eva paññāyi. So buddhānaṇ uppannalābhasakkāraṇ<sup>11</sup> nissāya jīvanto ukkaṇṭhitvā ukkaṇṭhitaṇ<sup>12</sup> vinodetuṇ asakkonto 'na<sup>13</sup> dāni saddhādeyyāni kāsāvāni<sup>14</sup> paridahitvā gaṃissāmī' ti<sup>15</sup> rukkhamūlaṇ gantvā attanā va attānaṇ ovadi :<sup>16</sup> 'ahirika<sup>17</sup> nillajja<sup>17</sup> idaṇ nivāsetvā vibbhamitvā bhaṭṭiṇ katvā<sup>18</sup> jīvitukāmo 'si<sup>19</sup> jāto' ti tass' evaṇ attānaṇ ovadan-tass' eva cittaṇ tanubhāvaṇ<sup>20</sup> gataṇ. So nivattitvā puna

<sup>1</sup> K. attano codanāyā. C<sup>a</sup>. codayanti. C. codaye. B. a. coday' attānan.

<sup>2</sup> B. Naṅgalatth°, al. K. °kuṭa°.

K. B. a. kira.

<sup>4</sup> S. °aṇ ni°.

<sup>5</sup> K. varan.

<sup>6</sup> B. °ajiss°.

<sup>7</sup> K. maṇ sacce.

<sup>8</sup> K. °essatha. B. °ajissatha.

<sup>9</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>10</sup> B. °yaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. °rānaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ituṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. °āy°. S. a. vatthāni.

<sup>15</sup> B. a. taṇ.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °itvā.

<sup>17</sup> K. °aṇ.

<sup>18</sup> K. om.

<sup>19</sup> B. om.

<sup>20</sup> B. tanuka°.



katipâhaccayena ukkaṇṭhitvā<sup>1</sup> tath' eva attānaṃ ovadi,  
 pun' assa cittaṃ nivatti.<sup>2</sup> So iminā<sup>3</sup> nihārena ukkaṇṭhita-  
 kāle<sup>4</sup> tattha gantvā attānaṃ ovadi.<sup>5</sup> Atha naṃ bhikkhū  
 tattha abhinhaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā 'āvuso Naṅgalakula-  
 tthera kasmā ettha gacchasi' ti pucchisū. So 'ācari-  
 yassa<sup>6</sup> santikaṃ gacchāmi bhante' ti vatvā katipâhacca-  
 yena<sup>7</sup> arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. 'Bhikkhū tena saddhiṃ keḷiṃ  
 karontā āhaṃsu: 'āvuso Naṅgalakulattthera tava vicaraṇa-  
 maggo avalaṅho viya jāto, ācariyassa santikaṃ na gacchasi  
 maññe' ti. 'Āma bhante mayaṃ saṃsagge sati aga-  
 mimha,<sup>8</sup> idāni pana no<sup>9</sup> saṃsaggo chinno, tena na  
 gacchāmi'<sup>10</sup> ti. Taṃ sutvā bhikkhū<sup>11</sup> 'esa abhūtaṃ vatvā  
 aññaṃ vyākaroṭi' ti Satthu tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Satthā  
 'āma bhikkhave mama putto attanā va attānaṃ codetvā  
 pabbajitakiccassa matthakaṃ patto' ti vatvā dhammaṃ  
 desento imā gāthā abhāsi:

379. 'Attanā coday'<sup>12</sup> attānaṃ paṭimāse 'ttam<sup>13</sup> attanā,  
 so attagutto satimā sukhaṃ bhikkhu vihāhisi.

380. 'Attā hi attano nātho<sup>14</sup> attā hi<sup>15</sup> attano gati,  
 tasmā saññaṃaya'<sup>16</sup> attānaṃ assaṃ bhaddraṃ va  
 vāpijo' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. °ito.

<sup>2</sup> K. na vattati.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. va.

<sup>4</sup> B. ukkaṇṭhitaukka°.

<sup>5</sup> S. °ati.

<sup>6</sup> K. ācār°.

<sup>7</sup> K. °hass' eva. B. °he yeva.

<sup>8</sup> B. ga°.

<sup>9</sup> S. so. C. C°. tesāṃ.

<sup>10</sup> K. °mā.

<sup>11</sup> S. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. codaya.

<sup>13</sup> C. C°. ti. C. first a. attāṃ. F. attāṃ. B. paṭimaṃsetha.

K. attānaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. a. ko hi nātho paro siyā.

<sup>15</sup> K. ca.

<sup>16</sup> K. saṃyama. B. saṃyama-m-.

Tattha coday' attānaṇ ti attanā va attānaṇ codaya<sup>1</sup> sāraya, paṭimāse<sup>2</sup> ti attanā va attānaṇ parivīmaṇse,<sup>3</sup> so ti so<sup>4</sup> tvaṇ bhikkhu evaṇ sante attanā va guttatāya attagutto upatṭhitasatitāya<sup>5</sup> satimā hutvā sabbiriyāpathesu sukhaṇ viharissasi ti attho. Nātho<sup>6</sup> ti avassayo patitṭhā, ko hi nātho paro<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> yasmā parassa attabhāve patitṭhāya kusalaṇ<sup>9</sup> katvā saggaparāyaṇena<sup>10</sup> maggaṇ vā bhāvetvā sacchikataphalena bhavituṇ na sakkā, tasmā ko hi nāma paro nātho bhaveyyā ti attho, tasmā ti yasmā attā va attano gati patitṭhā saraṇaṇ, tasmā<sup>11</sup> yathā bhādraṇ assājāniyaṇ taṇ<sup>12</sup> nissāya lābhaṇ patthayanto<sup>13</sup> tassa visamaṭṭhānacāraṇ<sup>14</sup> pacchinditvā divasassa tikkhattuṇ nahāpento bhojento saṇyameti<sup>15</sup> paṭijaggati evaṇ tvam pi anuppannassa akusalassa uppādaṇ nivārento satisammosena uppannaṇ<sup>16</sup> pajahanto attānaṇ saṇyamaya<sup>17</sup> gopaya, evaṇ sante paṭhamajjhānaṇ ādiṇ katvā lokiyalokuttaravisesaṇ<sup>18</sup> adhigamissasi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti.

Naṅgalattherassa vatthu.<sup>19</sup>

## 11. VAKKALITTHERAVATTHU.

Pāmojjabahulo<sup>20</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veḷuvane<sup>21</sup> viharanto Vakkalittheraṇ ārabba kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. °eyya.

<sup>2</sup> B. °ethā.

<sup>3</sup> K. °suṇ. B. °satha. F. om. attānaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. two.

<sup>5</sup> K. om. satitāya.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. corr. nattho.

<sup>7</sup> S. attā hi attano gati for ko, etc.

<sup>8</sup> K. bhaveyya.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. vā.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. vā.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. a. vāṇijo.

<sup>14</sup> K. vimāṇsana°.

<sup>15</sup> B. °atī.

<sup>16</sup> B. a. akusalaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. saṇyama.

<sup>18</sup> S. °raṇ vi°.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. °rava°. B. a. dasamaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ujja°. V. sa. iii. 119.

<sup>21</sup> K. Jetavane.

So kirāyasmā Sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatitvā  
vayappatto piṇḍāya pavitṭhaṃ Tathāgataṃ disvā Satthu  
sarīrasampattiṃ oloketvā sarīrasampattidassanena atitto<sup>1</sup>  
'evāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> niccakālaṃ Tathāgatassa daṭṭhuṃ labhissāmi' ti  
Satthu santike pabbajitvā yattha ṭhiteṇa<sup>3</sup> sakkā Dasa-  
balaṃ passituṃ tattha ṭhito sajjhāyakammaṭṭhānamana-  
sikārādīni pahāya Satthāraṃ olovento\* va<sup>4</sup> vicari.<sup>5</sup> Satthā  
tassa nānaparipākaṃ āgamento kiñci avatvā 'idāni 'ssa  
nānaṃ<sup>6</sup> paripākaṃ gataṃ' ti ñatvā 'kiṃ te Vakkali iminā  
pūtikāyena diṭṭhena, yo kho Vakkali dhammaṃ passati  
so maṃ<sup>7</sup> passati' ti vatvā ovadi. So evaṃ ovadiyamāno<sup>8</sup>  
pi Satthu dassanaṃ pahāya<sup>9</sup> n' eva aññattha gantuṃ  
sakkoti. Atha naṃ Satthā 'nāyaṃ bhikkhu saṃvegaṃ ala-  
bhitvā bujjhissati' ti upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya Rāja-  
gahaṃ gantvā vassūpanāyikadivase 'apehi Vakkali'<sup>10</sup> ti  
paṇāmesi.<sup>11</sup> So 'na maṃ Satthā ālapati' ti temāsaṃ  
Satthu sammukhe ṭhātuṃ<sup>12</sup> asakkonto 'kiṃ mayhaṃ jīvi-  
tena, pabbatā attānaṃ pāteṣsāmi' ti Gijjhakūṭaṃ abhirūhi.<sup>13</sup>  
Satthā tassa kilamanabhāvaṃ ñatvā 'ayaṃ bhikkhu mama  
santikā<sup>14</sup> asēsaṃ alabhanto maggaphalānaṃ upanissayaṃ  
nāseyyā' ti attānaṃ dassetuṃ obhāsaṃ muñci. Ath' assa  
Satthu<sup>15</sup> diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya tāvamahanto pi soko  
pahīyi. Satthā sukkhatalākaṃ<sup>16</sup> oghena pūrento viya  
therassa balavapītīpāmojjaṃ uppādentō<sup>17</sup> imaṃ gātham  
āha :

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. atite.

<sup>2</sup> = evaṃ ahaṃ? K. eva ahaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. ṭhito.

\* Cf. S. iii., 119 f; *Pss. of the Brethren*, 198.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ati.

<sup>6</sup> B. °na-.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. passati, yo passati so dhammaṃ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. pa° so  
dha° B. a. passati, yo dhammaṃ na passati sa maṃ na.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. S. ovadito.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. so.

<sup>10</sup> B. rep. a° Va°.

<sup>11</sup> B. apa°.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. vasituṃ.

<sup>13</sup> K. abhiruyhi.

<sup>14</sup> B. °ike.

<sup>15</sup> K. °āraṃ.

<sup>16</sup> K. °aṃ ta°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. °etuṃ.

381. 'Pāmojjabahulo bhikkhu pasanno buddhasāsane  
adhigacche padaṇ santaṇ saṅkhārūpasamaṇ  
sukhan' ti.

Tass' attho : pakatiyāpi pāmojjabahulo bhikkhu buddha-  
sāsane pasādaṇ roceti,<sup>1</sup> so evaṇ pasanno buddhasā-  
sane, santaṇ padaṇ saṅkhārūpasamaṇ sukhan ti-  
laddhanāmaṇ nibbānaṇ adhigaccheyyā ti.

Imaṇ ca pana gāthaṇ vatvā Satthā Vakkalitttherassa  
hatthaṇ pasāretvā :

'Ehi Vakkali mā bhāyi olokento<sup>2</sup> Tathāgataṇ  
ahaṇ taṇ uddharissāmi pañke sannaṇ<sup>3</sup> va kuñjaraṇ  
. . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . Rāhugahitaṇ va candimaṇ' ti

imā gathā<sup>5</sup> abhāsi. So 'Dasabalo me diṭṭho "ehi" ti  
ti ca avhānam<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> laddhan' ti balavapitiṇ uppādetvā  
'kuto nu kho gantabban' ti gamanamaggaṇ apassanto  
Dasabalassa sammukhe ākāse pakkhanditvā<sup>8</sup> paṭhama-  
pāde<sup>9</sup> pabbate ṭhite<sup>10</sup> yeva Satthārā vuttagāthā<sup>11</sup> āvajjanto  
ākāse yeva<sup>12</sup> pītiṇ vikkhambhetvā<sup>13</sup> saha paṭisambhidāhi  
arahattaṇ patvā Tathāgataṇ vandamāno va otarivā Satthu  
santike aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṇ Satthā aparabhāge saddhādi-  
muttānaṇ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesī ti.

Vakkalitttherassa vatthu.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °si.

<sup>2</sup> B. olokehi.

<sup>3</sup> K. santaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> K. om. B. rep. Ehi, etc., with Rāhuggahaṇ va sūri-  
yaṇ and Rāhuggahaṇ va ca°, with mocayissāmi in the second  
and third verses.

<sup>5</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>6</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. amhākaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. uppatitvā.

<sup>9</sup> K. °pāmodaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. ṭhito.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. °aṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °en eva.

<sup>13</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °rava°. B. a. ekādasamaṇ.

## 12. SUMANASĀMAṆERAVATTHU.

Yo have<sup>1</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Pubbārāme viharanto Sumanasāmaṇeraṃ ārabbhā kathesi.

Tatrāyaṃ ānupubbikathā<sup>2</sup>: Padumuttarabuddhakālas-  
miṃ<sup>3</sup> hi eko kulaputto Satthāraṃ<sup>4</sup> catuparisamajjhe ekaṃ  
bhikkhuṃ dibbacakkhukānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā  
taṃ sampattiṃ patthayamāno Satthāraṃ nimantetvā sattā-  
haṃ Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa dānaṃ<sup>5</sup> datvā  
'bhante aham pi anāgate ekassa buddhassa sāsane dibba-  
cakkhukānaṃ aggo bhaveyyan' ti patthanaṃ ṭhapesi.  
Satthā kappasatasahassaṃ oloketvā<sup>6</sup> tassa patthanāya  
samijjhanabhāvaṃ veditvā 'ito kappasatasahassamatthake  
Gotamassa buddhassa sāsane<sup>7</sup> dibbacakkhukānaṃ aggo  
Anuruddho<sup>8</sup> nāma bhavissatī' ti vyākāsi. So taṃ vyā-  
karaṇaṃ sutvā sve pattabbaṃ viya taṃ sampattiṃ mañña-  
māno parinibbute Satthari bhikkhū<sup>9</sup> dibbacakkhupari-  
kammaṃ pucchitvā sattayojanikaṃ kaṇḍanathūpaṃ pari-  
kkipitvā anekāni dīparukkhasahassāni kārāpetva<sup>10</sup> dīpa-  
pūjaṃ kāretvā<sup>11</sup> tato cuto devaloke nibbattitvā deva-  
manussesu<sup>12</sup> satasahassakappāni<sup>13</sup> saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ  
kappe Bārāṇasiyaṃ daliddakule nībbatto Sumanasetṭhiṃ  
nissāya tassa tiṇahārako hutvā jīvikaṃ<sup>14</sup> kappesi, 'Anna-  
bhāro' ti 'ssa nāmaṃ ahosi. Sumanasetṭhī pi tasmiṃ  
nagare niccakāle<sup>15</sup> mahādānaṃ deti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ  
Upariṭṭho nāma paccekabuddho Gandhamādane nirodha-

<sup>1</sup> K. a. daharo bhikkhū.

<sup>3</sup> K. om. °buddha°.

<sup>5</sup> B. mahādā°.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. Gotamabuddhasā°.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. °ūnaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B. katvā.

<sup>12</sup> K. devate manussatte.

<sup>13</sup> B. kappasatasahassāni.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °laṃ.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. anu°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °rā.

<sup>6</sup> S. °nto.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. °ddhatthero.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. kāretvā.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °taṃ.

samāpattito vuṭṭhāya 'kassānuggahaṇ<sup>1</sup> karissāmi' ti cintetvā 'ajja mayā Annabhārassa anuggahaṇ kātuṇ vaṭṭatī' ti,<sup>2</sup> 'idāni ca so aṭavito tiṇam ādāya gehaṇ āgamissatī' ti ñatvā pattacīvaram ādāya iddhiyā gantvā Annabhārassa pamukhe<sup>3</sup> paccupaṭṭhāsi.<sup>4</sup> Annabhāro taṇ tucchapattahatthaṇ disvā 'api bhante bhikkhaṇ<sup>5</sup> labhitthā' ti pucchitvā,<sup>6</sup> 'labhissāma<sup>7</sup> mahāpuñña' ti vutte, 'tena hi bhante thokaṇ āgamethā' ti tiṇakājakaṇ<sup>8</sup> chaḍḍetvā vegena gehaṇ gantvā 'bhadde mayhaṇ<sup>9</sup> ṭhapitabhāga-bhattaṇ<sup>10</sup> atthi natthī' ti bhariyaṇ pucchitvā, 'atthi sāmī' ti vutte, vegena pacchāgantvā paccekabuddhassa pattaṇ ādāya<sup>11</sup> 'mayhaṇ dātukāmatāya sati deyyadhammo nu hoti, deyyadhamme sati paṭiggāhakaṇ na labhāmi, ajja pana me paṭiggāhako ca<sup>12</sup> diṭṭho deyyadhammo ca atthi, labhā vata me' ti gehaṇ gantvā bhattaṇ patte ākirāpetvā<sup>13</sup> paccāharitvā<sup>14</sup> paccekabuddhassa hatthe patitṭhāpetvā<sup>15</sup> 'bhante evarūpā dujjīvitā<sup>16</sup> mucceyyaṇ<sup>17</sup> "natthī" ti padam eva na suṇeyyaṇ' ti patthanaṇ ṭhapesi. Paccekabuddho<sup>18</sup> 'evaṇ hotu mahāpuñña' ti vatvā anumodanaṇ katvā pakkāmi. Sumanasetṭhino pi<sup>19</sup> chatte adhivatthā devatā 'aho dānaṇ paramadānaṇ Uparitṭhe suppati-

<sup>1</sup> K. B. kassa nu kho ajja anugga°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. sammu°. (K. °o.)

<sup>4</sup> K. B. paccuṭṭhāsi.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>6</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>7</sup> K. °mi.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. °kājaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. °gaṇ bha°.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. cintesi.

<sup>12</sup> S. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. pakkhipāpetvā (K. °tetvā).

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. a. :

'Iminā pana dānena mā me daliddiyaṇ (S. °l°) ahu,

"Natthī" ti vacanaṇ nāma mā ahosi bhavābhava.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °kā.

<sup>17</sup> K. muñc°.

<sup>18</sup> K. om

<sup>19</sup> S. om.

ṭṭhitan<sup>1</sup> ti vatvā tikkhattuṇ sādhu-kāraṇ adāsi. Atha naṇ setṭhī 'kiṇ maṇ ettakaṇ kālaṇ dānaṇ<sup>2</sup> dadamānaṇ na passasī'<sup>3</sup> ti āha. 'Nāhaṇ etaṇ dānaṇ ārabba sādhu-kāraṇ demi, Annabhārena pana Uparitṭhassa dinnapiṇḍa-pāte<sup>4</sup> pasīditvā mayā esa<sup>5</sup> sādhu-kāro pavattito' ti. So 'acchariyaṇ vata bho,<sup>6</sup> ahaṇ ettakaṇ kālaṇ dānaṇ dadanto<sup>7</sup> devataṇ<sup>8</sup> sādhu-kāraṇ dāpetuṇ nāsakkhiṇ, Annabhāro maṇ nissāya jīvanto ekapiṇḍapāten' eva<sup>9</sup> sādhu-kāraṇ dāpesi, tassa dāne anucchavikaṇ katvā taṇ<sup>10</sup> piṇḍapātaṇ mama santakaṇ karissāmī' ti cintetvā taṇ pakkosāpetvā 'ajja tayā kassaci kiñci<sup>11</sup> dinnan' ti<sup>12</sup> pucchi. 'Āma sāmī Uparitṭhapaccekabuddhassa me ajja bhāgabhattaṇ<sup>13</sup> dinnan' ti. 'Handa bho kahāpanaṇ gahetvā etaṇ<sup>14</sup> mayhaṇ piṇḍapātaṇ dehī' ti. 'Na demi sāmī' ti. So yāva sahaṣsaṇ vaḍḍhesi,<sup>15</sup> itaro sahaṣsenāpi nādāsi.<sup>16</sup> Atha naṇ 'hotu bho yadi piṇḍapātaṇ na desi<sup>17</sup> sahaṣsaṇ<sup>18</sup> gahetvā pattiṇ me dehī' ti āha. So 'ayyena saddhiṇ mantetvā jānissāmī' ti vegena<sup>19</sup> paccekabuddhaṇ<sup>20</sup> sampāpunitvā 'bhante Sumanasetṭhī sahaṣsaṇ datvā tumhākaṇ dinnapiṇḍapāte<sup>21</sup> pattiṇ yācati, kiṇ karomī' ti pucchi. Ath' assa so upamaṇ āhari: 'seyyathāpi paṇḍita kulasaṭike gāme ekasmiṇ ghare dīpaṇ<sup>22</sup> jāleyya sesā attano telena<sup>23</sup> vaṭṭiṇ<sup>24</sup> temetvā jālāpetvā<sup>25</sup> gaṇheyyuṇ purima-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. i. 427.<sup>3</sup> K. dissasī.<sup>5</sup> K. om.<sup>7</sup> K. dento.<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tā. K. B. °tānaṇ.<sup>10</sup> B. om. K. a. dānaṇ.<sup>12</sup> B. a. taṇ.<sup>14</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. K. ekaṇ.<sup>15</sup> B. °ti. K. vaḍḍhasi.<sup>17</sup> K. nāpi nādāsi.<sup>19</sup> K. a. gantvā.<sup>21</sup> B. pi°.<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dīpe. K. B. dīpo.<sup>24</sup> K. om.<sup>2</sup> K. om.<sup>4</sup> K. °piṇḍi°, al.<sup>6</sup> K. om.<sup>9</sup> K. °na devatā.<sup>11</sup> K. a. dānaṇ.<sup>13</sup> K. bhattaṇ.<sup>16</sup> B. a. ti.<sup>18</sup> K. °sse.<sup>20</sup> K. °ddhassa.<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tele.<sup>25</sup> K. B. a. gantvā.

dīpassa<sup>1</sup> pabbhā “atthī” ti vattabbā<sup>2</sup> natthī’ ti. ‘Atirekatarā bhante pabbhā<sup>3</sup> hotī’ ti. ‘Evam evaṇ<sup>4</sup> paṇḍita tvaṇ,<sup>5</sup> ulūṇkayāgu<sup>6</sup> vā hotu kaṭacchubbhikkhā vā attano piṇḍapāte paresaṇ pattiṇ dentassa<sup>7</sup> yattakānaṇ deti tatta-kaṇ<sup>8</sup> vaḍḍhati, tvaṇ hi<sup>9</sup> ekam eva piṇḍapātaṇ adāsi, setṭhissa pana pattiya dinnāya dve piṇḍapātā honti<sup>10</sup> eko tava,<sup>11</sup> eko tassā’ ti.<sup>12</sup> ‘So sādhu bhante’ ti taṇ abhivādetvā setṭhissa santikaṇ gantvā ‘gaṇha sāmi pattin’ ti āha. ‘Tena hi ’me<sup>13</sup> kahāpane gaṇhā’ ti. ‘Nāhaṇ piṇḍapātaṇ vikkiṇāmi, saddhāya te<sup>14</sup> pattiṇ dammī’ ti. ‘Tvaṇ saddhāya dehi,<sup>15</sup> aham pi tava guṇaṇ<sup>16</sup> pūjemi, gaṇha tāta,<sup>17</sup> ito paṭṭhāya ca<sup>18</sup> pana mā sahatthā kammam akāsi,<sup>19</sup> vithiyaṇ<sup>20</sup> gharāṇ māpetvā vasa,<sup>21</sup> yena ca<sup>22</sup> te attho hoti sabbaṇ mama santikā<sup>23</sup> gaṇhāhi’ ti āha.<sup>24</sup> Nirodhā<sup>25</sup> vutṭhitassa pana dinno<sup>26</sup> piṇḍapāto tadah’ eva<sup>27</sup> vipākaṇ deti.<sup>28</sup> Tasmā rājāpi taṇ pavattiṇ sutvā Annabhāraṇ pakkosāpetvā pattiṇ gaḥetvā mahantaṇ bhogaṇ datvā tassa setṭhitthānaṇ dāpesi.

So Sumanasetṭhissa sahāyako hutvā yāvajīvaṇ puññāni katvā tato cuto devaloke nibbattitvā<sup>29</sup> devamanussesu

<sup>1</sup> B. °padīpassa.<sup>2</sup> C C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. °bbo.<sup>3</sup> K. pa° bha°.<sup>4</sup> K. eva. S. om. evam.<sup>5</sup> K. B. om.<sup>6</sup> B. ulūṇga°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °uṇ. K. °ū.<sup>7</sup> S. dento.<sup>8</sup> K. °akānaṇ.<sup>9</sup> B. pi. K. om.<sup>10</sup> K. a. ti.<sup>11</sup> B. a. hotu.<sup>12</sup> K. om. five.<sup>13</sup> K. B. ime.<sup>14</sup> K. vo.<sup>15</sup> K. a. saddhāya.<sup>16</sup> B. °ṇe.<sup>17</sup> K. a. ti.<sup>18</sup> K. va.<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. a. ti.<sup>20</sup> K. °thi-.<sup>21</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. corr. vasāpetvā. K. vasi.<sup>22</sup> K. pi.<sup>23</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °aṇ. K. S. santakaṇ. C. sampattikaṇ. Manor.

taṇ maṇ āharāpetvā.

<sup>24</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>25</sup> K. °dha°.<sup>26</sup> K. B. °nna°<sup>27</sup> K. tadaho va.<sup>28</sup> K. a. ti.<sup>29</sup> K. °etvā.



saṅsaranto imasmiṇ buddhuppāde Kapilavatthunagare  
 Amitodanassa Sakkassa gehe paṭisandhiṇ gaṇhi,<sup>1</sup> 'Anu-  
 ruddho' ti 'ssa nāmaṇ kariṇsu.<sup>2</sup> So Mahānāmassa<sup>3</sup>  
 kanitṭhabhātā<sup>4</sup> Satthu cullapitu putto pi<sup>5</sup> paramasuku-  
 mālo<sup>6</sup> mahāpuñño ahosi. Ekadivasaṇ kira<sup>7</sup> chaṣu khatti-  
 yesu pūve<sup>8</sup> lakkhaṇ katvā guḷe<sup>9</sup> kilantesu Anuruddho<sup>10</sup>  
 parājito pūvānaṇ atthāya mātu santikaṇ paṇiṇi. Sā  
 mahantaṇ suvaṇṇathālaṇ<sup>11</sup> pūretvā pūve pesesi, pūve  
 khādītvā puna kilanto<sup>12</sup> parājito tath' eva paṇiṇi. Evaṇ  
 tikkhattuṇ pūvesu āhaṭesu<sup>13</sup> catutthe vāre mātā<sup>14</sup> 'idāni  
 pūvā<sup>15</sup> natthī' ti paṇiṇi. So<sup>16</sup> tassā vacanaṇ sutvā  
 'natthī' ti padassa asutapubbatāya 'natthipūvā nāma  
 idāni bhavissanti'<sup>17</sup> ti saññaṇ katvā 'gaccha natthipūve  
 āharā' ti pesesi. Ath' assa mātā<sup>18</sup> 'natthipūve kira ayye<sup>19</sup>  
 dethā' ti vutte 'mama puttena "natthī" ti padaṇ na  
 sutapubbaṇ, kathaṇ nu kho<sup>20</sup> natthibhāvaṇ jānāpeyyan'  
 ti suvaṇṇapātiṇ dhovītvā aparāya suvaṇṇapātiyā paṭiku-  
 jjitvā 'handā tāta idaṇ<sup>21</sup> māma puttassa dehī' ti paṇiṇi.  
 Tasmiṇ khane nagarapariggāhaka<sup>22</sup> devatā 'amhākaṇ  
 sāmīnā<sup>23</sup> Annabhārakāle<sup>24</sup> Uparitṭhapacceka buddhassa<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. a. mātā dasamāsaccayena puttaṇ vijāyi.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. akaṇsu.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. °masakkassa.

<sup>4</sup> K. °ttho.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. C. corr. accanta°.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. I. 138.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ehi.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. °hi.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. pi.

<sup>11</sup> S. °tālaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. gaccha pūve harā ti pesesi.

<sup>13</sup> K. āgatesu.

<sup>14</sup> B. mātārā.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> C. om. two. S. āha for pa° so. K. B. om. so.

<sup>17</sup> K. °atī.

<sup>18</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>19</sup> B. ayya.

<sup>20</sup> K. a. taṇ.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. S. imaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> K. nagarayaḡāhaka-.

<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °mi.

<sup>24</sup> So read supra I. 134, l. 11. K. Anabhārakena.

<sup>25</sup> B. °tṭhassa pa°.

[illegible]

<sup>1</sup> S. °ñ c'.

<sup>2</sup> B. *a.* nāma.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. *om. pi.*

<sup>4</sup> K. *a. sattavidhā. B. a. sattadhā.*

<sup>5</sup> K. pha°.

<sup>6</sup> B. tassa.

7 K. <sup>1</sup>ōā.

<sup>8</sup> K. puve.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. <sup>o</sup>matte.

<sup>10</sup> K. *a.* pi.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. vsta.

<sup>12</sup> C. Ca. mātā.

<sup>13</sup> K. katta°.

<sup>14</sup> K. *a.* pi.

<sup>15</sup> B. °ito.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. *om.*

**18 S. om.**

**19 K. hotī.**

<sup>20</sup> B. °iyā.

**21 K. m'.**

22 C. C<sup>a</sup>. pahatā.

**23 B. °atī.**

**24 K. om.**

**25 C. om.**

<sup>26</sup> K. na dittha°.

27 C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>23</sup> K. pacca°. B. peseyyāsi.

<sup>29</sup> K. B. 'kām' amhi.

paṭikujjitvā pahināti,<sup>1</sup> devatā pātiṇ pūrenti. Evaṇ so agāramajjhe vasanto natthi ti padassa atthaṇ ajānitvā dibbapūve yeva paribhuñji, Satthu pana parivāratthaṇ<sup>2</sup> kulapaṭipāṭiyā Sākiyakumāresu pabbajantesu<sup>3</sup> Mahānāmena Sakkena 'tāta amhākaṇ kulā<sup>4</sup> koci pabbajito<sup>5</sup> natthi, tayā vā pabbajitabbaṇ mayā vā<sup>6</sup> ti vutte so āha : 'ahaṇ sukumālo<sup>7</sup> pabbajituṇ na<sup>8</sup> sakkhissāmī' ti. 'Tena hi kammantaṇ<sup>9</sup> uggaṇha,<sup>10</sup> ahaṇ pabbajissāmī' ti. 'Ko esa<sup>11</sup> kammanto nāmā' ti.<sup>12</sup> So hi bhattassa utthāṇaṭṭhānam<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> na jānāti, kammantaṇ kim eva jānissati, tasmā evam āha. Ekadivasaṇ hi Anuruddho Bhaddiyo Kimbilo.<sup>15</sup> tayo janā 'bhattaṇ nāma kahaṇ utthāti'<sup>16</sup> ti mantayinṇsu. Tesu<sup>17</sup> Kimbilo<sup>18</sup> 'koṭṭhe<sup>19</sup> utthāti'<sup>20</sup> ti āha. So kir'<sup>21</sup> ekadivasaṇ vīhi<sup>22</sup> koṭṭhamhi pakkhipante addasa, tasmā 'koṭṭhake<sup>23</sup> bhattaṇ uppajjati' ti saññāya evam āha. Atha naṇ Bhaddiyo 'tvaṇ na jānāsī' ti vatvā 'bhattaṇ nāma ukkhaliyaṇ<sup>24</sup> utthāti'<sup>25</sup> ti āha. So kir' ekadivasaṇ ukkhalito bhattaṇ vaḍḍhente<sup>26</sup> disvā 'ettha va<sup>27</sup> so<sup>28</sup> uppajjati' ti saññam akāsi, tasmā evam āha. Anuruddho te ubho pi 'tumhe na jānāthā' ti vatvā<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °nati.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pabbājento.<sup>5</sup> K. °itvā.<sup>7</sup> K. B. atisu°.<sup>9</sup> K. kammaṇ.<sup>11</sup> K. eso.<sup>13</sup> K. upaṭṭhāna°.<sup>15</sup> B. Kimilo. B. S. a. ti.<sup>17</sup> K. om.<sup>18</sup> K. Kima°. B. Kimi°.<sup>20</sup> K. utthahī.<sup>22</sup> B. °iṇ.<sup>24</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °iyā.<sup>25</sup> B. utthahati. K. upaṭṭhāti.<sup>26</sup> K. vadantaṇ. B. vaḍḍhante.<sup>27</sup> B. etth' eva. K. tatth' eva.<sup>28</sup> K. bhattaṇ.<sup>2</sup> B. parivāraṇ°.<sup>4</sup> K. B. kule.<sup>6</sup> K. om. three.<sup>8</sup> B. nā.<sup>10</sup> K. °hi.<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. vutte.<sup>14</sup> K. om.<sup>16</sup> K. upaṭṭhāti.<sup>19</sup> B. °esu.<sup>21</sup> K. S. kira.<sup>23</sup> K. B. koṭṭhe.<sup>29</sup> B. a. bhattaṇ nāma.

'ratanubbedhamakulāya<sup>1</sup> mahāsuvannapātiyaṇ bhattaṇ<sup>2</sup> utthātī'<sup>3</sup> ti āha. Tena kira n'eva vihi<sup>4</sup> koṭṭentā na<sup>5</sup> bhattaṇ pacantā ditthapubbā, suvannapātiyaṇ vaddhetvā<sup>6</sup> purato ṭhapitabhattam<sup>7</sup> eva passati, tasmā 'pātiyaṇ yeva so<sup>8</sup> uppajjati' ti saññam akāsi, tasmā evam āha. Evaṇ bhattutthānatthānam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> ajānanto mahāpuñño kulaputto kammante kiṇ jānissati. So 'ehi kho te Anuruddha gharāvāsattaṇ anusāsissāmi, paṭhamaṇ khettaṇ kasāpetabban' ti ādinā<sup>11</sup> nayena bhātarā vuttānaṇ kammantānaṇ अपariyantabhāvaṇ sutvā 'na me gharāvāsen'<sup>12</sup> attho' ti mātaraṇ āpucchitvā Bhaddiyapamukhehi pañcahi Sākiyakumārehi<sup>13</sup> saddhiṇ nikkhamitvā Anupiyambavane<sup>14</sup> Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā pabbaji, pabbajitvā ca pana sammāpaṭipadaṇ paṭipanno<sup>15</sup> anupubbena tisso vijjā sacchikatvā dibbena cakkhunā ekāsane nisinno va hatthatale ṭhapita āmalakāni<sup>16</sup> viya sahaṣsalokadhātuyo<sup>17</sup> olokana-samattho hutvā<sup>18</sup>:

'Pubbenivāsaṇ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṇ<sup>19</sup> visodhitaṇ tevijjo iddhippatto 'mhi kataṇ buddhassa sāsanān' ti

udānaṇ udānetvā 'kin nu kho me katvā ayaṇ sampatti laddhā' ti olokento 'Padumuttarapādamūle patthanaṇ ṭhapesin'<sup>20</sup> ti ñatvā 'puna saṅsāre saṅsaranto asukasmīṇ<sup>21</sup> nāma kāle Bārāṇasiyaṇ Sumanasetthiṇ nissāya jīvanto Annabhāro nāma ahoṣin' ti pi<sup>22</sup> ñatvā:

<sup>1</sup> B. °ī°.

<sup>3</sup> B. utthahati.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>7</sup> S. ṭhapitam.

<sup>9</sup> K. ekabhattutthānaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. °ini.

<sup>13</sup> B. Sakya°.

<sup>14</sup> K. Anupp°. B. °iyaamba°.

<sup>16</sup> K. °naṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. gātham āha.

<sup>20</sup> K. patha°.

<sup>22</sup> K. om.

<sup>2</sup> B. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. °iṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. vaddhitvā.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. °ena.

<sup>15</sup> C. C°. paṭisam°.

<sup>17</sup> K. dasasa°. S. °tū.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. °kkhu.

<sup>21</sup> K. amu°.

‘ Annabhāro pure āsiṇṇa daḷiddo kājahārako<sup>1</sup>  
piṇḍapāto māya dinno Upariṭṭhassa yasassino<sup>2</sup> ti

āha.<sup>3</sup> Ath’ assa etad ahosi: ‘yo<sup>4</sup> so tadā mayā<sup>5</sup> Upari-  
ṭṭhassa dinnapiṇḍapātato<sup>6</sup> kahāpane datvā pattiṇṇa aggahesi  
mama sahāyako Sumanasetṭhi kahaṇṇa nu kho<sup>7</sup> etarahi  
nibbatto’ ti. Atha naṇ ‘Viñjhāṭaviyaṇ pabbatapāde  
Muṇḍanigamo nāma atthi, tattha Mahāmuṇḍassa nāma  
upāsakassa Mahāsumano Cullasumano<sup>8</sup> ti dve puttā, tesu  
so<sup>9</sup> Cullasumano hutvā nibbatto’ ti addasa, disvā ca pana  
cintesi: ‘atthi nu kho mayi tattha<sup>10</sup> gate<sup>11</sup> upakāro<sup>12</sup>  
natthi’ ti. So<sup>13</sup> upadhārento idaṇṇa addasa: ‘so tattha  
mayi gate sattavassiko<sup>14</sup> nikkhamitvā pabbajissati, khu-  
ragge yeva ca<sup>15</sup> arahattaṇṇa pāpuṇissati’ ti, disvā ca pana  
upakatthe antovasse ākāseṇa gantvā gāmadvāre otari.  
Mahāmuṇḍo panā upāsako therassa pubbe pi<sup>16</sup> vissāsiko  
eva, so therāṇṇa piṇḍapātakāle cīvaraṇṇa pārupantaṇṇa disvā<sup>17</sup>  
puttaṇṇa Mahāsumanaṇṇa āha: ‘tāta ayyo me<sup>18</sup> Anuruddha-  
tthero āgato, yāv’ assa añño koci pattaṇṇa na<sup>19</sup> gaṇhāti<sup>20</sup>  
tāv’ assa gantvā pattaṇṇa gaṇha, ahaṇṇa āsanaṇṇa paññāpessāmi’  
ti. So tathā akāsi. Upāsako therāṇṇa antonivesane sak-  
kaccaṇṇa parivisitvā temāsaṇṇa vasanattāya paṭiññaṇṇa gaṇhi,  
thero<sup>21</sup> adhivāsesi. Atha naṇ ekadivaṇṇa paṭijagganto

<sup>1</sup> K. B. tiṇahā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. tādino. Cf. Theragāthā, 910.

<sup>3</sup> K. om.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °pāto. K. °piṇḍito.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. a. so.

<sup>8</sup> K. transp., °samano.

<sup>9</sup> K. sa. B. om.

<sup>10</sup> C. corr. mayāttha. K. B. tattha mayi. C<sup>a</sup>. tayittha  
mayi.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. gati.

<sup>12</sup> K. °rako.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. va.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>18</sup> K. om.

<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. °ati.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. a. pi.

viya temāsaṇ paṭijaggitvā mahāpavāraṇāya ticīvare<sup>1</sup> c' eva  
 gulatelaṇḍulādini ca āharitvā therassa pādamule ṭha-  
 petvā 'gaṇhatha bhante' ti āha. 'Alaṇ upāsaka, na me  
 iminā attho' ti.<sup>2</sup> 'Bhante vassāvāsikalābho nām' esa  
 gaṇhatha<sup>3</sup> nan' ti. 'Alaṇ<sup>4</sup> upāsakā' ti. 'Kim atthaṇ  
 na gaṇhatha bhante' ti.<sup>5</sup> 'Mayhaṇ santike kappiya-  
 kāraḥ sāmāṇero pi<sup>6</sup> natthi' ti. 'Tena hi bhante mama  
 putto Mahāsumanano sāmāṇero bhavissati' ti. 'Na me  
 upāsaka Mahāsumanen' attho' ti. 'Tena hi bhante  
 Cullasumanāṇ pabbājethā' ti. Thero 'sādhū' ti sam-  
 paṭicchitvā Cullasumanāṇ pabbājesi. So khuragge yeva  
 arahattaṇ pāpuṇi. Thero tena saddhiṇ aḍḍhamāsamattaṇ  
 tattha<sup>7</sup> vasitvā 'Satthāraṇ passissāmi'<sup>8</sup> ti tassa ñātake  
 āpucchitvā ākāsen' eva gantvā Himavantapadese Arañña-  
 kuṭikāya<sup>9</sup> otari. Thero pana pakatiyāpi<sup>10</sup> āraddhaviriyo  
 tassa tattha pubbarattāpararattaṇ caṅkamantassa udara-  
 vāto samuṭṭhahi. Atha naṇ kilantarūpaṇ disvā sāmāṇero  
 pucchi: 'bhante kiṇ te<sup>11</sup> rujati' ti. 'Udaravāto me  
 samuṭṭhito' ti. 'Aññadāpi<sup>12</sup> samuṭṭhitapubbo bhante' ti.  
 'Āma āvuso'<sup>13</sup> ti. 'Kena phāsukaṇ hoti bhante' ti.  
 'Anotattato pāṇiye laddhe phāsu<sup>14</sup> hoti āvuso' ti. 'Tena  
 hi bhante āharāmi' ti. 'Sakkhissasi sāmāṇerā' ti. 'Āma  
 bhante' ti. 'Tena hi Anotatte Pannaḥ<sup>15</sup> nāma nāgaājā  
 maṇ jānāti,<sup>16</sup> tassa ācikkhitvā bhesajjattathāya ekaṇ pāṇiya-  
 cāṭikaṇ<sup>17</sup> āharā' ti. 'So 'sādhū' ti<sup>18</sup> upajjhāyaṇ van-  
 ditvā vehāsaṇ abbhugantvā pañcayojanasataṇ ṭhānaṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °rañ.<sup>2</sup> B. a. tena hi.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. nāma, saṅga°.<sup>4</sup> B. na gaṇhāmi.<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>6</sup> B. ca.<sup>7</sup> S. tatth' eva.<sup>8</sup> K. °mā.<sup>9</sup> K. °yaṇ.<sup>10</sup> K. om. pi.<sup>11</sup> S. vo. K. om. four.<sup>12</sup> K. °thāpi.<sup>13</sup> B. āmāv°.<sup>14</sup> K. B. °ukaṇ.<sup>15</sup> S. Panna°. B. Pannago. K. Panannako.<sup>16</sup> K. ti for maṇ jā°.<sup>17</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °iyaṇ. K. B. °vārakaṇ. S. °ghaṭaṇ.<sup>18</sup> K. a. sampaticchi.

agamāsi. Taṇ<sup>1</sup> divasaṇ paṇa nāgarājā nāganāṭakapari-  
vuto<sup>2</sup> udakakilaṇ kilitukāmo hoti.<sup>3</sup> So<sup>4</sup> sāmaṇeraṇ  
āgacchantāṇ<sup>5</sup> disvā va kujjhi 'ayaṇ muṇḍasamaṇako<sup>6</sup>  
attano pādapaṇsuṇ mama<sup>7</sup> matthake okiranto<sup>8</sup> carati,<sup>9</sup>  
Anotattapāṇiyatthāya<sup>10</sup> āgato bhavissati, idāni 'ssa<sup>11</sup> pāṇi-  
yaṇ na<sup>12</sup> dassāmī' ti paṇṇāsayaohanikaṇ<sup>13</sup> Anotattadahaṇ  
mahāpātiyā ukkhalin pidahanto viya phaṇena pidahitvā  
nipajji. Sāmaṇero nāgarājassa ākāraṇ oloketvā<sup>14</sup> 'kuddho  
ayan' ti ṇatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

'Suṇohi<sup>15</sup> me nāgarāja<sup>16</sup> uggateja mahabbala<sup>17</sup>  
dehi me pāṇiyaghataṇ<sup>18</sup> bhesajjatth' amhi<sup>19</sup>  
āgato' ti

taṇ sutvā nāgarājā imaṇ gātham āha :

'Puratthimasmiṇ disābhāge Gaṅgā nāma mahānadi  
mahāsamuddaṇ appeti tato tvaṇ pāṇiyaṇ harā'<sup>20</sup> ti.

Taṇ sutvā<sup>21</sup> 'ayaṇ nāgo<sup>22</sup> attano icchāya<sup>23</sup> na dassati,  
ahaṇ balakkāraṇ<sup>24</sup> katvā mahānubhāvaṇ<sup>25</sup> ājānāpetvā<sup>26</sup>  
imaṇ abhibhavitvā<sup>27</sup> pāṇiyaṇ gaṇhissāmī' ti cintetvā

<sup>1</sup> K. Anotatte pāṇiyatthā āgata-.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. nāṭaka°.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. ahosi.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. ga°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ṇo. B. muṇḍakasāmaṇero.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. oṭar°. K. a. pi.

<sup>9</sup> B. vicar°.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. S. °tte pā°. K. °tthā.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. na dāni 'ssa (om. na later).

<sup>12</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a-.

<sup>13</sup> K. °ke.

<sup>14</sup> S. a. va.

<sup>15</sup> B. suṇahi.

<sup>16</sup> K. °jā.

<sup>17</sup> K. mahābala.

<sup>18</sup> K. °yaṇ gha°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. ghaṭaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. āmhi.

<sup>20</sup> K. āharā.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. a. sāmaṇero.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. °garājā.

<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. icchā.

<sup>24</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. kāraṇ.

<sup>25</sup> K. ānu°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. manussa°.

<sup>26</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a°. K. B. jā°.

<sup>27</sup> K. B. a. va.

‘mahārāja upajjhāyo maṇṇ Anotattato va pāṇiyaṇ āharā-  
pesi,<sup>1</sup> tenāhaṇ idam eva harissāmi,<sup>2</sup> apehi mā maṇṇ vārehi ’<sup>3</sup>  
ti vatvā sāmaṇero<sup>4</sup> imaṇṇ gātham āha :

‘Ito va pāṇiyaṇ harissaṇ<sup>5</sup> iminā v’ amhi atthiko  
yadi te thāmabalaṇ<sup>6</sup> atthi nāgarāja nivāraye ’<sup>7</sup> ti.

Atha naṇṇ nāgarājā<sup>8</sup> āha :

‘Sāmaṇera sace atthi tava vikkamaporisaṇ,  
abhinandāmi te vācaṇ, harassu pāṇiyaṇ mama ’ ti.

Atha naṇṇ sāmaṇero ‘evaṇ mahārāja harāmī’ ti vatvā,<sup>9</sup>  
‘sakkonto harāhi’ ti vutte, ‘tena<sup>10</sup> hi<sup>11</sup> suṭṭhu jānassū’<sup>12</sup>  
ti tikkhattuṇ paṭiññaṇ gahetvā ‘buddhasāsanassa<sup>13</sup> ānu-  
bhāvaṇ dassetvā mayā pāṇiyaṇ harituṇ vaṭṭatī’ ti cintetvā  
ākāsaṭṭhadevatānaṇ tāva<sup>14</sup> santikaṇ agamāsi. Tā āgantvā  
vānditvā ‘kiṇ bhante’ ti vatvā atṭhaṇsu. ‘Etasmiṇ  
Anotattadahapitṭhe Paṇṇakena<sup>15</sup> nāgarājena<sup>16</sup> saddhiṇ  
mama saṅgāmo<sup>17</sup> bhavissati, tattha<sup>18</sup> gantvā jayaparājayaṇ  
olokethā’ ti āha. So eten’ eva nīhārena<sup>19</sup> cattāro Loka-  
pāle<sup>20</sup> Sakkasuyāmasantusitasunimmitavasavattī<sup>21</sup> ca upa-  
saṇṇakamitvā tam atṭhaṇ ārocesi. Tato paraṇ paṭipāṭiyā va  
navavidhabrahmalokaṇ<sup>22</sup> gantvā tattha tattha Brahmehi

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °ti.

<sup>3</sup> K. nivā°.

<sup>5</sup> C. C°. °ssāmi. K. hessa.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °yā.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. a. yadi.

<sup>11</sup> C°. ti.

<sup>13</sup> K. buddhassa.

<sup>15</sup> C. C°. Panna°. B. Pannaka°. K. pana-.

<sup>16</sup> K. °rañña.

<sup>18</sup> K. a. taṇ.

<sup>20</sup> K. C. C°. °lā.

<sup>21</sup> K. °ussi°. B. °nimmānaratiparinimmita° for °sunim-  
mita°. C. C°. °iñ. K. °iṇ, om. ca.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. yāva for ca navavidha-.

<sup>2</sup> K. harāmī.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> C. yadi tthoma°.

<sup>8</sup> K. S. nāgo.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. tenā.

<sup>12</sup> K. suṭṭha jānissatī.

<sup>14</sup> K. rep.

<sup>17</sup> K. saṅgamo.

<sup>19</sup> K. niyāmena.



āgantvā vanditvā ṭhitehi<sup>1</sup> 'kiṇ bhante' ti puṭṭho tam atthaṇ ārocesi. Evaṇ so<sup>2</sup> Asaññe<sup>3</sup> ca Arūpibrahmāno<sup>4</sup> ca ṭhapetvā sabbattha muhuttan' eva āhiṇḍitvā ārocesi. Tassa vacanaṇ sutvā sabbāpi<sup>5</sup> devatā Anotattadahapiṭṭhe nāliyaṇ<sup>6</sup> pakkhattatipucunṇaṇ<sup>7</sup> viya ākāsaṇ nirantaraṇ pūretvā sannipatiṇsu. Sannipatite devasaṇghe sāmaṇero ākāse ṭhatvā nāgarājaṇ<sup>8</sup> āha :

'Suṇohi me nāgarāja uggateja mahabbala<sup>9</sup>  
dehi me pāṇiyaghaṭakaṇ<sup>10</sup> bhesajjatth' amhi āgato' ti.

Atha naṇ nāgo āha :

'Sāmaṇera sace atthi tava vikkamaporisaṇ  
abhinandāmi te vācaṇ harassu pāṇiyaṇ mamā' ti.

So tikkhattuṇ nāgarājassa paṭiññaṇ gahetvā ākāse ṭhitako<sup>11</sup> va dvādasayojanikaṇ Brahmattabhāvaṇ māpetvā ākāsaṇ oruṇ nāgarājassa phaṇe<sup>12</sup> akkamitvā adhomukhaṇ nippīlesi. Tāvad eva balavatā purisena akkantaṇ<sup>13</sup> allacammaṇ<sup>14</sup> viya nāgarājassa phaṇe<sup>15</sup> akkantamattena<sup>16</sup> ogalitvā dabbimattā phanaṇputakā<sup>17</sup> ahesuṇ,<sup>18</sup> nāgarājassa phaṇehi muttamuttaṭṭhānato<sup>19</sup> tālakkhandhappamāṇā udakavattiyo<sup>20</sup> uggacchiṇsu.<sup>21</sup> Sāmaṇero ākāse<sup>22</sup> pāṇiya-

<sup>1</sup> K. °āhi.

<sup>2</sup> K. soḷasaka.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ññā.

<sup>4</sup> K. rūpavassa°.

<sup>5</sup> K. om. sabbā.

<sup>6</sup> K. pāṇiya.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ttā purā cunṇā. B. °ttāni tilapiṭṭhacunṇāni.

<sup>8</sup> K. S. °jānaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. mahābala.

<sup>10</sup> K. °ghaṭaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. ṭhitaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. °ṇaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °nta-.

<sup>14</sup> K. alaca°. B. allaca°. C. C°. alanda°. S. alandu°.

Read alagadda°?

<sup>15</sup> C. C°. °nā.

<sup>16</sup> K. °tte.

<sup>17</sup> S. dabbī pha°. C. C°. dabbipuna°.

<sup>18</sup> K. ahosi.

<sup>19</sup> C. C°. muttamatta°. K. B. °ne.

<sup>20</sup> S. °ayo.

<sup>21</sup> B. °ñch°.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. a. yeva.

vāraṇ<sup>1</sup> pūresi. Devasaṇḥho sādhu-kāram adāsi,<sup>2</sup> nāgarājā lajjitvā sāmaṇerassa kujjhi,<sup>3</sup> guṇjavanṇāni<sup>4</sup> 'ssa akkhini ahesu.<sup>5</sup> So 'ayaṇ maṇ devasaṇḥhaṇ sannipātetvā phaṇe<sup>6</sup> thatvā<sup>7</sup> lajjāpesi, etaṇ<sup>8</sup> gahetvā mukhe hatthaṇ pakkhi-pitvā hadayaṇsaṇ vāssa<sup>9</sup> maddāmi, pāde vā naṇ gahetvā Pāraṇāṇāya<sup>10</sup> khipāmi' ti vegena gantvā<sup>11</sup> anubandhanto pi naṇ pāpūṇituṇ<sup>12</sup> nāsakkhi yeva. Sāmaṇero gantvā upajjhāyassa hatthe<sup>13</sup> thatetvā 'pivatha bhante' ti āha. Nāgarājāpi pacchato<sup>14</sup> āgantvā 'bhante Anuruddha sāmaṇero mayā adinnam eva pāṇiyaṇ gahetvā āgato, mā pivitthā'<sup>15</sup> ti āha.<sup>16</sup> 'Evaṇ kira sāmaṇerā' ti.<sup>17</sup> 'Pivatha bhante iminā me dinnapāṇiyaṇ<sup>18</sup> āhaṇaṇ'<sup>19</sup> ti.<sup>20</sup> Thero 'khināsavasāmaṇerassa musākathanāṇ<sup>21</sup> nāma natthi' ti natvā pāṇiyaṇ pivi. Taṇkhaṇaṇ<sup>22</sup> yev' assa ābādho paṭi-ppasambhi. Puna nāgo therāṇ āha: 'Bhante sāmaṇeren'<sup>23</sup> amhi<sup>24</sup> sabbaṇ devagaṇaṇ<sup>25</sup> sannipātetvā lajjāpito, aham assa hadayaṇ vā phālessāmi pāde vā naṇ<sup>26</sup> gahetvā Pāraṇāṇāya khipissāmi' ti. 'Mahārāja sāmaṇero mahā-nubhāvo, tumhe<sup>27</sup> sāmaṇerena saddhiṇ saṇḍametaṇ<sup>28</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> B. °akaṇ. K. °dhārakaṇ.<sup>2</sup> K. B. akāsi. B. a. atha.<sup>3</sup> K. B. °itvā.<sup>4</sup> K. B. jayakusuma°.<sup>5</sup> K. akkhini ahaṇsu.<sup>6</sup> B. pāṇiyaṇ. K. om.<sup>7</sup> B. gahetvā.<sup>8</sup> K. enaṇ. B. esa naṇ.<sup>9</sup> B. hadayaṇ ca maṇsam assa. K. assa.<sup>10</sup> B. °yaṇ.<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. anubandhi.<sup>12</sup> S. saṇpā°.<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. pāṇiyaṇ.<sup>14</sup> B. rep.<sup>15</sup> K. °athā.<sup>16</sup> K. a. therāṇ.<sup>17</sup> K. taṇ.<sup>18</sup> B. °nnaṇ r°.<sup>19</sup> K. ābhataṇ.<sup>20</sup> B. a. āha.<sup>21</sup> K. °kathaṇ.<sup>22</sup> K. °ne.<sup>23</sup> K. °r'.<sup>24</sup> B. maṇ.<sup>25</sup> K. sabbe °ne.<sup>26</sup> K. om. two.<sup>27</sup> C. C°. om. three.<sup>28</sup> K. °me kātuṇ.

sakkhissatha,<sup>1</sup> khamāpetvā naṇ gacchā'<sup>2</sup> ti. So sayañ pi sāmaṇerassa ānubhāvaṇ jānāti,<sup>3</sup> lajjāya pana anubandhitvā āgato. Atha naṇ therassa vacanena khamāpetvā<sup>4</sup> tena saddhiṇ mittasanthavaṇ katvā 'ito patṭhāya Anotattaudakena<sup>5</sup> atthe sati tumbākaṇ āgamaṇakiccaṇ<sup>6</sup> natthi, mayhaṇ pahīṇeyyātha, aham eva āharitvā dassāmī' ti vatvā<sup>7</sup> pakkāmi. Thero pi sāmaṇeraṇ ādāya pāyāsi. Satthā therassa āgamaṇabhāvaṇ<sup>8</sup> ñatvā<sup>9</sup> Migāramātu pāsāde therassa āgamaṇaṇ olokento nisīdi. Bhikkhū pi therañ āgacchantañ disvā paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṇ paṭiggahesuṇ. Ath'<sup>10</sup> ekacce sāmaṇeraṇ<sup>11</sup> sise<sup>12</sup> pi kaṇṇesu pi<sup>13</sup> gahetvā saṇcāletvā<sup>14</sup> 'kiṇ sāmaṇera pillaka<sup>15</sup> na<sup>16</sup> ukkaṇṭhasī'<sup>17</sup> ti āhaṇsu. Satthā tesañ kiriyaṇ<sup>18</sup> disvā cintesi: 'bhāriyaṇ vata<sup>19</sup> imesaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ kammaṇ, āsīvisaṇ gīvāya gaṇhantā viya sāmaṇeraṇ gaṇhanti nāssa ānubhāvaṇ<sup>20</sup> jānanti, ajja mayā Sumanasāmaṇerassa guṇaṇ pākaṭaṇ kātuṇ vaṭṭati' ti.<sup>21</sup> Thero pi<sup>21</sup> āgantvā Satthāraṇ vanditvā nisīdi. Satthā tena saddhiṇ paṭisanthāraṇ katvā Ānandattheraṇ āmantesi: 'Ānanda Anotattodaken'<sup>22</sup> amhi pāde dhovitukāmo, sāmaṇeraṇaṇ ghaṭake<sup>23</sup> datvā pāṇiyaṇ harāpehi'<sup>24</sup> ti. Thero vihare

<sup>1</sup> B. nāsakkh°.<sup>2</sup> K. B. gacchathā.<sup>3</sup> B. a. yeva.<sup>4</sup> K. a. khamatha bhante me apavādan ti.<sup>5</sup> K. Anottato uduke.<sup>6</sup> K. ga°.<sup>7</sup> C. C°. om.<sup>8</sup> K. °naṇ tāva.<sup>9</sup> K. vidi.<sup>10</sup> K. atha.<sup>11</sup> B. a. daharāpi sāmaṇerāpi.<sup>12</sup> C°. corr. K. sisesu.<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. bāhāya (B. °yaṇ) pi.<sup>14</sup> K. B. °entā.<sup>15</sup> C. C°. kipillaka. K. pituculake. B. cūlakanitṭha.<sup>16</sup> K. ne. B. om.<sup>17</sup> S. °āsi. K. °esi. B. °o 'sī.<sup>18</sup> B. kriyaṇ.<sup>19</sup> K. B. vat' (K. vatt').<sup>20</sup> K. nāssānu°.<sup>21</sup> K. om.<sup>22</sup> B. °ttaud°. K. °odakehi.<sup>23</sup> K. ghaṭe. B. ghaṭaṇ.<sup>24</sup> B. āh°. K. āharāhi.

pañcamattāni sāmaṇerasatāni sannipātesi. Tesañ<sup>1</sup> Sumanasāmaṇero<sup>2</sup> sabbanavako ahosi.<sup>3</sup> Thero<sup>4</sup> sabbamahallakaṇ sāmaṇeraṇ āha : 'sāmaṇera Satthā Anotattodakena<sup>5</sup> pāde dhovitukāmo, ghaṭaṇ<sup>6</sup> ādāya gantvā pāṇiyaṇ āharā' ti. So 'na sakkā<sup>7</sup> bhante' ti na icchi.<sup>8</sup> Thero sese pi<sup>9</sup> paṭipucchi.<sup>10</sup> Te pi tath' eva<sup>11</sup> paṭikkhipiṇsu. Kiṇ pan' ettha khīṇāsavā<sup>12</sup> sāmaṇerā natthī? ti. Atthi, te pana 'nāyaṇ ambhākaṇ baddho mālapuṭo, Sumanasāmaṇerass' eva<sup>13</sup> baddho' ti na icchiṇsu. Puthujjanā pana<sup>14</sup> attano asamatthatāya<sup>15</sup> na icchiṇsu. Pariyosāne pana<sup>16</sup> Sumanasāmaṇerassa<sup>17</sup> vāre sampatte 'sāmaṇera Satthā Anotattadahaudakena<sup>18</sup> pāde dhovitukāmo, kuṭaṇ gahetvā<sup>19</sup> kira udakaṇ āharā' ti āha. So 'Satthari<sup>20</sup> āharāpente āharisāmī' ti Satthāraṇ vanditvā 'bhante Anotattato<sup>21</sup> kira maṇ udakaṇ āharāpethā' ti āha. 'Āma Sumanā' ti. So Visākhāya kārītesu ghanasuvannaṇakotṭimesu<sup>22</sup> senāsana-kuṭesu<sup>23</sup> ekaṇ<sup>24</sup> satṭhikuṭodakagaṇhanakaṇ<sup>25</sup> mahāghaṭaṇ hatthena gahetvā 'iminā me ukkhipitvā aṇsakūṭe ṭhapiten'<sup>26</sup> attho natthī' ti olambakaṇ katvā<sup>27</sup> vehāsaṇ abbhuggantvā Himavantābhimukho pakkhandi. Nāgarājā sāmaṇeraṇ dūrato va āgacchantaṇ disvā paccuggantvā

<sup>1</sup> B. tesu.<sup>2</sup> K. sāmaṇerāṇaṇ.<sup>3</sup> K. hoti.<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. three.<sup>5</sup> K. °dahakena. B. °adahaudaken' amhi.<sup>6</sup> B. °akaṇ.<sup>7</sup> K. B. sakkomi.<sup>8</sup> K. B. icchatī.<sup>9</sup> K. om.<sup>10</sup> K. B. paṭipāṭiyā (K. a. va) pu°.<sup>11</sup> K. B. S. a. vatvā.<sup>12</sup> B. °va°.<sup>13</sup> K. om.<sup>14</sup> K. om.<sup>15</sup> K. B. °tāy' eva.<sup>16</sup> S. om.<sup>17</sup> B. S. Sumanassa.<sup>18</sup> S. °dahe u°.<sup>19</sup> B. ādāya.<sup>20</sup> B. Satthārā.<sup>21</sup> B. °tattadahe.<sup>22</sup> C. corr. °kotṭhitesu.<sup>23</sup> K. °saka°.<sup>24</sup> K. ekakūṭaṇ.<sup>25</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °satṭhiu°. B. °kuṭau°. K. °hakaṇ.<sup>26</sup> S. °na.<sup>27</sup> K. B. a. va.

kuṭaṇ aṇsakūṭenādāya<sup>1</sup> 'bhante tumhe mādisse dāse<sup>2</sup> vijjamāne kasmā sayañ āgatā,<sup>3</sup> udaken'<sup>4</sup> atthe sati kasmā sāsanaṃ mattañ na pahiniṭṭhā'<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> kuṭena udakaṇ ādāya sayañ ukkhipitvā<sup>7</sup> 'purato hotha bhante, aham eva āharissāmi' ti āha. 'Tiṭṭhatha<sup>8</sup> tumhe mahārāja, aham eva Sammāsambuddhena āṇatto' ti nāgarājānaṇ nivat-tetvā<sup>9</sup> kuṭaṇ mukhavaṭṭiyaṇ hatthena<sup>10</sup> gahetvā ākāseṇa gacchi.<sup>11</sup> Atha naṇ Satthā āgacchantañ oloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: 'passatha bhikkhave sāmaṇerassa liḷhaṇ,<sup>12</sup> ākāse haṇsarājā viya sobhati' ti.<sup>13</sup> So pi pāṇiyaghaṭaṇ ṭha-petvā<sup>14</sup> Satthāraṇ vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṇ Satthā āha: 'kativasso 'si tvaṇ<sup>15</sup> Sumanā' ti. 'Sattavasso 'mhi<sup>16</sup> bhante' ti. 'Tena hi Sumana ajja<sup>17</sup> paṭṭhāya bhikkhu hohi' ti vatvā dāyajjaupasampadam adāsi, dve yeva kira sāmaṇerā sattavassā upasampadaṇ labhiṇsu, ayaṇ ca Sumano Sopāko cā<sup>18</sup> ti. Evaṇ tasmiṇ upasampanne<sup>19</sup> dhammasabhāyaṇ kathaṇ samuṭṭhāpesuṇ: 'acchariyaṇ āvuso<sup>20</sup> evarūpo pi<sup>21</sup> nāma daharasāmaṇerassa ānubhāvo hoti, na no<sup>22</sup> ito pubbe evarūpo ānubhāvo<sup>23</sup> diṭṭhapubbo' ti. Satthā āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'bhikkhave mama sāsane<sup>24</sup> daharo pi sammā paṭipanno

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °na ā°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °to.

<sup>5</sup> B. °athā.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ukkhitvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. °ttāp°. K. °itvā.

<sup>11</sup> K. āgacchati. B. °nāgañchi.

<sup>12</sup> B. liḷaṇ, K. kiḷaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. āha.

<sup>14</sup> S. netvā.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> K. vā.

<sup>20</sup> K. °iriyāvu°.

<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>24</sup> K. °nena.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. °na.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. tiṭṭha.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. ajjato.

<sup>19</sup> S. uppanne.

<sup>21</sup> B. hi.

<sup>23</sup> K. om.

evārūpaṃ sampattiṃ labhi<sup>1</sup> yevā' ti vatvā dhammaṃ  
desento<sup>2</sup> imaṃ gātham āha :

382. 'Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati buddhasāsane  
so imaṃ<sup>3</sup> lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va can-  
dimā' ti.

Tattha yuñjati ti ghaṭati vāyamati, pabhāseti ti so  
bhikkhu attano arahattamaggañāṇena abbhādīhi mutto  
candimā viya lokaṃ khandhādibhedā<sup>4</sup> lokaṃ obhāseti  
ekālokaṃ karotī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.

Sumanasāmaṇerassa vatthu.<sup>5</sup>

Bhikkhuvaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Pañcavīsatimo vaggo.

<sup>1</sup> B. °ati. K. °issati.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>3</sup> B. 'maṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. °da°.

<sup>5</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, dvādasamaṃ.

## XXVI. BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO.

### 1. PASĀDABAHULABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

CHINDA sotaṇ ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto pasādabahaḷaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ ārabba kathesi.

So kira<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato dhammadesanaṇ sutvā pasanna-citto attano gehe solasamattānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ niccabhattaṇ paṭṭhapetvā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhūnaṇ āgatavelāya<sup>3</sup> pattaṇ gahetvā 'āgacchanta bhonto arahanto nisīdanta<sup>4</sup> arahanto' ti yaṇ kiñci vadanto arahantavādapatisaṇyuttam eva vadati. Tesu puthujjana 'ayaṇ amhesu arahantasaññi'<sup>5</sup> ti cinta-yiṇsu, khīṇāsava 'ayaṇ no khīṇāsavabhāvaṇ jānāti' ti evaṇ te<sup>6</sup> sabbe pi kukkucāyantaṇ tassa gehaṇ na gamiṇsu.<sup>7</sup> So dukkhī dummano 'kin nu kho ayyā nāgacchanti'<sup>8</sup> ti vihāraṇ gantvā<sup>9</sup> Satthāraṇ vanditvā tam atthaṇ ārocesi, Satthā bhikkhū āmantetvā 'kiṇ etaṇ bhikkhave' ti pucchitvā tehi<sup>10</sup> tasmiṇ atthe ārocite 'sādiyittha'<sup>11</sup> pana tumhe bhikkhave arahantavādaṇ<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Na sādiyāma'<sup>13</sup> bhante' ti. 'Evaṇ sante manussānaṇ etaṇ pasādabhaññaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. *a.* brāhmaṇo.

<sup>2</sup> K. āgamana°.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ttaṇ maññati.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. nāg°.

<sup>5</sup> K. *rep.*

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °yatha.

<sup>7</sup> C. C°. °bhāvan. K. °tta°.

<sup>8</sup> B. *a.* mayaṇ. K. *a.* yaṇ ma.

<sup>9</sup> B. paccupaṭṭhapesi.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. *a.* bhonto.

<sup>11</sup> K. sante.

<sup>12</sup> K. na g°.

<sup>13</sup> K. *rep.*

anāpatti bhikkhave pasāḍabhaññe,<sup>1</sup> api ca kho pana brāhmaṇassa arahantesu adhimattaṃ pemaṃ, tasmā tumhehi pi taṇhāsotaṃ chetvā arahattam eva pattuṃ yuttan ti vatvā<sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha :

383. 'Chinda sotaṃ parakkama kāme<sup>3</sup> panuda brāhmaṇa  
saṅkhārānaṃ khayāṃ ñatvā akataññū 'si brāhmaṇā' ti.

Tattha parakkamā ti taṇhāsotaṃ nāma<sup>4</sup> appamattakena vāyāmena chindituṃ na sakkā tasmā<sup>5</sup> ñāṇasampayuttena mahantena parakkamena parakkamitvā taṃ sotaṃ chinda,<sup>6</sup> ubho pi kāme panuda nīhara brāhmaṇā ti khīṇāsavaṇaṃ ālapanam etaṃ, saṅkhārānaṃ ti pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ khayāṃ \* jānitvā akataññū<sup>7</sup> ti evaṃ sante<sup>8</sup> suvaṇṇādisu kenaci akatassa nibbānassa jānanato<sup>9</sup> akataññū nāma hoṣī<sup>10</sup> ti.<sup>11</sup>

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇisū<sup>12</sup> ti.  
Pasāḍabahulabrāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

## 2. SAMBAHULABHIKKHUVATTHU.

Yadā dvayesu dhammesū<sup>14</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto sambahule bhikkhū ārabha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ñño.

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. a. taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. na here

<sup>5</sup> K. a. brāhma°.

<sup>6</sup> F. °nditu. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ituṃ. K. chindi.

\* F. mayaṃ, corr. vayaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. 'si.

<sup>8</sup> F. B. S. a. tvaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> K. jānato.

<sup>10</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. hotī. S. hohī.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. sampā°.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. title. B. °ṇava°, paṭhamāṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. om.



Ekadivasaṇ hi tiṇṣamattā disāvāsikā bhikkhū āgantvā Satthāraṇ vanditvā nisīdinsu. Sāriputtatthero tesāṇ ara-hattassa<sup>1</sup> upanissayaṇ disvū Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā t̥hitako<sup>2</sup> va imaṇ pañhaṇ pucchi: 'bhante "dve dhammā" ti vuccati,<sup>3</sup> katame nu kho dve dhammā' ti. Atha naṇ Satthā 'dve<sup>4</sup> dhammā ti kho<sup>5</sup> Sāriputta samathavipassanā vuccanti' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

384. 'Yadā dvayesu dhammesu pāragū hoti brāhmaṇo,  
ath' assa sabbe saṇyogā atthaṇ gacchanti jānato'  
ti.

Tattha yadā ti<sup>6</sup> yasmiṇ kāle dvidhāṭhitesu<sup>7</sup> samatha-vipassanādharmesū abhiññāpāragādivasena<sup>8</sup> ayaṇ<sup>9</sup> khīṇā-savo pāragū hoti 'ath' assa vaṭṭasmiṇ yojanasamattā<sup>10</sup> sabbe kāmayogādayo<sup>11</sup> saṇyogā atthaṇ gacchanti jānato ti<sup>12</sup> sabbe kāmayogādayo saṇyogā<sup>13</sup> evaṇ jānan-tassa atthaṇ<sup>14</sup> parikkhayaṇ gacchanti ti attho.

Desanāvasāne sabbe pi te bhikkhū arahatte patit̥ṭṭha-hiṇsū ti.

Sambahulānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

### 3. MĀRAVATTHU.

Yassa pāraṇ ti imaṇ dhammadeśanaṇ Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto Māraṇ ārabba kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. °ttaṇ tassa.

<sup>2</sup> K. thito.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. S. °nti.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. vā.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>7</sup> B. dvayesū ti tesu.

<sup>8</sup> K. °ññāya pāragatādi°. B. °pāraṇgatādi°.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. vuccati.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. saṇyo°. K. samathatthā.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. kāmasaṇyo°.

<sup>12</sup> S. om. two.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. om. seven. F. saṇgā.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. S. atha.

<sup>15</sup> K. om. title. B. °labhikkhuva°, a. dutiyaṇ.

So kir' ekasmiṃ divase aññataro puriso viya hutvā Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā pucchi:<sup>1</sup> 'bhante pāraṇ<sup>2</sup> pāraṇ ti vuccati,<sup>3</sup> kin nu kho etaṇ pāraṇ<sup>4</sup> nāmā' ti.<sup>5</sup> Satthā 'Māro ayan' ti vijānitvā<sup>6</sup> 'pāpima'<sup>7</sup> kiṇ tava pārena,<sup>8</sup> taṇ<sup>9</sup> hi vītarāgehi pattabban' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

385. 'Yassa pāraṇ apāraṇ va pārāpāraṇ na vijjati  
vītaddaraṇ<sup>10</sup> visaṇyuttaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇaṇ' ti.

Tattha pāraṇ ti ajjhattikāni cha āyatanāni, apāraṇ ti bāhirāni cha āyatanāni, pārāpāraṇ ti tad ubhayaṇ, na vijjati ti yassa sabbaṇ p'<sup>11</sup> etaṇ "ahan" ti vā "maman" ti vā gahaṇabhāvena<sup>12</sup> natthi taṇ<sup>13</sup> kilesadara-thānaṇ<sup>14</sup> vigamena vītaddaraṇ<sup>10</sup> sabbakilesehi visaṇ-yuttaṇ<sup>15</sup> ahaṇ<sup>16</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ<sup>17</sup> vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.

Mārassa vatthu.<sup>18</sup>

#### 4. AÑÑATARABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

Jhāyin ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññatarāṇ brāhmaṇaṇ ārabba kathesi.

So<sup>19</sup> kira cintesi: 'Satthā attano sāvake "brāhmaṇā"

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °itvā.

<sup>3</sup> K. °nti.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. pucchi.

<sup>6</sup> B. vaditvā. K. vaditvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. vā apārena vā.

<sup>10</sup> K. vitadūraṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °nā°.

<sup>14</sup> K. darānaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. brūmi.

<sup>18</sup> K. om. tīle. B. °rava°, tatīyaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. te.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ra-. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ro.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. °māra.

<sup>9</sup> K. te.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. saṇ°.

<sup>15</sup> K. S. a. taṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. °ñ ca. B. a. ti.

ti vadati, ahañ c' amhi<sup>1</sup> jātigottena<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo, mam pi<sup>3</sup> nu<sup>4</sup> kho evaṇ vattuṇ vaṭṭatī' ti. So Satthāraṇ upasaṇkamitvā tam atthaṇ pucchi. Satthā 'nāhaṇ jātigottamattena brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi, uttamatthaṇ arahattaṇ<sup>5</sup> pattam eva<sup>6</sup> pan' evaṇ<sup>7</sup> vadāmī' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

386. 'Jhāyiṇ virajam āsīnaṇ<sup>8</sup> katakiccaṇ anāsavaṇ uttamatthaṇ anuppattaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tattha jhāyin ti duvidhena jhānena jhāyantaṇ, kāmena<sup>9</sup> virajaṇ, vane ekakaṇ<sup>10</sup> āsīnaṇ, catūhi maggehi solasannaṇ kiccānaṇ<sup>11</sup> katattā katakiccaṇ āsavānaṇ abhāvena anāsavaṇ uttamatthaṇ arahattaṇ anuppattaṇ<sup>12</sup> ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne so brāhmaṇo sotāpatti-phale patitṭhahi, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā<sup>13</sup> ahoṣī ti.<sup>14</sup>

Aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

## 5. ĀNANDATTHERAVATTHU.

Divā tapatī<sup>16</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadeśanaṇ Satthā Migāramātu pāsāde viharanto Ānandattheraṇ ārabba kathesi.

Pasenadikosalo kira mahāpavāraṇāya sabbābharāṇa-

<sup>1</sup> K. aham hi.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tte. K. °ttehi. S. °tto (for °ttato?).

<sup>3</sup> K. mamaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °tta-.

<sup>6</sup> K. etaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. etaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> K. kāmasīnaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. kāmarajena.

<sup>10</sup> K. ekam.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. taṇ.

<sup>13</sup> K. dhammade°.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. om. title. B. °rabrāhmaṇava°, catutthaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. om.

paṭimandito<sup>1</sup> gandhādini<sup>2</sup> ādāya vihāraṇ agamāsi. Tasmiṇ khane Kāludāyitthero jhānaṇ samāpajjitvā parisapariyante nisinno hoti, manāpam<sup>3</sup> eva pan' assa<sup>4</sup> sarīraṇ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇaṇ. Tasmiṇ pana<sup>5</sup> khane cando uggacchati suriyo attham eti.<sup>6</sup> Ānandatthero<sup>7</sup> attham entassa<sup>8</sup> suriyassa uggacchantassa<sup>9</sup> candassa obhāsaṇ oloketvā<sup>10</sup> rañño sarīrobhāsaṇ therassa sarīrobhāsaṇ<sup>11</sup> Tathāgatassa sarīrobhāsaṇ olokesi, tattha sabbobhāse atikkamitvā Satthā<sup>12</sup> virocati. Thero Satthāraṇ vanditvā 'bhante ajja mama<sup>13</sup> obhāse oloketassa tumhākam eva obhāso ruccati, tumhākam pi<sup>14</sup> sarīraṇ sabbobhāse atikkamitvā<sup>15</sup> virocati' ti āha. Atha naṇ Satthā 'Ānanda suriyo nāma divā virocati, cando rattin, rājā alaṅkatakāle yeva, khināsavo gaṇasaṅganikaṇ pahāya antosamāpattiyaṇ virocati, buddhā pana rattin pi divāpi virocanti,<sup>16</sup> pañcavidhenāpi<sup>17</sup> tejena virocanti' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

387. 'Divā<sup>18</sup> tapati ādicco rattin ābhāti candimā,  
sannaddho khattiyo tapati jhāyī tapati brāhmano,  
atha sabbam ahorattin Buddho tapati tejasa' ti.

Tattha<sup>19</sup> divā tapati ti<sup>20</sup> divā virocati rattin pan' assa gatamaggo<sup>21</sup> pi na paññāyati, candimā ti cando

<sup>1</sup> K. sabbākara°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. gandhamālā°.

<sup>3</sup> C. C°. S. nāmam. K. nam eva pam.

<sup>4</sup> C. C°. S. ass' etaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °ṇgameti.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ndo the°.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. atthaṅgamantassa (K. °entassa). S. a. ca.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>10</sup> B. °ento.

<sup>11</sup> C. C°. S. om. two.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. va.

<sup>13</sup> K. transp. K. B. a. ime.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. hi. K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. °ati. K. B. S. om.

<sup>17</sup> C. C°. °dho pi. K. B. S. om. pi.

<sup>18</sup> K. a. pi.

<sup>19</sup> C. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. gamana°.

pi abbhādihi vimutto<sup>1</sup> rattim eva virocati<sup>2</sup> no<sup>3</sup> divā,  
sannaddho ti<sup>4</sup> suvaṇṇamanicittehi<sup>5</sup> sabbābharāṇehi  
paṭimaṇḍito caturaṅginiyā senāya parikkhitto rājā viro-  
cati, na aññātakavesena thito, jhāyī<sup>6</sup> ti khīṇāsavo pana  
ganaṇ<sup>7</sup> vinodetvā jhāyanto<sup>8</sup> virocati, tejasā ti Sammā-  
sambuddho pana<sup>9</sup> caranatejena dussilyatejaṇ<sup>10</sup> guṇatejena  
nigguṇatejaṇ paññātejena \* duppaññātejaṇ<sup>11</sup> puññātejena<sup>12</sup>  
apuññātejaṇ dhammatejena adhammatejaṇ<sup>13</sup> pariyādi-  
yitvā<sup>14</sup> iminā pañcavidhena<sup>15</sup> tejena<sup>16</sup> niccakālam eva  
virocati ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇisū ti.<sup>17</sup>

Ānandattherassa vatthu.<sup>18</sup>

## 6. AÑÑĀTARAPABBAJITAVATTHU.

Bāhitapāpo ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto aññatarāṇ pabbajitaṇ ārabba kathesi.

Eko kira<sup>19</sup> brāhmaṇo bāhirapabbajjāya<sup>20</sup> pabbajitvā  
'samaṇo Gotamo attano sāvake "pabbajitā"<sup>21</sup> ti vadati,

<sup>1</sup> K. S. mutto.

<sup>2</sup> S. om.

<sup>3</sup> S. a. hi.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. suṭṭhasanuddho.

<sup>5</sup> K. °nīhi.

<sup>6</sup> C. C°. °yan. K. °yin.

<sup>7</sup> K. guṇṇaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. vijā-

<sup>10</sup> K. C. C°. B. °sīla°. C. C°. °guṇate° (C. °nete°

F. dussilyaṇ. C. C°. a. paññāya.

\* F. °ññāya te°.

<sup>11</sup> B. apa°. K. °ena.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. °dayitvā. F. °dāyitvā.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. sarīrobhāsa°.

<sup>16</sup> B. tejasā.

<sup>17</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, pañcamaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. om.

<sup>20</sup> B. bāhiraka°. C. C°. bāhika°.

<sup>21</sup> B. °ito.

aham pi<sup>1</sup> pabbajito mam pi kho<sup>2</sup> evaṇ vattuṇ vaṭṭati' ti cintetvā Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṇ pucchi. Satthā 'nāham ettakena "pabbajito" ti vadāmi, kilesa-malānam pana pabbajitattā pabbajito nāma hoti' ti<sup>3</sup> vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

388. 'Bāhitapāpo ti<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo  
samacariyā samaṇo ti vuccati<sup>5</sup>  
pabbājay'<sup>6</sup> attano malam  
tasmā pabbajito ti vuccati' ti.<sup>7</sup>

Tattha samacariyā ti sabbākusalāni<sup>8</sup> sametvā cara-nena tasmā ti<sup>9</sup> yasmā bāhitapāpatāya<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇo akusa-lāni sametvā caraṇena samaṇo ti vuccati tasmā yo attano rāgādimalaṇ pabbājento<sup>11</sup> vinodento carati so pi tena pabbājanena<sup>12</sup> pabbajito ti vuccati ti<sup>13</sup> attho.

Desanāvasāne so<sup>14</sup> pabbajito sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi,<sup>15</sup> sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣi ti.

*Aññatarapabbajitassa vatthu.*<sup>16</sup>

#### 7. SĀRIPUTTATATHERAVATTHU.

Na brāhmaṇassā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sāriputtattheram ārabba kathesi.

Ekasmiṇ kira ṭhāne sambahulā<sup>17</sup> manussā 'aho amhā-

<sup>1</sup> K. hi. B. S. ahañ c'amhi.

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. nāmā ti.

<sup>4</sup> K. hi.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ājeyyaṇ. B. °aya- m- a°.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. °lā.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. ba°.

<sup>11</sup> B. pabbājayaṇ pabbājayanto.

<sup>12</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. a. brāhmaṇo. K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. °lena samannāgato.

<sup>16</sup> K. om. title. B. *Aññatarabrāhmaṇapabbajitava chaṭṭhaṇ.*

<sup>17</sup> K. bahula°.

kam ayyo khantibalena<sup>1</sup> samannāgato,<sup>2</sup> akkosantesu vā paharantesu vā kopāmatam<sup>3</sup> pi natthī<sup>4</sup> ti therassa guṇe kathayaṇṇsu. Ath' eko micchādittḥikabrāhmaṇo<sup>5</sup> 'ko esa na kujjhatī' ti pucchi. 'Amhākaṇ thero' ti.<sup>6</sup> 'Kujjhāpento na<sup>7</sup> bhavissatī' ti. 'Natth' etaṇ brāhmaṇā' ti. 'Tena hi ahaṇ<sup>8</sup> kujjhāpessāmi' ti. 'Sace sakkosi kujjhāpehī' ti. 'So<sup>9</sup> 'hotu jānissāmi 'ssa kattabban' ti theraya bhikkhāya pavittḥayaṇṇ disvā pacchābhāgena gantvā piṭṭhipassena<sup>10</sup> mahantaṇ paṇippahāram adāsi. Thero 'kiṇ<sup>11</sup> nām 'etan' ti anoloketvā va<sup>12</sup> gato. Brāhmaṇassa sakalasarīre dāho uppajji. So<sup>13</sup> 'aho guṇasampanno ayyo' ti therassa pādāmūle nippajjitvā 'khamatha me bhante' ti vatvā, 'kim etaṇ' ti<sup>14</sup> vutte, 'ahaṇ<sup>15</sup> vimaṇsanatthāya tumhe paharin' ti āha. 'Hotu khamāmi te' ti. 'Sace<sup>16</sup> bhante<sup>17</sup> khamatha mama gehe eva<sup>18</sup> nisīditvā bhikkhaṇ gaṇhathā' ti therassa pattiṇ gaṇhi. Thero pi pattaṇ adāsi. Brāhmaṇo theraya gehaṇ netvā parivisi. Manussā kujjhitvā 'iminā amhākaṇ niraparādho ayyo paḥaḍo daṇḍena<sup>19</sup> pi 'ssa mokkho<sup>20</sup> natthi, etth' eva naṇ<sup>21</sup> māressāmā' ti leḍḍudaṇḍādīhatthā brāhmaṇassa<sup>22</sup> geha-dvāre aṭṭhaṇṇsu. Thero utthāya gacchanto brāhmaṇassa hatthe pattaṇ adāsi. Manussā taṇ therena saddhiṇ gacchantayaṇṇ disvā 'bhante tumhākaṇ pattaṇ gaḥetvā brāhmaṇayaṇṇ nivattethā' ti ahaṇṇsu. 'Kim etaṇ upāsakā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. °vasena.<sup>2</sup> B. kopana°.<sup>3</sup> K. °dittḥibrā°. B. °iko brā°.<sup>4</sup> B. S. a. naṇ.<sup>5</sup> K. B. a. naṇ.<sup>6</sup> K. B. °majjhe. S. a. thatvā.<sup>7</sup> K. om.<sup>8</sup> B. a. ca.<sup>9</sup> K. om. from brāhmaṇassa.<sup>10</sup> K. me.<sup>11</sup> C. C°. daṇḍo.<sup>12</sup> K. etth ena.<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. aññesu.<sup>14</sup> K. na karotī.<sup>15</sup> K. om.<sup>16</sup> C°. om.<sup>17</sup> C. C°. om.<sup>18</sup> B. a. me.<sup>19</sup> K. B. yeva.<sup>20</sup> K. mu°.<sup>21</sup> K. °na-.

'Brāhmaṇena tumhe<sup>1</sup> pahatā, mayam assa kattabbaṇ<sup>2</sup> jānissāmā' ti. 'Kiṇ pana iminā tumhe<sup>3</sup> pahatā<sup>4</sup> ahan' ti. 'Tumhe bhante' ti. 'Maṇ esa paharitvā khamāpesi, gacchatha tumhe' ti manusse uyyojetvā brāhmaṇaṇ nivattetvā<sup>5</sup> therō vihāram eva gato. Bhikkhū ujjhāyisū : 'kiṇ nām' etaṇ, Sāriputtatthero<sup>6</sup> yena brāhmaṇena pahato tass' eva gehe nisīditvā bhikkhaṇ gahetvā āgato, therassa pahatakalāto paṭṭhāya<sup>7</sup> idāni so kassa lajjissati, avasese<sup>8</sup> pothento vicarissatī' ti. Satthā āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'bhikkhave brāhmaṇo va<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ paharanto nāma natthi, gihibrāhmaṇena<sup>10</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇo pahato<sup>11</sup> bhavissati,<sup>12</sup> kodho nām' esa anāgāmi-maggena samugghātaṇ<sup>13</sup> gacchatī' ti vatvā dhammaṇ desento imā gāthā abhāsi :

389. 'Na brāhmaṇassa pahareyya nāssa<sup>14</sup> muñcetha<sup>15</sup>  
brāhmaṇo

dhī brāhmaṇassa hantāraṇ tato dhī y' assa  
muñcati.

390. Na brāhmaṇass' etad akiñci seyyo  
yadā nisedho manaso piyehi  
yato yato hiṇsamano nivattati  
tato tato sammati<sup>16</sup>-m-eva<sup>17</sup> dukkhan' ti.

Tattha pahareyyā ti khīṇāsavabrāhmaṇo<sup>18</sup> 'ham<sup>19</sup>  
asmī' ti jānanto khīṇāsavassa vā aññassa<sup>20</sup> vā<sup>21</sup> brāh-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. tumhākaṇ. C. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. *transp.*

<sup>5</sup> B. °ttāp°.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. na.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. na.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. pi. B. S. a. pana.

<sup>12</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ti.

<sup>14</sup> B. n'assa.

<sup>16</sup> K. samma.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °vo brā°.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. aññatarassa.

<sup>2</sup> K. kataṇ.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. udāhu.

<sup>6</sup> B. Sāriputta yo.

<sup>9</sup> K. ca. B. om.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. °ṭaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> K. muñceyatha.

<sup>17</sup> S. c'eva.

<sup>19</sup> K. araham.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. B. S. a. jāti°



manassa na pahareyya nāssa muñcethā ti so pi<sup>1</sup>  
 pahato khīṇāsavabrāhmaṇo\* assa paharitvā t̥hitassa veraṇ  
 na muñcetha<sup>2</sup> tasmiṇ kopañ na kareyyā ti attho. Dhī  
 brāhmaṇassā ti khīṇāsavabrāhmaṇassa hantāraṇ<sup>3</sup> gara-  
 hāmi, tato dhī ti yo pana taṇ paharantaṇ paṭipaharanto<sup>4</sup>  
 tassa upari veraṇ muñcati taṇ<sup>5</sup> tato pi garahāmi yeva.  
 Etad akiñci seyyo ti yaṇ<sup>6</sup> khīṇāsavassa akkosantaṇ  
 vā<sup>7</sup> apaccakkosanaṇ† paharantaṇ<sup>8</sup> vā apatippaharaṇaṇ  
 etaṇ<sup>9</sup> tassa khīṇāsavabrāhmaṇassa<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> kiñci seyyo ti<sup>12</sup>  
 appamattakaṇ<sup>13</sup> seyyo na hoti adhimattam eva seyyo ti  
 attho.<sup>14</sup> Yādā nisedho manaso<sup>15</sup> piyehī ti kodhanassa  
 hi kodhuppādo<sup>16</sup> va<sup>17</sup> manaso piyo<sup>18</sup> nāma, tehi<sup>19</sup> pan'  
 esa<sup>20</sup> mātāpitusu pi<sup>17</sup> buddhādisu pi aparajjhati,<sup>21</sup> tasmā  
 yo so assa<sup>22</sup> tehi manaso<sup>23</sup> nisedho<sup>24</sup> kodhavasena  
 uppajjamānassa cittassa<sup>25</sup> niggaho etaṇ na kiñci<sup>26</sup> seyyo  
 ti pi<sup>27</sup> attho. Hiṇsamano ti kodhamano so tassa yato  
 yato vatthuto anāgāmimaggena samugghātaṇ<sup>28</sup> gacchanto

<sup>1</sup> K. *om.*<sup>2</sup> K. °atha.<sup>4</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. paṭiha°.<sup>5</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. *om.* S. *a.* after pi.<sup>6</sup> F. K. *om.*

† F. °saṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. etāssa for e° tassa.<sup>11</sup> F. na a-.<sup>13</sup> B. a. pi.<sup>15</sup> K. *om.*<sup>17</sup> K. *om.*<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ti.<sup>19</sup> S. a. kodhuppādehi. B. kodho hi.<sup>20</sup> F. maṇesā. S. manussā.<sup>21</sup> F. °āti.<sup>23</sup> K. manusso. B. a. piyehi.<sup>24</sup> K. B. ani°.<sup>26</sup> F. K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. aki°.<sup>27</sup> K. B. *om.*

\* F. °vo brāh°.

<sup>3</sup> K. a. ti.<sup>7</sup> K. B. *om.*<sup>8</sup> K. *om.*<sup>10</sup> K. °vassa brā°.<sup>12</sup> B. S. *om.* ti.<sup>14</sup> K. a. ti.<sup>16</sup> K. °ppadā.<sup>22</sup> B. avassaṇ.<sup>25</sup> K. *om.*<sup>28</sup> F. K. °naṇ.

**nivattati tato tato ti tato tato<sup>1</sup> vatthuto sakalam  
pi vattadukkhāṇaṃ nivattati yevā<sup>2</sup> ti attho.**

**Desanâvasâne bahū sotâpattiphalâdīni pāpunīṣu ti.**

**Sāriputtattherassa vatthu.<sup>3</sup>**

## 8. MAHĀRAJĀPATIGOTAMĪVATTHU.

**Yassa kāyenā<sup>4</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jeta-  
vane viharanto Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamim<sup>5</sup> ārabbha kathesi.**

Bhagavatā hi anuppanne vatthusmiṃ paññatte attha garudhamme maṇḍanakajātiyo<sup>6</sup> puriso surabhipuppha-dāmaṃ viya sirasā sampatiṇṇhitvā saparivārā Mahāpajāpati Gotamī upasampadaṃ labhi, añño tassā upajjhāyo vā ācariyo vā natthi. Evaṃ laddhūpasampadaṃ theriṃ ārabha<sup>7</sup> aparena samayena kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ : ‘Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamigā<sup>8</sup> ācariyupajjhāyā na paññāyanti, sahatthen’ eva kāsāyāni<sup>9</sup> gaṇhī’ ti evaṃ ca pana vatvā bhikkhuniyo kukkuccāyantiyo tāya saddhiṃ n’eva uposathaṃ na<sup>10</sup> pavāraṇaṃ karonti. Tā gantvā Tathāgatassāpi<sup>11</sup> tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Satthā tassaṃ kathaṃ sutvā ‘mayā Mahāpajāpatiyā<sup>12</sup> attha garudhammā<sup>13</sup> dinnā, aham ev’ assā ācariyo<sup>14</sup> aham eva<sup>15</sup> upajjhāyo, kāya-duccaritādipahīnesu<sup>16</sup> khīṇāsavesu kukkucçaṃ nāma na kattaḃban’<sup>17</sup> ti vatvā dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha :

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om. three.* F. *om. one.*

**<sup>2</sup> K. evā.**

<sup>3</sup> K. *om. title.* B. °rava°, sattaman.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. vācā. B. a. vācāyā.

<sup>5</sup> K Mahāpatigo°. C. C°. °tigo°.

<sup>o</sup> K. mandaka<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> *B. a. kathesi*.

<sup>8</sup> K. *om.* B. °tīgo°.

<sup>9</sup> *S. a. vatthāni.*

<sup>10</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>11</sup> B. °ssa pi.

<sup>12</sup> K. °tigotamiyā.

<sup>18</sup> K. guru<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> K. S. assâc° (K. °câr°). B. om. four.

<sup>15</sup> B. ev' assā.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. °virahitesu.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. kātā°.

391. 'Yassa kāyena vācāya manasā natthi dukkaṭaṇ  
saṅvutaṇ tīhi ṭhānehi tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṇ' ti.<sup>1</sup>

Tattha dukkaṭaṇ<sup>2</sup> ti sāvajjaṇ dukkhuḍḍayaṃ<sup>3</sup> apāya-  
saṅvattaniyaṇ<sup>4</sup> kammaṇ tīhi ṭhānehi ti etehi kāyādīhi  
tīhi kāraṇehi kāyaduḥkharitā dipavesanivāraṇatthāya<sup>5</sup> dvāraṇ  
pihitaṇ<sup>6</sup> taṇ<sup>7</sup> ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalāḍini pāpunīṇsū ti.  
Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā vatthu.<sup>8</sup>

## 9. SĀRIPUTTATTHERAVATTHU.

Yamhā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto Sāriputtatheram ārabba kathesi.

So kirāyasmā Assajjittherassa santike dhammaṇ sutvā  
sotāpattiphalāṇ pattakālate paṭṭhāya yaṇ<sup>9</sup> disaṇ<sup>10</sup> thero  
vasatī ti suṇāti<sup>11</sup> tato añjaliṇ paggayha tato va<sup>12</sup> sīsaṇ  
katvā<sup>13</sup> nipajjati. Bhikkhū 'micchādītṭhiko Sāriputto,  
ajjāpi disā namassamāno vicaratī' ti tam atthaṇ Tathā-  
gatassa ārocesuṇ. Satthā therāṇ pakkosāpetvā<sup>14</sup> 'saccaṇ  
kira tvaṇ<sup>15</sup> Sāriputta disā namassanto<sup>16</sup> vicarasi' <sup>17</sup> ti

<sup>1</sup> S. om.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °tan.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ūdayam. K. °indriyam. B. S. °udrayam. Cf.

II. 40.

<sup>4</sup> B. °iya°. K. apāyavattakakammaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. °pavesana°. K. °divasena ni°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tthā.

<sup>6</sup> K. taṇ for dvā° pi°.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. om. title. B. °mīva°, atṭhamāṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. yassaṇ. K. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. disāyaṇ. K. C<sup>a</sup>. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. sutvā.

<sup>12</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. °sitvā.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. °ssamāno.

<sup>17</sup> K. °issasi.

pucchitvā, 'bhante mama disvā namassanabhāvaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā anamassanabhāvaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> tumhe va<sup>3</sup> jānāthā'<sup>4</sup> ti vutte, 'bhikkhave na<sup>5</sup> Sāriputto disā namassati, Assajitherassa pana santikā dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpattiphalapattatāya<sup>6</sup> attano ācariyaṃ namassati,<sup>7</sup> yaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> ācariyaṃ nissāya bhikkhu dhammaṃ vijānāti, tena so brāhmaṇena<sup>9</sup> aggi viya sakkaccaṃ namassitabbo<sup>10</sup> yevā' ti vatvā dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha :

392. 'Yamhā dhammaṃ vijāneyya Sammāsambuddha-desitaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
sakkaccaṃ taṃ namasseyya agghuttaṃ va brāhmaṇo' ti.

Tattha agghuttaṃ vā<sup>12</sup> ti yathā brāhmaṇo agghuttaṃ sammāparicaraṇena<sup>13</sup> c' eva balikammādihi<sup>14</sup> ca sakkaccaṃ namassati, evaṃ yamhā ācariyā Tathāgata-ppaveditaṃ dhammaṃ vijāneyya<sup>15</sup> taṃ<sup>16</sup> sakkaccaṃ namasseyyā ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpunisū ti.  
Sāriputtattherassa vatthu.<sup>17</sup>

#### 10. JAṬILABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

Na jaṭāhī ti imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ jaṭilabrāhmaṇaṃ<sup>18</sup> ārabha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. namassabhā° (so anamassabhā°, *infra*).

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. *om. two.*

<sup>3</sup> K. C. C°. *om.*

<sup>4</sup> K. S. °na°.

<sup>5</sup> B. *transp.*

<sup>6</sup> B. °laṇ pa°. K. °laṇ patitṭhāya.

<sup>8</sup> C. C°. *om. four.*

<sup>7</sup> K. a. ti.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. °ssayi°.

<sup>9</sup> C. C°. °ṇo.

<sup>12</sup> K. cā.

<sup>11</sup> K. °ddhassa de°.

<sup>13</sup> B. °cār°. K. sammācariyena.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. añjali°.

<sup>15</sup> K. jā°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. °yyāti.

<sup>17</sup> K. *om. title.*

B. °rava°, navamaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> C. °laṇ. C°. °laṇ brā°.

So kira 'ahaṇ mātito<sup>1</sup> ca pitito<sup>2</sup> ca sujāto brāhmaṇa-kule nibbatto ca,<sup>3</sup> samaṇo ca<sup>4</sup> Gotamo attano sāvake "brāhmaṇā"<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> vadati, mam pi nu<sup>7</sup> kho tathā<sup>8</sup> vattuṇ vattatī' ti Satthu santikaṇ gantvā tam atthaṇ pucchi. Atha naṇ Satthā 'nāhaṇ brāhmaṇa jaṭāmattena<sup>9</sup> jāti-gottamattena brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi, paṭividdhasaccam eva panāhaṇ "brāhmaṇo" ti vadāmi' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

393. 'Na jaṭāhi na gottena<sup>10</sup> na jaccā<sup>11</sup> hoti brāhmaṇo, yamhi saccaṇ ca dhammo ca so sukhi<sup>12</sup> so ca brāhmaṇo' ti.

Tattha saccaṇ ti yasmiṇ puggale cattāri saccāni soḷa-sākārehi<sup>13</sup> paṭivijjhivā ṭhitaṇ saccañāṇaṇ c'eva nava-vidhalokuttaradhammo<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> atthi so sukhi<sup>16</sup> c'eva<sup>17</sup> brāhmaṇo cā ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.

Jaṭilabrāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>18</sup>

### 11. KUHAḌABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.\*

Kin te ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṇ viharanto ekaṇ vaggulivataṇ kuhakabrāhmaṇam ārabha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °uto. B. mātātito.

<sup>3</sup> B. sace. K. S. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. °no.

<sup>7</sup> B. om.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. na.

<sup>11</sup> K. jaccāhi. B. naccā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. jacco.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. S. suci.

<sup>14</sup> K. navalo°.

<sup>16</sup> B. suci. K. suciñ.

<sup>18</sup> K. no title. B. °ṇava°, dasamaṇ.

\* Cf. F. J., i. 480.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pituto.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. maṇ.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ehi.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. soḷasahāk°.

<sup>15</sup> B. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. so. C. C<sup>a</sup>. ca.

So kira Vesālinagaradvāre <sup>1</sup> ekaṃ kakudharukkham  
 āruya <sup>2</sup> dvīhi pādehi sākhaṃ <sup>3</sup> gaṇhitvā avaṃsiro <sup>4</sup> olam-  
 banto 'kapilānaṃ <sup>5</sup> me <sup>6</sup> sataṃ detha kahāpaṇe detha  
 paricārikaṃ detha, no ce dassatha ito patitvā maranto <sup>7</sup>  
 nagaram anagaraṃ karissāmī' ti vadeti. <sup>8</sup> Tathāgatassāpi <sup>9</sup>  
 bhikkhusaṃghaparivuttassa <sup>10</sup> nagaraṃ <sup>11</sup> pavisanakāle  
 bhikkhū taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ disvā nikkhamanakāle pi <sup>12</sup> tath'  
 eva <sup>13</sup> olambantaṃ passaṃsu. Nāgarāpi <sup>14</sup> 'ayaṃ pāto va <sup>15</sup>  
 patthāya evaṃ <sup>16</sup> olambanto <sup>17</sup> patitvā <sup>18</sup> nagaram anagaraṃ <sup>19</sup>  
 kareyyā' <sup>20</sup> ti cintetvā nagaravināśabhītā <sup>21</sup> 'yaṃ so yāceti  
 sabbaṃ paṭisunītvā adaṃsu. So otaritvā sabbaṃ demā' ti  
 gahetvā agamāsi. Bhikkhū viharūpacāre taṃ <sup>22</sup> gāvaṃ viya  
 vicarītvā <sup>23</sup> gacchantaṃ <sup>24</sup> disvā saṃjānitvā 'laddhaṃ te  
 brāhmaṇa yathāpatthitan' ti pucchitvā, 'āma laddhaṃ  
 me' ti sutvā, antovihāre <sup>25</sup> Tathāgatassa tam <sup>26</sup> attham  
 ārocesuṃ. Satthā 'na hi <sup>27</sup> bhikkhave idān' eva sa <sup>28</sup>  
 kuhako <sup>29</sup> coro, pubbe pi kuhako <sup>30</sup> coro yeva ahosi, idāni

<sup>1</sup> S. °liyaṃ na°.<sup>2</sup> K. abhiruyhitvā.<sup>3</sup> B. rukkhasā°.<sup>4</sup> C. C°. sariro. K. B. adhosiro. S. a. adhosiro.<sup>5</sup> K. kavi°.<sup>6</sup> K. go°. B. a. go°.<sup>7</sup> C. C°. °ento. S. mārento.<sup>8</sup> B. °ati.<sup>9</sup> K. °ssa pi. B. om. pi.<sup>10</sup> K. °assa pa°.<sup>11</sup> K. °ra°.<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. taṃ.<sup>13</sup> C. C°. om. three.<sup>14</sup> C. C°. B. a. cintesuṃ.<sup>15</sup> K. C. C°. om.<sup>16</sup> C. C°. om.<sup>17</sup> K. la°.<sup>18</sup> C. C°. om. B. a. maranto.<sup>19</sup> K. anagaranagaraṃ.<sup>20</sup> C. C°. °issāmī. S. (ed. 1) °issati.<sup>21</sup> K. nagaraṃ vināśati. B. °vināśanabhītāya.<sup>22</sup> K. carantaṃ.<sup>23</sup> K. car°. B. viravitvā.<sup>24</sup> K. °nti.<sup>25</sup> S. °raṃ gantvā.<sup>26</sup> K. e°.<sup>27</sup> B. S. om.<sup>28</sup> C. C°. so.<sup>29</sup> K. B. °ka°.<sup>30</sup> B. °ka°. K. om.

pan' esa bālayanā vañceti, tadā<sup>1</sup> paṇḍite<sup>2</sup> vañcetun nāsakkhi' ti vatvā tehi yācito atītam āhari:

'Atite<sup>3</sup> ekam kasigāmaṇ<sup>4</sup> nissāya eko kuhako<sup>5</sup> tāpaso vāsaṇ kappesi. Taṇ ekaṇ kulaṇ paṭijaggi divā uppanna-khādaniyabhojanīyato<sup>6</sup> attano puttānaṇ viya tassāpi<sup>7</sup> ekaṇ<sup>8</sup> koṭṭhāsaṇ deti, sāyaṇ uppannakotṭhāsaṇ<sup>9</sup> ṭhapetvā dutiyadivase deti. Ath' ekadivasaṇ sāyaṇ<sup>10</sup> godhamāsaṇ labhitvā sādhukaṇ<sup>11</sup> pacitvā tato koṭṭhāsaṇ ṭhapetvā dutiyadivase tassa<sup>12</sup> adaṇsu.<sup>13</sup> Tāpaso mamsaṇ ghāyitvā<sup>14</sup> va<sup>15</sup> rasatanhāya baddho 'kiṇ maṇsaṇ<sup>16</sup> nām' etan' ti pucchitvā 'godhamāsaṇ' ti sutvā bhikkhāya caritvā sappidadhikaṭukabhaṇḍādini gahetvā paṇṇasālaṇ gantvā ekamante<sup>17</sup> ṭhapesi. Paṇṇasālāya pana avidūre ekasmiṇ<sup>18</sup> vammike godharājā viharati<sup>19</sup> So kālena<sup>20</sup> kālaṇ ṭāpasāṇ vanditun āgacchati. Taṇ divasaṇ pan' esa<sup>21</sup> 'taṇ vadhis-sāmi' ti daṇḍaṇ<sup>22</sup> paṭicchādetvā tassa vammikassāvidūre<sup>23</sup> ṭhāne niddāyanto viya<sup>24</sup> nisīdi. So<sup>25</sup> godharājā<sup>26</sup> vammikato<sup>27</sup> nikkhamitvā tassa santikaṇ āgacchanto va ākāraṇ sallakkhetvā<sup>28</sup> 'na me ajja ācariyassa ākāro ruccatī' ti tato va<sup>29</sup> nivatti.<sup>30</sup> Tāpaso tassa nivattanabhāvaṇ<sup>31</sup> ñatvā

<sup>1</sup> K. pubbe. B. a. pana.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> S. kasika°. B. gāmaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. khādaniyato.

<sup>8</sup> K. °a-.

<sup>10</sup> K. sālāyaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. om.

<sup>14</sup> S. sāl°. K. B. khāditvā.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> K. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. kāle.

<sup>22</sup> J. muggaraṇ.

<sup>24</sup> C. C°. S. om.

<sup>26</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>28</sup> K. °esi.

<sup>30</sup> K. a. so.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ena.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °ka°.

<sup>7</sup> B. tassa pi.

<sup>9</sup> K. °aṇ ko°.

<sup>11</sup> K. sādhu.

<sup>13</sup> K. deti.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. °antaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. vasati.

<sup>21</sup> B. om.

<sup>23</sup> B. S. °ssa a°.

<sup>25</sup> K. S. om.

<sup>27</sup> K. °kā.

<sup>29</sup> K. om.

<sup>31</sup> K. °ttibhā°.

tassa māraṇatthāya daṇḍaṇ khipi, daṇḍo virajjhivā gato. Godharājā<sup>1</sup> vammikaṇ pavisitvā tato sīsaṇ nīharitvā<sup>2</sup> olovento tāpasam āha :

‘Samaṇaṇ<sup>3</sup> taṇ maññamāno upagañchiṇ<sup>4</sup> asaññataṇ,<sup>5</sup>  
so maṇ daṇḍena pāhāsi<sup>6</sup> yathā assamaṇo tathā.

Kin te jaṭāhi dummedha kin te ajinasāṭiyā  
abbhantaran te gahanaṇ bāhiraṇ<sup>7</sup> parimajjasi<sup>8</sup> ti.

Atha naṇ tāpaso attano santakena<sup>9</sup> palobhetuṇ evam āha :

‘Ehi godha nivattassu<sup>10</sup> bhūñja sālīnam odanaṇ  
telaṇ loṇaṇ ca me atthi pahūtaṇ<sup>11</sup> mayha<sup>12</sup> pippa-  
lin<sup>12</sup> ti.

Taṇ sutvā godharājā ‘yathā<sup>13</sup> yathā tvaṇ<sup>14</sup> kathesi tathā  
tathā me palāyitukāmatā va<sup>15</sup> hoti<sup>16</sup>’ ti vatvā imaṇ gātham  
āha :

‘Esa bhiyyo pavekkhāmi<sup>17</sup> vammikaṇ sataporisaṇ<sup>18</sup>  
telaṇ loṇaṇ ca kittesi<sup>19</sup> ahitaṇ mayha<sup>20</sup> pipphalin<sup>21</sup> ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā ‘ambhākaṇ<sup>22</sup> ettakaṇ kālaṇ taya  
samaṇasaññam akāsiṇ,<sup>23</sup> idāni pana<sup>24</sup> te maṇ<sup>25</sup> paharitu-  
kāmatāya daṇḍo<sup>26</sup> khitto, tassa khittakāle<sup>27</sup> yevāsi<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. B. a. pi.

<sup>2</sup> K. S. a. āgamanamaggaṇ. B. a. āgatamaggaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> K. °na.

<sup>4</sup> K. °gacchiṇ. B. upāg°. <sup>5</sup> K. °itaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. pāhāsi. K. paharasi. C. C°. paharāsi.

<sup>7</sup> K. vā°.

<sup>8</sup> C. C°. °ikena. K. °ike. <sup>9</sup> K. °ttissa.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. bahu (B. °hū) taṇ. <sup>11</sup> K. B. °aṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °lī. K. asappitan.

<sup>13</sup> S. yathā and tathā once. <sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. C. C°. pava°.

<sup>17</sup> K. °se.

<sup>18</sup> C. C°. ci°. K. kin te pi.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. °aṇ.

<sup>20</sup> K. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. °si.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>23</sup> K. om.

<sup>24</sup> B. °aṇ.

<sup>25</sup> K. khitassa kā°.

<sup>26</sup> K. B. yeva.



assamano jāto, kiṇ tādissassa duppaññassa puggalassa<sup>1</sup> jaṭāhi, kiṇ sakhurena<sup>2</sup> ajinacammena, abbhantaraṇ hi te gahanaṇ kevalaṇ bāhiraṇ eva parimajjasi<sup>3</sup> ti āha.

Satthā imaṇ atītaṇ āharitvā 'tadā esa kuhako<sup>4</sup> tāpaso ahosi, godharājā pana aham evā<sup>5</sup> ti vatvā jātaṇ samo-dhānetvā 'tadā godhapaṇḍitena tassa niggahitakāraṇaṇ<sup>6</sup> dassento imaṇ gātham āha :

394. 'Kin te jaṭāhi dummedha kin te ajinasāṭiyā,<sup>7</sup>  
abbhantaraṇ te gahanaṇ bāhiraṇ parimajjasi<sup>8</sup> ti.

Tattha kin te<sup>9</sup> ti ambho<sup>10</sup> duppañña<sup>11</sup> tava baddhāhi<sup>12</sup> pi imāhi jaṭāhi<sup>13</sup> sakhurāya nivatthāya<sup>14</sup> pi<sup>15</sup> imāya ajinacammāsāṭikāya pi<sup>16</sup> kiṇ ko<sup>17</sup> attho, abbhantaraṇ ti<sup>18</sup> abbhantaraṇ hi te<sup>19</sup> rāgādikilesagahanaṇ<sup>20</sup> kevalaṇ hatthilaṇḍaṇ assalaṇḍaṇ viya maṭṭhaṇ<sup>21</sup> bāhiraṇ parimajjasi<sup>22</sup> ti.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti.

Kuhakabrāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>19</sup>

## 12. KISAGOTAMĪVATTHU.

Paṇsukūladharan<sup>20</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadeśanaṇ Satthā Gijjhakūṭe pabbate<sup>21</sup> viharanto Kisāgotamim<sup>22</sup> ārabha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. °ñṇapu°.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ka°.

<sup>5</sup> K. °sātakāṭiyā.

<sup>7</sup> K. abbho.

<sup>9</sup> K. suvandāhi.

<sup>11</sup> C. C°. va°.

<sup>13</sup> S. ca.

<sup>15</sup> S. om. two.

<sup>17</sup> K. °se ga°. B. °nā.

<sup>18</sup> K. °tthaṇ. S. °tṭaṇ. C. C°. baddhaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. no title. B. °nava°, ekādasamaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> K. °dhitaran.

<sup>21</sup> K. om.

<sup>22</sup> K. Kissa°.

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. samane.

<sup>4</sup> K. °tākāraṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. a. jaṭāhi.

<sup>8</sup> S. dummedha.

<sup>10</sup> K. C. C°. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. te ti.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. hi.

Tadā hi Sakko paṭhamayāmāvasāne<sup>1</sup> devaparisāya saddhiṃ Satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā<sup>2</sup> ekamantaṃ<sup>3</sup> sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> dhammakathaṃ sunanto nisīdi. Tasmiṃ khane Kisāgotamī 'Satthāraṃ passissāmī'<sup>5</sup> ti ākāsenāgantvā Sakkaṃ disvā nivatti. So taṃ vanditvā<sup>6</sup> nivattantiṃ<sup>7</sup> disvā Satthāraṃ pucchi: 'kā nām' esā bhante āgacchamānā va tumhe disvā nivatti'<sup>8</sup> ti.<sup>9</sup> Satthā 'Kisāgotamī nām' esā mahārāja mama<sup>10</sup> dhītā paṇsukūlikattherīnaṃ<sup>11</sup> aggā' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha: <sup>12</sup>

395. 'Paṇsukūladharaṃ<sup>13</sup> jantaṃ<sup>14</sup> kisaṃ dhamani-  
santhatāṃ  
ekaṃ<sup>15</sup> vanasmiṃ jhāyantaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi  
brāhmaṇaṃ' ti.

Tattha kisaṃ ti paṇsukūlikā hi attano anurūpaṃ paṭi-  
padam pūrentā<sup>16</sup> appamaṇsalohitā c'eva<sup>17</sup> honti<sup>18</sup> dhamani-  
santhatagattā ca, tasmā evam āha,<sup>19</sup> ekaṃ vanasmiṃ  
ti vivivittaṭṭhāne<sup>20</sup> ekakaṃ<sup>21</sup> jhāyantaṃ tam ahaṃ brāh-  
maṇaṃ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti.  
Kisāgotamiyā vatthu.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °ntē.

<sup>3</sup> K. passāmī.

<sup>4</sup> K. nivattaṃ na. B. °ntaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. °atī.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. °mā °thā abhāsi.

<sup>8</sup> K. °aṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. °nti. S. °nto. B. °etvā.

<sup>10</sup> S. yeva. F. -m-eva.

<sup>11</sup> K. hoti.

<sup>12</sup> K. vici°.

<sup>13</sup> K. no title. B. °miva°, dvādasamaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> B. °ya-.

<sup>16</sup> B. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> K. °la°.

<sup>19</sup> K. first dhitaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> K. ekakaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>22</sup> B. ekavanasmiṃ.

## 18. EKABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

Na cāhan ti imaṇ dhammadesaṇaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ ārabba kathesi.

So kira 'sāmaṇo Gotamo attano sāvake "brāhmaṇā"<sup>1</sup> ti vadati, ahañ ca brāhmaṇayoniyaṇ nibbatto,<sup>2</sup> mam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> kho evaṇ vattaṇ vattati' ti Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā tam atthaṇ pucchi. Atha naṇ Satthā 'nāhaṇ brāhmaṇayoniyaṇ nibbattamatten' eva<sup>5</sup> vadāmi, yo pana akiñcano agahano<sup>6</sup> tam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

396. 'Na cāhaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ brūmi yoniyaṇ matti-  
sambhavaṇ  
bhovādi nāma so hoti sa ve<sup>7</sup> hoti sakiñcano,  
akiñcanam anādānaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṇ' ti.

Tattha yoniyaṇ ti yoniyā<sup>8</sup> jātaṇ, mattisambhavaṇ ti<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇiyā mātū<sup>10</sup> santike udarasmaṇ<sup>11</sup> sambhūtaṇ,<sup>12</sup> bhovādi ti yo<sup>13</sup> pana āmantanādisu "bho bho" ti vatvā vicaranto bhovādi nāma so hoti, sa ve<sup>14</sup> rāgādīhi kiñcanehi<sup>15</sup> sakiñcano, ahaṇ pana rāgādīhi akiñcanañ catūhi upādānehi anādānaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne so brāhmaṇo sotāpatti-phale patitṭṭhahi, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā<sup>16</sup> ahoṣi ti.

Ekassa brāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °no.

<sup>3</sup> K. kacci.

<sup>5</sup> S. evaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. ce (so *infra*).

<sup>9</sup> S. a. uppajjamānāya.

<sup>11</sup> K. °ramhi.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. so.

<sup>14</sup> F. C. C°. B. S. ce. K. me.

<sup>15</sup> K. sakiñcinehi.

<sup>17</sup> K. om. title. B. ekabrāhmaṇava°, terasamaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. °ttetvā.

<sup>4</sup> K. nu.

<sup>6</sup> S. a. anaṅgano.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. °yaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> F. mātuyā.

<sup>12</sup> K. °to.

<sup>16</sup> K. dhammade°.

## 14. UGGASENAVATTHU.

Sabbasaṃyojanan ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Veluvane<sup>1</sup> viharanto Uggasenam<sup>2</sup> ārabha kathesi.

Vatthu muñca pure muñca pacchato<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> gāthā-vannanāya<sup>5</sup> vitthāritam eva. Tadā hi<sup>6</sup> Satthā<sup>7</sup> 'bhante Uggaseno "na bhayāmi" ti vadati, abhūtena maññe<sup>8</sup> aññaṃ vyākaroṭi' ti bhikkhūhi vutte,<sup>9</sup> 'bhikkhave mama puttasadisā chinnaṃyojanā na bhāyanti yevā' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

397. 'Sabbasaṃyojanaṃ chetvā yo ve<sup>10</sup> na paritassati  
saṅgātigaṃ viṣaṇyuttaṃ tam aham brūmi brāh-  
manan' ti.

Tattha sabbasaṃyojanan<sup>11</sup> ti dasavidhasaṃyojanaṃ<sup>12</sup> na<sup>13</sup> paritassati ti taṇhāya na bhāyati, tam ahan ti tam<sup>14</sup> ahaṃ<sup>15</sup> rāgādīnam<sup>16</sup> atigatattā<sup>17</sup> saṅgātigaṃ catun-  
nam pi yogānam<sup>18</sup> abhāvena viṣaṇyuttaṃ<sup>19</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ<sup>20</sup> vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇiṇsū ti.  
Uggasenassa vatthu.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. Jeta°.

<sup>2</sup> B. °na-. K. B. a. seṭṭhiputtaṃ. S. a. nāma seṭṭhiṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. pacchā.

<sup>4</sup> Vs. 348.

<sup>5</sup> K. °nā.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pi.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. here na.

<sup>10</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. saṃyo.

<sup>12</sup> K. °dhaṃ sa°.

<sup>13</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>15</sup> S. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. a. saṅgānaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. atitattā.

<sup>18</sup> K. saṃyo°.

<sup>19</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. a. tam ahaṃ. F. sa°.

<sup>20</sup> K. a. ti.

<sup>21</sup> K. om. title. B. Uggasenaseṭṭhiputtava°, cuddasaṃyojanan.

## 15. DVINNAṆ BRĀHMAṆĀNAṆ VATTHU.

Chetvā nandin<sup>1</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto dve brāhmaṇe ārabha kathesi.

Tesu kir' ekassa Cullarohito<sup>2</sup> nāma<sup>3</sup> gono<sup>4</sup> ahosi<sup>5</sup> ekassa Mahārohito nāma.<sup>6</sup> Te ekadivasaya 'mama<sup>7</sup> gono balavā mama<sup>8</sup> gono balavā' ti vivaditvā<sup>9</sup> 'kiṇ no<sup>10</sup> vivādena, pājetvā<sup>11</sup> jānissāmā' ti Acīravatītīre<sup>12</sup> sakataṇ vālukāya<sup>13</sup> bhāretvā<sup>14</sup> gone yojayiṇsu. Tasmiṇ khane bhikkhū pi nahāyituṇ tattha<sup>15</sup> gatā honti. Brāhmaṇā<sup>16</sup> goṇe<sup>17</sup> pājesuṇ, sakataṇ<sup>18</sup> niccalaṇ atthāsi, nandivarattā pana chijjiṇsu. Bhikkhū disvā vihāraṇ gantvā tam atthaṇ Satthu<sup>19</sup> ārocayiṇsu. Satthā. 'bhikkhave bāhirā etā nandivarattā, yo koci etarahi<sup>20</sup> chindat' eva,<sup>21</sup> bhikkhuṇā pana<sup>22</sup> ajjhattikaṇ kodhanandiṇ c'eva<sup>23</sup> taṇhāvarattaṇ ca chindituṇ vaṭṭatī' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

398. 'Chetvā nandiṇ varattaṇ ca sandānaṇ<sup>24</sup> sahanukkamaṇ  
ukkhittapaḷighaṇ<sup>25</sup> buddhaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmanan' ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. nandhin.

<sup>2</sup> K. Culaparohito (*infra* Mahāparohito). C. cullahito.

C<sup>a</sup> cullabhito.

<sup>3</sup> S. ti nāmaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. hoti.

<sup>6</sup> S. ti nāmaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> K. om. B tava.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. tava.

<sup>9</sup> K. veditvā.

<sup>10</sup> S. te.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vādetvā.

<sup>12</sup> K. Ajira°.

<sup>13</sup> K. bālu°.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. pūretvā.

<sup>15</sup> S. transp. K. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °no, with °esi.

<sup>19</sup> S. om.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tā.

<sup>21</sup> S. chindate ca.

<sup>20</sup> S. etāhi. B. etāni.

<sup>23</sup> K. °iyam eva.

<sup>22</sup> B. bhikkhu nāma.

<sup>25</sup> B. °ttaṇ pa°.

<sup>24</sup> S. °amaṇ. B. sandanaṇ.

Tattha nandin ti nayhanabhāvena<sup>1</sup> pavattaṇ kodhaṇ, varattan<sup>2</sup> ti bandhanabhāvena<sup>3</sup> pavattaṇ taṇhaṇ; sandānaṇ sahanukkaman ti anusayānukkamasahitaṇ<sup>4</sup> dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhisandānaṇ,<sup>5</sup> idaṇ<sup>6</sup> sabbam pi<sup>7</sup> chinditvā tṭhitaṇ avijjāpalighassa ukkhittatāya<sup>8</sup> ukkhittapalighaṇ catunnaṇ saccānaṇ buddhattā<sup>9</sup> buddhaṇ<sup>10</sup> tam ahaṇ<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne pañcasatā bhikkhū<sup>12</sup> arahatte patitṭṭha-hiṇsu, sampattānaṇ pi sātthikā desanā<sup>13</sup> ahoṣi ti.<sup>14</sup>

Dvebrāhmaṇāṇay vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

#### 16. AKKOSABHĀRADVĀJAVATTHU.\*

Akkosan ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Akkosabhāradvājam<sup>16</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Tassa hi bhātu<sup>17</sup> Bhāradvājassa Dhanañjayaṇi<sup>18</sup> nāma brāhmaṇi sotāpannā ahoṣi. Sā khipitvāpi kasitvāpi<sup>19</sup> pakkhalitvāpi<sup>20</sup> 'namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassā' ti imam udānam<sup>21</sup> udānesi.<sup>22</sup> Ekadivasaṇ<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. sanna°.

<sup>2</sup> K. varantan. F. a. tarā, corr. cā.

<sup>3</sup> K. C. C°. °dhabhā°.

<sup>4</sup> K. anukk°. C. anusahanu°. C°. anusāsanu°.

<sup>5</sup> B. om. °diṭṭhi°. F. C. C°. °dhā°.

<sup>6</sup> K. imaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> F. K. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>9</sup> F. °ttānaṇ. C C°. buddhānaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>11</sup> F. C. C°. om. two. K. a. brūmi.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. dhammade°.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. no title. B. °ṇava°, pannarasamaṇ.

\* Cf. Saṅgyutta, i. 160 ff.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. S. °aka°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. Akkosaka° for ta° hi bhā°.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. S. Dhanañjāni.

<sup>19</sup> K. kālikā ca.

<sup>20</sup> K. kal°.

<sup>21</sup> C. C°. S. dhammadesanaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> S. °ti. K. B. a. sā.

<sup>23</sup> K. a. brāhmaṇāṇay bhattabhojanaṭṭhāne.

brāhmaṇaparivesanāya pi<sup>1</sup> vattamānāya pakkhalitvā tath'<sup>2</sup>  
 eva mahāsaddena<sup>3</sup> udānesi. Brāhmaṇo kujjhitvā 'evam  
 evāyaṇ vasalī yattha vā tattha vā pakkhalitvā<sup>4</sup> tassa<sup>5</sup>  
 muṇḍakassa samaṇassa<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇaṇ bhāsatī' ti vatvā 'idāni  
 te vasalī gantvā tassa satthuno vādam<sup>7</sup> āropessamī' ti āha.  
 Atha naṇ sā 'gaccha brāhmaṇa, nāhaṇ taṇ pāssāmi, yo  
 tassa Bhagavato<sup>8</sup> vādaṇ āropeyya, api ca gantvā taṇ  
 Bhagavantaṇ pañhaṇ pucchassū' ti āha. So Satthu  
 santikaṇ gantvā avanditvā va<sup>9</sup> ekamantaṇ t̥hito pañhaṇ  
 pucchanto imaṇ gātham āha :

'Kiṇ sujhatvā<sup>10</sup> sukhaṇ seti kim sujhatvā na socati  
 kiss' assa<sup>11</sup> ekadhammassa vadham rocesi<sup>12</sup> Gotamā' ti.

Ath' assa pañhaṇ vyākaronto Satthā imaṇ gātham<sup>13</sup> āha :

'Kodhaṇ jhatvā sukhaṇ seti kodham jhatvā na socati,  
 kodhassa visamūlassa<sup>14</sup> madhuraggassa, brāhmaṇa<sup>15</sup>  
 vadhaṇ ariyā pasaṇsanti taṇ hi<sup>16</sup> jhatvā na socatī' ti.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. pa°. K. om.

<sup>2</sup> S. tatth'.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. udānaṇ. S. a. tath' eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. om. K. om. three.

<sup>5</sup> C. tattha.

<sup>6</sup> S. °akassa.

<sup>7</sup> K. vāraṇ.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. di-.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. chetvā, al.

<sup>11</sup> K. C. C°. kiṇ sassa.

<sup>12</sup> K. āro°.

<sup>13</sup> B. om. two.

<sup>14</sup> B. vīsa°.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. (Sa°, p. 162) :

tassa tena pāpiyo yo kuddhaṇ patikujjhati,  
 kuddhaṇ patikujjhanto (apa°) sañjhāmaṇ (°gā°) jetuṇ  
 (°ti) dujjayaṇ

ubhinnaṇ atthupati (atthaṇ carati) attano ca parassa ca.

<sup>16</sup> K. taṇhaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. So Satthu dhammadesanaṇ sutvā 'samaṇo  
 Gotamo paññāsampaṇṇo aggapuggalo' ti vatvā Satthāraṇ  
 pasaṇsanto āha :

'Tiloke tvaṇ settho paññāya satamo ajjatagge  
 paṇupetaṇ buddhassa saraṇaṇ gato,  
 anukampatu bhagavā pabbajji buddhasāsane' ti.

So Satthari paṣīditvā pabbajitvā<sup>1</sup> arahattam pāpuṇi. Ath' assa kaṇiṭṭho Akkosabhāradvājo 'bhātā kira<sup>2</sup> pabbajito' ti sutvā kuddho āgantvā Satthāram asabbhāhi pharusāhi<sup>3</sup> vācāhi akkosi. So pi Satthārā atithinaṇ khādanīyādīdānaopammena<sup>4</sup> saṇṇatto<sup>5</sup> Satthari pasanno pabbajitvā arahattaṇ pāpuṇi. Apare pi 'ssa Sundaribhāradvājo<sup>6</sup> Bilaṅgikabhāradvājo<sup>7</sup> ti dve kaṇiṭṭhe bhātaro<sup>8</sup> Satthāram akkosantā va Satthārā vinītā<sup>9</sup> pabbajitvā arahattaṇ pāpūṇiṇsu.<sup>10</sup> Ath' ekadivasaṇ dhammasabbhāyaṇ kathaṇ<sup>11</sup> samupuṭṭhapesuṇ:<sup>12</sup> 'accharujā<sup>13</sup> nāma buddhaguṇā, catūsu nāma bhātikesu akkosantesu Satthā kiñci avatvā tesu yeva paṭiṭṭhā jāto'<sup>14</sup> ti. Satthā āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'bhikkhave ahaṇ mama khantibalena samannāgatattā<sup>15</sup> duṭṭhesu adussanto mahājanassa paṭiṭṭhā homi yevā' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

399. 'Akkosaṇ vadhabandhañ ca aduṭṭho yo titikkhati<sup>16</sup>  
khantibalaṇ balānikaṇ<sup>17</sup> tam ahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇan' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. *om.*<sup>2</sup> K. B. *a. me.*<sup>3</sup> K. *om.*<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. atithinakhā°. K. °thitaṇ na khā°. S. ativiya khā°. B. °opamena. K. °opasamena. K. °niyādinaṇ.<sup>5</sup> B. pañña°. K. *a. āha*:

'titthiyānaṇ yaṇ dānaṇ na visumpeti sāmikaṇ  
hatthagataṇ yaṇ dānaṇ bhakkhavo gaṇhisu  
taṇ sumano viya apiletvā gandhaṇ ganhi tato  
suvan' ti.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. S. °ika°.<sup>7</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °aka°. K. Vilaṅga°. B. Biliṅga°. S. Viliṅga°.B. *a. cā.* C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om. ti.*<sup>8</sup> K. °rā.<sup>9</sup> B. *a. sabbe.* K. *a. khanti.*<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °sū ti.<sup>11</sup> K. bhikkhu dhammakathaṇ *for dha° ka°.*<sup>12</sup> K. B. S. *a. āvuso.*<sup>13</sup> K. *a. vata.* B. *vata bho,* S. *vata for nāma.*<sup>14</sup> B. °tā.<sup>15</sup> K. samanāgatā.<sup>16</sup> K. *corr. tikkhati.*<sup>17</sup> B. S. °ñi°.



Tattha aduṭṭho ti etaṇ<sup>1</sup> dasahi akkosavatthūhi akkosanaṇ<sup>2</sup> pāṇiādihi poṭhanañ ca anubandhanādihi bandhanañ<sup>3</sup> ca yo akuddhamānaso hutvā adhivāseti,<sup>4</sup> khantibalena samannāgatattā khantibalaṇ punappuna uppattiya anikabhūten<sup>5</sup> eva<sup>6</sup> khantibalānīkena samannāgatattā balānīkaṇ tam evarūpam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiṭṭhalādīni pāpunisū ti.

Akkosabhāradvājassa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

### 17. SĀRIPUTTATATHERAVATTHU.

Akkodhanan ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Sāriputtattheraṇ ārabba kathesi.

Tadā kira thero pañcahi<sup>8</sup> bhikkhusatehi saddhiṇ bhikkhāya<sup>9</sup> carauto Nālakagāme mātugharadvāraṇ agamāsi. Atha naṇ sā nisīdāpetvā parivisamānā akkosi: 'ambho uccitṭhakhādaka uccitṭhaṇ<sup>10</sup> kañjiyaṇ<sup>11</sup> alabhitvā<sup>12</sup> paragharesu ulūṇkapitṭhena<sup>13</sup> ghaṭṭitaṇ<sup>14</sup> kañjiyaṇ paribhuñjitaṇ<sup>15</sup> asītikoṭṭidhanaṇ pahāya pabbajito 'si,<sup>16</sup> nāsit' amha tayā, bhuñjāhi dānī'<sup>17</sup> ti, bhikkhūnaṇ pi bhattaṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. evaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. akkosañ ca. K. a. paribhāsañ ca.

<sup>3</sup> K. bandhañ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °ati. K. a. ca.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. anibhū°. S. ānīka°. K. āṇīka°. B. anīka°.

K. B. °bhūtena ten'.

<sup>6</sup> S. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. om. title. B °akabhāradvājava°, soḷasamaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> K. pañca-.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. S. piṇḍāya.

<sup>10</sup> B. °tṭha-.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ayaṇ. K. °akaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. la°.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. uccitṭha°.

<sup>14</sup> B. ghaṭṭita-.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhu°. B. °ati. K. a. āharasi.

<sup>16</sup> B. pi.

<sup>17</sup> K. dānaṇ, om. ti.

dadamānā 'tumhehi mama putto attano cullupaṭṭhako<sup>1</sup> va<sup>2</sup> kato; idāni bhuñjathā' ti vadesi.<sup>3</sup> Thero bhikkhaṇ<sup>4</sup> gahetvā vihāraṇ eva agamāsi. Athāasmā<sup>5</sup> Rāhulo Satthāraṇ piṇḍapātena pucchi.<sup>6</sup> Atha naṇ Satthā āha: 'Rāhula kahaṇ gamitthā''<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Ayyakāya<sup>8</sup> gāmaṇ bhante' ti. 'Kiṇ pana te<sup>9</sup> ayyakāya upajjhāyo vutto'<sup>10</sup> ti. 'Ayyakāya<sup>11</sup> bhante upajjhāyo<sup>12</sup> akkuṭṭho' ti. 'Kin ti vatvā' ti. 'Idaṇ nāma bhante' ti. 'Upajjhāyena pana te kiṇ vuttan' ti. 'Na kiñci bhante' ti. Taṇ sutvā<sup>13</sup> dhammasabhāyaṇ kathaṇ samuṭṭhapesuṇ: 'āvuso acchariyā vata Sāriputtattherassa guṇā, evaṇ nām' assa mātari akkosantiyā kodha-mattaṇ pi na hoṣi' ti. Satthā<sup>14</sup> āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte,<sup>15</sup> 'bhikkhave khīṇāsavā nāma akkodhanā<sup>16</sup> va honti' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

400. 'Akkodhanaṇ vatavantaṇ<sup>17</sup> silavantaṇ anusutaṇ<sup>18</sup>  
dantaṇ antimasāriraṇ<sup>19</sup> tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tattha vatavantan ti dhutavatena<sup>20</sup> samannāgataṇ,  
catupārisuddhisīlena<sup>21</sup> silavantaṇ, taṇhāussāvābhāvena<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. °ṭṭhāyako.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ti.

<sup>3</sup> K. atha ā°.

<sup>4</sup> K. gamissatthā.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. a. me.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. a. bhikkhū.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. na.

<sup>9</sup> K. vatavattantaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> K. °sārīnaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. °vattavatena.

<sup>12</sup> K. °āya u°. C. °ussavā°. C°. °ussava°. K. B. °ussadā°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. °kkhū.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. āpu°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ik°.

<sup>10</sup> B. anuvu°.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. a. tattha.

<sup>16</sup> B. ako°.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. anussadaṇ.

<sup>21</sup> K. °suddha.

anussutaṇ, chaḷindriyadamaṇena<sup>1</sup> dantaṇ, koṭiyaṇ  
ṭhiteṇa attabhāveṇa antimasārīraṇ<sup>2</sup> tam ahaṇ brāh-  
maṇaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇsū<sup>3</sup> ti.

Sāriputtattherassa vatthu.<sup>4</sup>

### 18. UPPALAVAṆṆATTHERIVATTHU.

Vāri pokkharapatte vā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ  
Satthā Jetavane viharanto Uppalavaṇṇattherim ārabha  
kathesi.

Vatthu 'madhuvā maññaṭī bālo' ti<sup>5</sup> gāthavaṇṇa-  
nāya vitthāritam eva, vuttaṇ hi tattha: Apareṇa samayeṇa  
mahājano dhammasabhāyaṇ kathaṇ samuṭṭhāpesuṇ:<sup>6</sup>  
'khīṇāsavāpi maññaṇe kāmaṇ sevanti, kiṇ na sevissanti,<sup>7</sup>  
na h'ete kolāparukkhā<sup>8</sup> na vammikā, allamaṇsasārīrā va,<sup>9</sup>  
tasmaṇ te<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> kāmasukhaṇ sādīyanti' ti. Satthā āgantvā  
'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā ti  
pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'na bhikkhave khīṇā-  
savā kāmasukhaṇ sādīyanti na kāme sevanti, yathā hi  
padumapatte patito<sup>12</sup> udabindu<sup>13</sup> na lippati<sup>14</sup> na saṇṭhāti  
vinivaṭṭitvā<sup>15</sup> patat' eva, yathā cā āragge sāsapo na  
upalippati<sup>16</sup> na saṇṭhāti vinivaṭṭetvā patat' eva, evaṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. °dammantena.

<sup>2</sup> K. antamasārītaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> K. a. sampattānaṇ pi sātthikā dhammadesanā ahoṣi.

<sup>4</sup> K. om. title. B. -rava°, sattarasamaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> Vs. 69.

<sup>6</sup> II. 51.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. sevanti.

<sup>8</sup> K. kolāvurukkhānaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. ete.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> B. °itā.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. udaka°. K. °vi°.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. B. limpati. S. nālippati.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °tti°. B. a. pana.

<sup>16</sup> B. C. C°. °limp°.

khināsavassa citte<sup>1</sup> duvidho pi kāmo na lippati<sup>2</sup> na saṅghāti<sup>3</sup> ti anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā dhammaṃ desento imaṃ<sup>3</sup> gātham āha :

401. 'Vāri pokkharapatte va āragge-r-iva sāsapo  
yo na lippati<sup>4</sup> kāmesu tam ahaṃ brūmi  
brāhmaṇaṃ' ti.

Tattha yo na lippati te evam evaṃ yo<sup>5</sup> abbhantare duvidhena pi kāmena<sup>6</sup> na lippati,<sup>7</sup> tasmiṃ kāmo<sup>8</sup> na saṅghāti tam ahaṃ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti.

Uppalavannattheriyā vatthu.<sup>10</sup>

#### 19. AÑÑATARABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

Yo dukkhassā ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto aññatarabrāhmaṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> ārabha kathesi.

Tassa kir' eko dāso appaṇṇatte sikkhāpade palāyitvā pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Brāhmaṇo<sup>12</sup> olokento adisvā ekadivasaṃ Satthārā saddhiṃ piṇḍāya<sup>13</sup> pavisaṇaṃ dvā-rantare disvā cīvare<sup>14</sup> dāhaṃ aggahesi. Satthā nivattitvā 'kim idaṃ brāhmaṇā' ti pucchi.<sup>15</sup> 'Dāso me bho'<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. °aṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vilimpati. B. limpati. K. uppalippati and a. tasmiṃ kāme.

<sup>3</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. Brāhmaṇavagge.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. limp°, al.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. F. so.

<sup>6</sup> F. kāme.

<sup>7</sup> B. upalimp°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. limp°. K. uppalippati.

<sup>8</sup> F. K. B. kāme.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. brūmi. S. a. ti.

<sup>10</sup> K. om. title. B. °riva°, atthārasamaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> K. °raṇ brā°.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. taṇ.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. °raṇ.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. pucchitvā.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

Gotamā' ti. 'Pannabhāro<sup>1</sup> esa brāhmaṇā' ti. 'Pannabhāro' ti ca vutte brahmaṇo 'arahā' ti sallakkhesi.<sup>2</sup> Tasmā puna pi tena 'evaṇ bho Gotamā' ti<sup>3</sup> vutte Satthā 'āma brāhmaṇa pannabhāro ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

402. 'Yo dukkhassa pajānāti idh' eva khayaṇ<sup>4</sup> attano  
pannabhāraṇ visayyuttaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇan<sup>5</sup> ti.

Tattha yo<sup>6</sup> dukkhassā ti khandhadukkhassa panna-  
bhāran ti ohitakhandhabhāraṇ,<sup>7</sup> catūhi yogehi sabba-  
kilesehi vā visayyuttaṇ tam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi  
ti attho.

Desanāvasāne so brāhmaṇo sotāpatti-phale patitṭṭhahi,  
sampattānaṇ pi sātthikā desanā<sup>8</sup> ahoṣi ti.<sup>9</sup>

Aññatarabrāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>10</sup>

## 20. KHEMĀBHIKKHUNĪVATTHU.

Gambhīrapaññan<sup>11</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadeśanaṇ Satthā  
Gijjhakūte pabbate<sup>12</sup> viharanto Khemaṇ<sup>13</sup> bhikkhuniṇ  
ārabbha kathesi.

Ekadivasaṇ hi<sup>14</sup> paṭhamayāmasamanantare Sakko deva-  
rājā parisāya<sup>15</sup> saddhim āgantvā Satthu santike sārāṇiya-  
dhammakathaṇ<sup>16</sup> supanto nisīdi. Tasmiṇ khaṇe Khemā  
bhikkhunī 'Satthāraṇ passissamī'<sup>17</sup> ti āgantvā Sakkaṇ

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. paṇṇa°, al.

<sup>2</sup> K. °eti.

<sup>3</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>4</sup> K. kheyam.

<sup>5</sup> K. °nā.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. °taṇ kha°.

<sup>8</sup> K. dhammade°.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. om. title. B. °nava°, ekūnavīsatiṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. °paññattan.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. °mā-. B. a. nāma.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. corr. devapa°.

<sup>16</sup> K. °yaṇ dha°

<sup>17</sup> K. °mā.

disvā ākāse ñhitā va<sup>1</sup> Satthāraṇ<sup>2</sup> vanditvā nivatti. Sakko taṇ disvā va<sup>3</sup> 'kā<sup>4</sup> esā bhante āgacchamānā ākāse ñhitā va<sup>5</sup> vanditvā nivatti' ti pucchi. Satthā<sup>6</sup> 'esā mahārāja mama dhītā Khemā nāma mahāpaññā maggāmagga-kovidā' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

403. 'Gambhīrapaññaṇ medhāviṇ maggāmaggassa<sup>7</sup>  
kovidāṇ  
uttamatthaṇ anuppattaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇaṇ' ti.

Tattha gambhīrapaññaṇ ti gambhīresu khandhādisu pavattāya paññāya samannāgataṇ dhammojapañña<sup>8</sup> medhāviṇ, 'ayaṇ<sup>9</sup> duggatīyā ayaṇ<sup>10</sup> sugatīyā ayaṇ nibbānassa\* maggo ayaṇ amaggo' ti evaṇ magge ca amagge ca<sup>11</sup> chekatāya maggāmaggassa kovidam arahattasaṇkhataṇ uttamatthaṇ anuppattaṇ tam ahaṇ<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi<sup>13</sup> ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇiysū ti.<sup>14</sup>  
Khemāya bhikkhuniyā vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

## 21. PABBHĀRAVĀSITISSATTHEKAVATTHU.

Asaṇsatthāṇ<sup>16</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadeśanaṇ Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto Pabbhāravāsītissattheram ārabba kathesi. So kira Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṇ uggahetvā<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>4</sup> B ko.

<sup>5</sup> K. om. B. a. Satthāraṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. maggāmagga-.

<sup>8</sup> B. a-.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. samannāgataṇ.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. F. om. ayaṇ su°.

\* F. vidhānassa.

<sup>11</sup> K. va for ca a° ca.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. brūmi.

<sup>13</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. attho

<sup>15</sup> K. om. title. B. Khemābhikkhunīvā°, vīsatimaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. asatthāṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. S. ga°.

araññaṃ pavisitvā sappāyāsenāsanam<sup>1</sup> olokento ekaṃ<sup>2</sup> lena-  
pabbhāraṃ pāpuni. Sampattakkhaṇe yev' assa cittaṃ  
ekaggataṃ labhi. So<sup>3</sup> 'ahaṃ idha vasanto pabbajitakiccaṃ  
nipphādetuṃ sakkhissāmi' ti cintesi. Lenaadhivattā<sup>4</sup>  
devatā 'sīlavā bhikkhu āgato, iminā saddhiṃ ekaṭṭhāne  
vasituṃ dukkham, ayaṃ pana idh' eva<sup>5</sup> ekarattim eva  
vasitvā pakkamissatī' ti cintetvā putte<sup>6</sup> ādāya nikkhami.  
Thero punadivase pāto va gocaragāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi.  
Atha naṃ ekā<sup>7</sup> upāsikā disvā va<sup>8</sup> puttāsinehaṃ paṭila-  
bhitvā gehe nisīdāpetvā bhojetvā attānaṃ nissāya temāsaṃ  
vasanattāya yāci. So pi 'sakkā mayā imaṃ nissāya  
bhavanissaraṇaṃ kātun' ti adhivāsetvā tam eva lenaṃ  
agamāsi. Devatā taṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā 'addhā kenaci  
nimantito bhavissati, sve<sup>9</sup> vā pare<sup>10</sup> vā gamissatī' ti  
cintesi. Evam addhamāsamatte<sup>11</sup> atikkante 'ayam idh'  
eva maññe antovassaṃ vasissati,<sup>12</sup> sīlavatā pana saddhim  
ekaṭṭhāne puttakehi saddhiṃ vasituṃ dukkaraṃ,<sup>13</sup> imaṃ ca<sup>14</sup>  
“nikkhamā” ti vattuṃ na sakkā, atthi<sup>15</sup> nu kho imassa  
sīle khalitaṃ' ti dibbena cakkhunā olokontī upasampada-  
mālakato<sup>16</sup> paṭṭhāya tassa sīle khalitam adisvā 'pari-  
suddham assa sīlaṃ, kiñcid ev' assa vatvā<sup>17</sup> ayasam  
uppādessāmi' ti tassa<sup>18</sup> upaṭṭhākakule<sup>19</sup> upāsikāya jetṭha-  
puttassa sarīre adhimuccitvā gīvaṃ parivattesi. Tassa<sup>20</sup>  
akkhīni nikkhamiṃsu, mukhato khelo pagghari.<sup>21</sup> Upāsikā  
taṃ disvā 'kim idan' ti uparavi.<sup>22</sup> Atha naṃ devatā

<sup>1</sup> B. °yaṃ se°.<sup>2</sup> B. eka-.<sup>3</sup> S. a. ve.<sup>4</sup> S. leṇe a°. K. B. leṇe pi a°.<sup>5</sup> S. evaṃ. K. B. idha, om. eva.<sup>6</sup> K. puttaṃ.<sup>7</sup> K. a. p'.<sup>8</sup> K. om.<sup>9</sup> S. suve.<sup>10</sup> S. parasuve.<sup>11</sup> K. B. addha°.<sup>12</sup> B. a. ti.<sup>13</sup> B. dukkhaṃ.<sup>14</sup> S. om.<sup>15</sup> K. natthi.<sup>16</sup> K. °kālato.<sup>17</sup> K. katvā.<sup>18</sup> K. a. maṃ.<sup>19</sup> K. °ṭṭhāyaku°.<sup>20</sup> S. tass'.<sup>21</sup> B. °ati.<sup>22</sup> K. B. viravi.

adissamānarūpā evam āha: 'mayā esa gahito balikammena pi<sup>1</sup> me attho natthi, tumhākaṇa pana<sup>2</sup> kulūpagattheraṇa<sup>3</sup> laṭṭhimadhukaṇa yācitvā<sup>4</sup> tena telaṇa pacitvā imassa natthuto<sup>5</sup> detha, evāhaṇa<sup>6</sup> imaṇa<sup>7</sup> muñcissāmī<sup>8</sup> ti. Sā<sup>9</sup> 'nassatu vā esa<sup>10</sup> maratu vā na sakkhissām' aham<sup>11</sup> ayyaṇa laṭṭhimadhukaṇa yācitun,' ti. 'Sace laṭṭhimadhukaṇa yācitun na sakkotha, nāsikāya 'ssa hiṅgucunṇaṇa pakkhipitun vadethā<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Idam<sup>13</sup> pi vattun na sakkoma' ti. 'Tena hi 'ssa pādadhovanaudakaṇa<sup>14</sup> sīse āsiñcathā<sup>15</sup> ti.<sup>16</sup> Upāsikā 'sakkā<sup>16</sup> idaṇa kātun' ti velāya āgataṇa theraṇa nisīdāpetvā yāgukhajjakaṇa datvā antarabhatte nisinnessa pāde dhovitvā udakaṇa gahetvā 'bhante imam<sup>17</sup> udakaṇa dāra-kassa sīse āsiñcāmī<sup>18</sup> ti pucchitvā,<sup>19</sup> 'tena hi<sup>20</sup> siñcathā<sup>21</sup> ti vutte tathā kariṇsu.<sup>22</sup> Devatā tāvad eva taṇa muñcitvā<sup>23</sup> lenadvāre aṭṭhāsi. Thero<sup>24</sup> bhattakiccāvasāne utṭhāyāsanaṇa avissatṭhakammaṭṭhānatāya<sup>25</sup> dvattiṅgāsākaṇa sajjhāyanto<sup>26</sup> va pakkāmi. Atha naṇa lenadvāraṇa patta-kāle<sup>27</sup> sā devatā 'mahāvejja mahāvejja<sup>28</sup> mā idha pavisā<sup>29</sup> ti āha. So tatth' eva ṭhatvā 'kāsi tvaṇ' ti āha. 'Ahaṇa

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. na.<sup>3</sup> K. B. °ka°.<sup>5</sup> B. natthukakammaṇa.<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. namaṇa. S. etaṇa.<sup>9</sup> K. om.<sup>11</sup> C. °mi nāhaṇa. K. °mi 'haṇa.<sup>12</sup> S. dethā.<sup>14</sup> S. °naṇa u°. B. a. ādāya.<sup>15</sup> B. a. vutte.<sup>17</sup> K. idaṇa.<sup>19</sup> B. āpucchi.<sup>21</sup> K. āsi°.<sup>23</sup> K. B. a. gantvā.<sup>24</sup> K. a. pi kata-. B. S. a. pi.<sup>25</sup> K. °tthāya.<sup>27</sup> K. dvārasampattakāle.<sup>28</sup> K. B. S. om. one.<sup>2</sup> K. om.<sup>4</sup> K. a. na sakkotha.<sup>6</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. K. °ha.<sup>8</sup> K. B. mucci°.<sup>10</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>13</sup> S. °mi ahaṇa.<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. imam.<sup>18</sup> K. om.<sup>20</sup> K. B. °mā.<sup>22</sup> S. om.<sup>26</sup> B. a. sā.<sup>29</sup> K. °yatenā, om. va.<sup>30</sup> K. pāvasī.



idha adhivatthā devatā' ti. Thero 'atthi nu kho mayā<sup>1</sup> vejjakammassa katassa<sup>2</sup> ṭhānaṇ' ti upasampadāmālakato<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhāya olokeno attano sīle tilakaṇ<sup>4</sup> vā kālakaṇ vā adisvā 'ahaṇ mayā<sup>5</sup> vejjakammassa kataṭṭhānaṇ na passāmi, kasmā evaṇ vadesi' ti āha. Sā<sup>6</sup> 'na passasi' ti. 'Āma na passāmi' ti. 'Ācikkhāmi te' ti.<sup>7</sup> 'Āma ācikkhāhi' ti. 'Tittṭhatu tāva dūre kathā,<sup>8</sup> ajj' eva<sup>9</sup> tayā amanussa-gahitassa upaṭṭhākaputtassa<sup>10</sup> pādadhovanaudakaṇ sīse āsittaṇ nāsittan' ti. 'Āma āsittan' ti.<sup>11</sup> 'Etaṇ na passasi' ti. 'Etaṇ sandhāya tvaṇ vadesi' ti. 'Āma etaṇ<sup>12</sup> sandhāya vadāmi' ti. Thero cintesi: 'aho vata me sammāpaṇihito attā,<sup>13</sup> sāsanaṇ anurūpaṇ vata me caritaṇ, devatāpi mama catupārisuddhisīle tilakaṇ vā kālakaṇ<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>15</sup> adisvā dāraṇassa sīse āsittapādadhovanamattaṇ<sup>16</sup> addasā' ti tassa sīlaṇ ārabha balavapīti uppajji. So taṇ vikkham-bhetvā<sup>17</sup> pāduddhāram pi akatvā tatth' eva<sup>18</sup> arahattaṇ patvā 'mādisaṇ parisuddhaṇ samaṇaṇ dūsetvā<sup>19</sup> mā idha vasaṇaṭṭhāne<sup>20</sup> vasi, tvam eva<sup>21</sup> nikkhamā' <sup>22</sup>ti devatam<sup>23</sup> ovaḍanto imaṇ<sup>24</sup> udānaṇ<sup>25</sup> udānesi:

<sup>1</sup> B. mahā.<sup>2</sup> K. kataṇ. B. kata.<sup>3</sup> K. °padato.<sup>4</sup> K. tikaṇ. B. tilamattaṇ pi kālakaṇ adisvā.<sup>5</sup> B. mahā.<sup>6</sup> K. B. om.<sup>7</sup> B. a. āha.<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. tathā. B. katā.<sup>9</sup> S. ajjāpi.<sup>10</sup> K. upaṭṭhānaṇ pu°.<sup>11</sup> B. a. kiṇ.<sup>12</sup> K. evaṇ for āma e°.<sup>13</sup> B. Satthu.<sup>14</sup> K. transp. ti° and kā°. B. kālakaṇ vā tilamattaṇ.<sup>15</sup> B. om.<sup>16</sup> B. a. pi.<sup>17</sup> B. °itvā.<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. maṇ.<sup>19</sup> K. duss°.<sup>20</sup> K. B. vanasaṇḍe.<sup>21</sup> S. siḡham e°. K. om.<sup>22</sup> B. °māhi. K. °māsi, om. ti.<sup>23</sup> S. nivedetuṇ.<sup>24</sup> K. idaṇ.<sup>25</sup> B. om.

‘Visuddho vata me vāso, nimmalaṇ maṇṭapassitaṇ,<sup>1</sup>  
mā tvaṇ visuddhaṇ dūsesi nikkhamāpi<sup>2</sup> vanā<sup>3</sup>  
tuvan’ ti.

So tatth’ eva temāsaṇ vasītvā vatthavasso<sup>4</sup> Satthu  
santikaṇ gantvā bhikkhūhi<sup>5</sup> ‘āvuso pabbajitakiccaṇ te  
matthakaṇ pāpitaṇ’ ti puṭṭho tasmiṇ<sup>6</sup> lene vassūpaga-  
manato paṭṭhāya sabbaṇ taṇ<sup>7</sup> pavattiṇ bhikkhūnaṇ āro-  
cetvā ‘āvuso tvaṇ devatāya evaṇ vuccamāno na kujjhi’<sup>8</sup>  
ti vutte ‘na kujjhin’<sup>9</sup> ti āha. Bhikkhū Tathāgatassa  
ārocesuṇ: ‘bhante ayaṇ bhikkhu aññaṇ vyākaroṭi, deva-  
tāya imaṇ<sup>10</sup> nāma vuccamāno pi<sup>11</sup> “na kujjhin” ti  
vadeti’<sup>12</sup> ti. Satthā tesāṇ kathaṇ sutvā ‘n’eva bhikkhave  
mama putto<sup>13</sup> kujjhati,<sup>14</sup> etassa gihihi vā pabbajitehi vā  
saṇsaggo nāma natthi, asaṇsaṭṭho esa appiccho santuṭṭho’  
ti vatvā dhammaṇ desento imaṇ gātham āha:

404. ‘Asaṇsaṭṭhaṇ gahaṭṭhehi anāgārehi c’ūbhayaṇ  
anokasārim<sup>15</sup> appicchaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṇ’ ti.

Tattha<sup>16</sup> asaṇsaṭṭhaṇ<sup>17</sup> ti dassanasavanasamullāpa-  
paribhogatākāyaṇsaṇsaggānaṇ<sup>18</sup> abbhāvena<sup>19</sup> asaṇsaṭṭhaṇ,

<sup>1</sup> B. na passasi. K. maṇ ni° anupassasi.

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. °amam pi. B. °ama. K. °amana.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. pavanā.

<sup>4</sup> K. vuṭṭha°.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. a. kiṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. kāle.

<sup>7</sup> K. C. C°. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. kujjhasī.

<sup>9</sup> K. C. C°. °an. B. °i.

<sup>10</sup> B. idaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> B. °atī. K. °asi, om. ti.

<sup>13</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. °eti. K. °an ti.

<sup>15</sup> K. anokkasāram, so *infra*.

<sup>16</sup> K. tatth’.

<sup>17</sup> F. C. C°. °tṭhā.

<sup>18</sup> K. om. °savana°. F. °llapana°. B. °llāpana°. K. B.  
°paribhoga°.

<sup>19</sup> K. °ggābhā°.



imaṇ gaṇhitvā nikkhanto<sup>1</sup> bhavissatī' ti cintetvā therāṇ santajjesi. Atha naṇ sā itthī 'n'eva maṇ esa bhadanto passatī na ālapati, roā naṇ kiñci avacā'<sup>2</sup> ti āha. So 'kiṇ pana<sup>3</sup> tvaṇ attānaṇ gahetvā gacchantāṇ mama ācikkhis-sasi,<sup>4</sup> tuyham eva<sup>5</sup> anucchavikam imassa karissāmī' ti uppannakodho itthiyā āghātena therāṇ poṭhetvā tam<sup>6</sup> ādāya nivatti. Therassa sakalasarīraṇ saṇjātagaṇḍam ahosi. Ath' assa<sup>7</sup> vihāraṇ gatakāle bhikkhū sarīraṇ sambāhantā gaṇḍe disvā 'kiṇ idan' ti pucchīṇsu. So tesāṇ tam attham ārocesi. Atha naṇ bhikkhū 'āvuso tasmīṇ pana purise evaṇ paharante tvaṇ kim avaca kiṇ vā<sup>8</sup> te kodho uppanno' ti. 'Na me āvuso kodho upaj-jatī'<sup>9</sup> ti. Te Satthu santikaṇ gantvā tam atthaṇ āro-cesuṇ:<sup>10</sup> 'bhante esa<sup>11</sup> "kodho te uppajjatī" ti vuccamāno "na me<sup>12</sup> āvuso kodho uppajjatī" ti<sup>13</sup> abhūtaṇ vaṭvā aññaṇ vyākaroṭī' ti.<sup>14</sup> Satthā tesāṇ kathaṇ sutvā 'bhik-khave khināsavā nāma nihitadaṇḍā, te<sup>15</sup> paharantesu pi kodhaṇ na karonti yevā' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

405. 'Nidhāya daṇḍaṇ bhūtesu tasesu<sup>16</sup> thāvaresu ca  
yo na hanti<sup>17</sup> na ghātetī tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tattha nidhāyā ti nikkhipitvā<sup>18</sup> oropetvā tasesu  
thāvaresu cā ti taṇhātāsena<sup>19</sup> tasesu, taṇhābhāvena<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. C. °amanto. C°. °amano.

<sup>2</sup> C. avañcā. K. avaccā.

<sup>3</sup> K. na.

<sup>4</sup> K. °kkha. B. a. ti.

<sup>5</sup> C. C°. tumhe va.

<sup>6</sup> S. naṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. atha, om. assa.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> S. °jjī. C. C°. °atī.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. °si. S. °etvā.

<sup>11</sup> K. eso. K. B. S. a bhikkhu.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. a. vadeti.

<sup>14</sup> K. a. āhaṇsu.

<sup>15</sup> K. tesu.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. vā.

<sup>17</sup> K. hati.

<sup>18</sup> F. K. nikkham°.

<sup>19</sup> K. °tassena. F. vasena.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. °ā-abh°. K. °ve.

thiratāya\* thāvaresu,<sup>1</sup> yo na† hantī ti yo evaṇ sabba-  
sattesu vigatapataṭighatāya<sup>2</sup> nikkhattadaṇḍo n'eva kiñci†  
sayan hanti<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>5</sup> ghāteti tam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ  
vadāmī ti attho.<sup>6</sup>

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.

Aññatarabhikkhusa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

### 23. CATUNNAṆ SĀMAṆERAṆAṆ VATTHU.

Aviruddhan ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto cattāro sāmaṇere<sup>8</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Ekā kira brāhmaṇī catunnaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ uddesa-  
bhattaṇ sajjetvā<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇam āha: 'vibāraṇ gantvā  
cattāro mahallakabrāhmaṇe<sup>10</sup> uddisāpetvā ānehī' ti. So  
vihāraṇ gantvā 'cattāro me<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇe uddisāpetvā  
dethā'<sup>12</sup> ti āha. Tassa Saṅkicco Paṇḍito Sopāko Revato  
ti sattavassikā cattāro khīṇāsavasāmaṇerā<sup>13</sup> pāpuṇisū.  
Brāhmaṇī mahārahāṇī āsanāṇī paññāpetvā thitā sāmaṇere  
disvā<sup>14</sup> kupitā uddhane pakkhittalonaṇ viya taṭataṭā-  
yamānā<sup>15</sup> 'tvaṇ vibāraṇ gantvā attano nattumatte<sup>16</sup> pi

\* F. thira.

<sup>1</sup> K. a. ca. B. a. cā ti attho.

† F. na so, *infra* so.

<sup>2</sup> K. vigatavighātātāya. F. °ghā°.

† F. kañci.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. hanati.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> F. K. C. C°. a. na.

<sup>6</sup> C. *rep. whole comm.*

<sup>7</sup> K. om. *title.* B. °uva°, bāvīsatīmaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. C°. samaṇe. K. °eraṇ, om. ca°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>10</sup> C°. me brā°.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. uddisitvā codethā.

<sup>13</sup> K. C. C°. °vā sā°.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. va.

<sup>15</sup> K. tatathāya°.

<sup>16</sup> B. natta°. K. mattamatena.



disvā 'idāni me brāhmaṇī attamanā bhavissatī' ti,<sup>1</sup> 'ehi gehaṇ gamissāmā' ti tam ādāya geham agamāsi. Brāhmaṇī taṇ disvā<sup>2</sup> tuṭṭhacittā dvīsu āsanesu attharaṇam ekasmiṇ yeva attharitvā 'ayya<sup>3</sup> idha nisidā'<sup>4</sup> ti āha. Sakko gehaṇ pavisitvā cattāro sāmaṇere pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā tesam āsanapariyante bhūmiyaṇ pallaṅkena<sup>5</sup> nisīdi. Atha naṇ disvā brāhmaṇī brāhmaṇaṇ āha : 'aho te brāhmaṇo ānīto evaṇ<sup>6</sup> pitumattakaṇ<sup>7</sup> gahetvā āgato 'si' ti, 'attano nattumatte<sup>8</sup> vandanto vicarati, kim iminā, niharāhi<sup>9</sup> nan' ti, so khandhe pi hatthe pi<sup>10</sup> kacchāya pi gahetvā nikkadḍhiyamāno utṭhātum pi<sup>11</sup> na icchatī. Atha naṇ brāhmaṇī 'ehi brāhmaṇa, tvam ekasmiṇ hatthe gaṇha<sup>12</sup> aham ekasmiṇ<sup>13</sup> gaṇhissāmī' ti ubho pi dvīsu hatthesu gahetvā piṭṭhiyaṇ pothento gehadvārato bahi<sup>14</sup> akaṇsu. Sakko<sup>15</sup> nisinnaṭṭhāne yeva nisinno hatthaṇ parivattesi. Te nivattitvā<sup>16</sup> taṇ nisinnakam<sup>17</sup> eva disvā bhītaravaṇ ravantā<sup>18</sup> vissajjesuṇ. Tasmiṇ khaṇe Sakko attano Sakkabhāvaṇ jānāpesi. Atha nesam āhāram adaṇsu, pañca pi janā āhāraṇ gahetvā eko kaṇṇikamaṇḍalaṇ vini-vijjhītvā<sup>19</sup> eko chadanassa purimabhāgaṇ eko pacchima-bhāgaṇ<sup>20</sup> eko paṭhaviyā<sup>21</sup> nimujjitvā<sup>22</sup> Sakko pi ekena<sup>23</sup> thānena nikkhamitvā ti<sup>24</sup> evaṇ pañca pi janā pañcadhā<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. *om.*<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. ayyo. K. ayyaṇ.<sup>5</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ñke.<sup>7</sup> K. pata°.<sup>8</sup> B. natta°. K. nanta°.<sup>9</sup> K. niharā. B. °ratha.<sup>11</sup> K. *om.*<sup>13</sup> K. B. *a.* hatthe.<sup>15</sup> B. S. *a.* pi.<sup>17</sup> K. B. °nnaṇ (B. °m). K. *a.* c'.<sup>18</sup> S. viravantā for bhī °ra°.<sup>19</sup> S. vijjhi°.<sup>21</sup> K. B. °iyaṇ.<sup>23</sup> K. eka-.<sup>25</sup> B. °thānāni. K. *om.*<sup>2</sup> B. *a.* va.<sup>4</sup> B. °dāhi.<sup>6</sup> K. B. etaṇ.<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om.* two.<sup>12</sup> K. gaṇhāhi.<sup>14</sup> K. vahi.<sup>16</sup> K. °etvā.<sup>20</sup> K. sihapañjaraṇ.<sup>22</sup> K. mu°.<sup>24</sup> K. *om.*

agamāṇsu. Tato paṭṭhāya ca pana taṃ gehaṇ<sup>1</sup> Pañca-  
chiddagehaṇ kira nāma jātaṇ. Sāmaṇerehi<sup>2</sup> vihāraṇ  
gatakāle<sup>3</sup> 'āvuso kīdisaṇ' ti pucchīsu. 'Mā no puc-  
chittha,<sup>4</sup> ambhakaṇ dīṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya brāhmaṇī kodhā-  
bhībhitā paññattāsanesu<sup>5</sup> nisīditum<sup>6</sup> adatvā "sīghaṇ  
mahallakabrāhmaṇaṇ<sup>7</sup> ānehi" ti āha; ambhakaṇ upaj-  
jhāyo āgantvā amhe disvā "imesaṇ nisinnabrāhmaṇānaṇ  
laddhuṇ vattatī" ti pattam āharāpetvā nikkhami; "aññaṇ  
mahallakabrāhmaṇaṇ<sup>8</sup> ānehi" ti vutte brāhmaṇo Mahā-  
moggallānattheraṇ ānesi; so pi amhe disvā<sup>9</sup> tath' eva  
vatvā pakkāmi; atha naṇ<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇī "ete bhuñjitukāmā,  
gaccha brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇavātakato<sup>11</sup> ekaṇ<sup>12</sup> mahallaka-  
brāhmaṇaṇ ānehi" ti āha;<sup>13</sup> so tatth' eva<sup>14</sup> gantvā  
brāhmaṇavesena āgataṇ Sakkam ānesi; tassāgatakāle<sup>15</sup>  
ambhakam āhāram adāṇsū' ti.<sup>16</sup> 'Evaṇ karontānaṇ pana  
tesaṇ tumhe<sup>17</sup> na kujjhitthī'<sup>18</sup> ti. 'Na kujjhimhā' ti.  
Bhikkhū taṇ<sup>19</sup> sutvā Satthu ārocesuṇ: 'bhante ime "na  
kujjhimhā"<sup>20</sup> ti abhūtaṇ<sup>21</sup> vatvā aññaṇ vyākaraṇtī' ti.  
Satthā<sup>22</sup> 'bhikkhave khināsavā nāma viruddhehi<sup>23</sup> pi<sup>24</sup>  
na virujjhanti<sup>25</sup> yevā' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> K. *om. three.*

<sup>2</sup> S. °re pi. C. C°. B. °rāpi.

<sup>3</sup> B. *a. bhikkhū.*

<sup>4</sup> C. C°. °tvā. K. pucchatha bhante. S. manam apuc-  
chitvā.

<sup>5</sup> K. °ne. K. B. *a. no.*

<sup>6</sup> K. B. *a. pi.*

<sup>7</sup> K. °kaṇ brā°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °kaṇ brā°.

<sup>9</sup> K. *a. va.*

<sup>10</sup> B. *om.*

<sup>11</sup> K. vādakehi.

<sup>12</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>13</sup> B. C. C°. S. *om.* K. B. *a. brāhmaṇaṇ pahīṇi* (K. °ni).

<sup>14</sup> K. B. *om.*

<sup>15</sup> B. *tassa āg°.*

<sup>16</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>17</sup> K. *a. hi.*

<sup>18</sup> K. °itā.

<sup>19</sup> S. *a. tathā.*

<sup>20</sup> B. °āmā.

<sup>21</sup> K. *a. aññaṇ.*

<sup>22</sup> K. *a. na.*

<sup>23</sup> C°. °ena. K. °esu.

<sup>24</sup> C. *a. na viruddhehi pi.*

<sup>25</sup> K. *vijjhanti.*



406. 'Aviruddhaṇ viruddhesu attadaṇḍesu nibbutaṇ  
sādānesu anādānaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
manaṇ' ti.

Tattha aviruddhaṇ ti āghātavasena viruddhesu pi  
lokiyamahājanesu āghātābhāvena<sup>1</sup> aviruddhaṇ, hatthagata<sup>2</sup>  
daṇḍe<sup>2</sup> vā satthe<sup>2</sup> vā virujjhamāne<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> paresaṇ pahāra-  
dānato aviratattā attadaṇḍesu janesu nibbutaṇ nik-  
khittadaṇḍaṇ<sup>5</sup> pañcannaṇ<sup>6</sup> khandhānaṇ 'ahaṇ manaṇ'<sup>7</sup>  
ti gahitattā sādānesu tassa gahanassa<sup>8</sup> abhāvena anā-  
dānaṇ tam evarūpam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇisū ti.

Catunnaṇ sāmaṇerānaṇ vatthu.<sup>9</sup>

#### 24. MAHĀPANTHAKATTHEAVATTHU.\*

Yassa rago<sup>10</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veļu-  
vane viharanto Mahāpanthakam<sup>11</sup> ārabha kathesi.

So<sup>12</sup> āyasmā Cullapanthakaṇ catūhi māsehi ekaṇ gāthaṇ  
paguṇaṇ kātum asakkontaṇ 'tvaṇ sāsane<sup>13</sup> abhabbo gihi-  
bhogāpi<sup>14</sup> parihīno, kiṇ te idha vāsena, ito nikkhamassū'<sup>15</sup>  
ti vihārā nikkadḍhitvā dvāraṇ ṭhakesi.<sup>16</sup> Bhikkhū kathaṇ  
samutṭhāpesuṇ: 'āvuso Mahāpanthakattherena idaṇ nāma

<sup>1</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ta°. B. °vasena.

<sup>2</sup> S. °ehi. F. ha° for sa°.

<sup>3</sup> K. vijjamāne. B. avijjamāne. S. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. S. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. pañca-.

<sup>7</sup> K. man.

<sup>8</sup> K. °ss'. F. gaṇhassa.

<sup>9</sup> K. om. title. E. sāmaṇerānaṇ va°, tevīsatiṃ.

\* Cf. I. 244.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. cā.

<sup>11</sup> K. °paṇḍakaṇ, al.

<sup>12</sup> B. a. h'.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. pi.

<sup>14</sup> K. °go.

<sup>15</sup> B. nikkhamā. K. °ssi.

<sup>16</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. ṭhapesi.

kataṇ, khīṇāsavānaṃ pi<sup>1</sup> maññe kodho uppajjati' ti. Satthā āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'na bhikkhave khīṇāsavānaṃ<sup>2</sup> nāma<sup>3</sup> rāgādayo kilesā atthi, mama pana<sup>4</sup> puttena atthapurekkhārātāya<sup>5</sup> 'c'eva dhammapurekkhārātāya ca katan' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

407. 'Yassa rāgo ca doso ca māno makkho ca pātito  
sāsapo-r-iva āraggā' tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
manan' ti.

Tattha āraggā ti yass' ete<sup>8</sup> rāgādayo<sup>9</sup> ayañ ca para-  
gūṇamakkhaṇalakkhaṇa<sup>10</sup> makkho āraggā<sup>11</sup> sāsapo viya  
pātito, yathā sāsapo āragge na<sup>12</sup> santiṭṭhati evaṇ citte na  
santiṭṭhanti,<sup>13</sup> tam ahaṇ<sup>14</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini papuṇisū ti.

Mahāpanthakattherassa vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

## 25. PILINDAVACCHATTHEAVATTHU.

Akakkasan ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Velu-  
vane<sup>16</sup> viharanto Pilindavacchattheram<sup>17</sup> ārabha kathesi.  
So kirāyasmā 'ehi<sup>18</sup> vasali,<sup>19</sup> yāhi<sup>18</sup> vasali' ti-ādini

<sup>1</sup> B. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. °akkh°.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °gge.

<sup>8</sup> F. S. yassa te. C. C°. yassa.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. kilesā.

<sup>11</sup> C. C°. °ggo (for °ggato?). K. B. °gge.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> F. S. ti°. K. B. °ati.

<sup>15</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, catuvīsatiṃaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. Jeta°.

<sup>18</sup> C. C°. a. ca.

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. °vā.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. ṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. °nānaṇ ma°.

<sup>14</sup> K. S. a. brūmi.

<sup>17</sup> S. Manor. Pilindi°.

<sup>19</sup> Manor. vasala.

vadanto gihī pi pabbajite pi vasalivādena<sup>1</sup> samudācarati. Ath' ekadivasan sambahulā bhikkhū Satthu ārocesuṇ : 'āyasmā bhante Pilindavaccho bhikkhū vasalivādena samudācarati' ti. Satthā taṇ pakkosāpetvā 'saccaṇ kira tvaṇ Vaccha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū vasalivādena samudācarasī' ti.<sup>3</sup> 'Evaṇ bhante' ti vutte tassāyasmato<sup>4</sup> pubbenivāsaṇ manasikaritvā 'mā kho tumhe bhikkhave Vacchassa bhikkhuno ujjhāyittha, na bhikkhave Vaccho dosantaro<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū vasalivādena<sup>6</sup> samudācarati, Vacchassa<sup>7</sup> bhikkhuno<sup>8</sup> pañca jātisatāni abbokiṇṇāni, sabbāni tāni brāhmaṇakule paccājātāni, so tassa<sup>9</sup> dīgharattaṇ vasalivādo<sup>10</sup> samudāciṇṇo, khīṇāsavassa nāma kakkasaṇ pharusan paresan mammaghaṭṭanavacanam<sup>11</sup> eva<sup>12</sup> natthi, āciṇṇavasena hi mama putto evaṇ katheti' ti vatvā dhammaṇ desento imaṇ gātham āha :

408. 'Akakkasaṇ viññāpaniṇ<sup>13</sup> giriṇ saccaṇ udīraye<sup>14</sup> yāya nābhisaṇe kañci<sup>15</sup> tam aham brūmi brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tattha akakkasan ti aphaṇusaṇ, viññāpanin<sup>16</sup> ti atthaviññāpaniṇ,<sup>17</sup> saccaṇ ti bhūtattaṇ, nābhisaṇe ti yāya giriya aññaṇ kujjhāpanavasena na<sup>18</sup> laggāpeyya, khīṇāsavo nāma evarūpam eva giriṇ bhāseyya, tasmā tam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpupiṇṣū ti.

Pilindavacchattherassa vatthu.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °en' eva.

<sup>3</sup> B. a. pucchitvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. a. ca.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. S. a. bhikkhave.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. samma°. K. saghava°. B. ghaṭṭanavasena.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. °pi°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. vinnū°.

<sup>14</sup> K. udīriye.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. kiñci.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. viññū°. B. °pi°. K. viññānaṇan.

<sup>17</sup> B. °naṇ.

<sup>18</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>19</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, pañcavīsatiṇaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. Pilindava°.

<sup>4</sup> K. āyasmā so.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. °de. B. °dena.

## 26. AÑÑATARATTHERAVATTHU.

Yo 'dha dīghan ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṇ<sup>1</sup> theram<sup>2</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Sāvattiyaṇ kir' eko micchādīṭṭhikabrāhmaṇo sarīra-gandhagahaṇabhayaena<sup>3</sup> uttarisāṭakam apanetvā ekamante ṭhapetvā gehadvārābhimukho<sup>4</sup> nisīdi. Ath' eko khīṇā-savo bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhattakiccaṇ katvā vihāraṇ gacchanto taṇ sāṭakaṇ disvā ito cito ca<sup>6</sup> oloketvā kañci<sup>7</sup> apassanto 'nissāmiko ayan' ti paṇsukūlaṇ adhiṭṭhahitvā gaṇhi. Atha naṇ brāhmaṇo disvā akkosanto va<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā 'muṇḍasamana<sup>9</sup> mama sāṭakaṇ gaṇhasi' ti āha. 'Tav' eso brāhmaṇā' ti. 'Āma samaṇā' ti. 'Mayā kiñci apassantena paṇsukūlasaññāya<sup>10</sup> gahito, handa<sup>11</sup> nan' ti tassa datvā vihāraṇ gantvā bhikkhūnaṇ tam atthaṇ tathā<sup>12</sup> ārocesi.<sup>13</sup> Ath' assa vacanaṇ sutvā bhikkhū tena saddhiṇ keliṇ karontā<sup>14</sup> 'kin nu kho āvuso sāṭako dīgho rasso thūlo saṇho' ti. 'Āvuso dīgho vā hotū rasso vā thūlo vā<sup>15</sup> saṇho vā natthi mayhaṇ tasmiṇ ālayo, paṇsukūla-saññāya naṇ gaṇhin'<sup>16</sup> ti. Taṇ sutvā bhikkhū Tathā-gatassa ārocesuṇ: 'esa bhante bhikkhu abhūtaṇ vatvā aññaṇ vyākaroṭi' ti. Satthā 'bhūtaṇ bhikkhave esa<sup>17</sup> katheti, khīṇāsavā nāma paresaṇ santakaṇ<sup>18</sup> na gaṇhantī' ti vatvā<sup>19</sup> imaṇ gātham āha :

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °ra°.<sup>2</sup> K. bhikkhuṇ.<sup>3</sup> K. B. °re ga°.<sup>4</sup> K. B. °dvāre bahimukho (K. °e).<sup>5</sup> K. B. om.<sup>6</sup> K. om.<sup>7</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. kiñci, *so infra*.<sup>8</sup> B. om.<sup>9</sup> K. B. muṇḍaka°. S. °samanaka. K. a. kiṇ.<sup>10</sup> K. °laṇ sa°.<sup>11</sup> K. B. gaṇha. S. handa dāni gaṇhā ti. *But cf. Hc.*

Pr. Gr., II. 181.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. S. om.<sup>13</sup> K. °etvā.<sup>14</sup> B. °nto.<sup>15</sup> K. om.<sup>16</sup> B. gaṇhāmī.<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sa.<sup>18</sup> K. a. pi.<sup>19</sup> K. om.

409. 'Yo 'dha dīghaṇ va<sup>1</sup> rassaṇ vā aṇuṇ thūlaṇ  
subhāsubhaṇ  
loke adinnaṇ nādiyati<sup>2</sup> tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇaṇ' ti.

Tass' attho : sātakābharaṇādisu dīghaṇ vā rassaṇ vā,  
maṇimuttādisu<sup>3</sup> aṇuṇ vā thūlaṇ<sup>4</sup> vā, va mahaggha-  
appagghavasena subhaṇ vā asubhaṇ vā yo puggalo  
imasmiṇ loka parapariggahitaṇ nādiyati tam ahaṇ<sup>5</sup> brāh-  
maṇaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇṇisū ti.  
Aññatarattherassa<sup>6</sup> vatthu.

## 27. SĀRIPUTTATTHERAVATTHU.

Āsā yassā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto Sāriputtattheram ārabba kathesi.

Thero kira pañcabhikkhusataparivāro<sup>7</sup> janapade ekaṇ  
vihāraṇ gantvā<sup>8</sup> vassam upagañchi. Manussā therāṇ disvā  
bahuṇ vassāvāsikaṇ paṭisunṇisū.<sup>9</sup> Thero pavāretvā sab-  
basmiṇ vassāvāsike asampatte yeva Satthu santikaṇ gac-  
chanto bhikkhū āha : 'dahaṇānaṇ c' eva sāmaṇeraṇaṇ ca  
manussehi vassāvāsike<sup>10</sup> āhaṇe gahetvā<sup>11</sup> peseyyātha ṭha-  
petvā vā<sup>12</sup> sāsanaṇ pahīṇeyyāthā' ti. Evaṇ pana<sup>13</sup> vatvā

<sup>1</sup> K. vā.

<sup>2</sup> K. adinnādiyati. B. adinna nādīyi.

<sup>3</sup> S. °di.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. B. aṇuṇthūlaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. brūmi.

<sup>6</sup> C. aññatarassa. K. om. title. B. °rava°, chabbī-  
satimaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> K. °satabhikkhu°.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>9</sup> S. °ssu°.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. a. hi.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. vā.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. B. vatvā ca pana.

Satthu santikaṇ agamāsi. Bhikkhū kathaṇ samuṭṭhāpesuṇ: ‘ajja<sup>1</sup> maññe Sāriputtattherassa<sup>2</sup> taṇhā atthi yeva,<sup>3</sup> tathā hi manussehi vassāvāsike dinne attano saddhivihārikānaṇ<sup>4</sup> “vassāvāsikaṇ<sup>5</sup> peseyyātha ṭhapetvā<sup>6</sup> vā sāsanaṇ pahineyyāthā” ti<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnaṇ vatvā āgato’ ti. Satthā āgantvā ‘kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā’ ti pucchitvā, ‘imāya nāmā’ ti vutte, ‘na bhikkhave mama puttassa taṇhā atthi, “manussānaṇ pana puññato daharasāmaṇeraṇaṇ ca dhammikalābhato parihāni mā ahoṣi” ti ten’ evaṇ<sup>8</sup> kathitan’ ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

410. ‘Āsā yassa na vijjanti asmiṇ<sup>9</sup> loke paramhi ca nirāsayaṇ<sup>10</sup> viṣaṇyuttaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇaṇ’ ti.

Tattha āsā ti taṇhā, nirāsayaṇ ti nittanaṇ,<sup>11</sup> viṣaṇyuttaṇ ti sabbakilesehi viṣaṇyuttaṇ tam ahaṇ<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇisū ti. Sāriputtattherassa vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

## 28. MAHĀMOGGALLĀNATTHEAVATTHU.

Yassālayā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Mahāmogallānattheram ārabha kathesi.

Vatthuṇ purimasadisam eva. Idha pana Satthā Mahā-

<sup>1</sup> K. B. ajjāpi.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ttassa.

<sup>3</sup> K. ati yevā ti for ta° a° ye°.

<sup>4</sup> K. °ke ṭhapetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ike.

<sup>6</sup> K. thaṭṭheyyātha for pe° ṭha°. C. C°. pesetvā for pe° ṭha°. S. °yyāthā ti ca.

<sup>7</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. eva.

<sup>9</sup> K. tasmiṇ.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. nirāsāsaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. nita°.

<sup>12</sup> K. S. a. brūmi.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, sattaviṣatimaṇ.

moggallānattherassa nittanhabbhāvaṇ ñatvā<sup>1</sup> imaṇ gātham āha :

411. 'Yassālayā na vijjanti aññāya akathaṅkathī,  
amatogadham<sup>2</sup>a nuppattaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmanan' ti.

Tattha ālayā ti taṇhā, aññāya<sup>3</sup> akathaṅkathī ti  
atṭha vatthūni yathābhūtaṇ jānitvā atṭhavatthukāya<sup>4</sup>  
vicikicchāya nibbikicchcho,<sup>5</sup> amatogadhaṇ anuppat-  
tam ti amataṇ nibbānaṇ ogahetvā anuppattaṇ tam ahaṇ<sup>6</sup>  
brāhmanaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpunisū ti.

Mahāmogallānattherassa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

## 29. REVATATATHERAVATTHU.

Yo 'dha puññaṇ cā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā  
Pubbārāme viharanto Revatattheram ārabba kathesi.

Vatthuṇ gāme vā yadi vāraññe<sup>8</sup> ti gāthavaṇṇanāya  
vitthāritam eva, vuttaṇ hi tattha : 'Pun'<sup>9</sup> ekadivasaṇ  
bhikkhū<sup>10</sup> kathaṇ samuṭṭhāpesuṇ : 'aho sāmaṇerassa lābho  
aho puññaṇ yena<sup>11</sup> ekakena<sup>12</sup> pañcannaṇ bhikkhusatānaṇ  
pañca<sup>13</sup> kūtāgārasatāni<sup>14</sup> katāni'<sup>15</sup> ti. Satthā āgantvā  
'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā' ti  
pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'bhikkhave mayhaṇ

<sup>1</sup> S. ñāpetvā. K. B. vatvā.

<sup>2</sup> K. amatam idha.

<sup>3</sup> K. ya. C. C. om.

<sup>4</sup> F. °kathāya.

<sup>5</sup> K. vici°.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. brūmi.

<sup>7</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, atṭhavisatimaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> Vs. 98. Cf. II. 200.

<sup>9</sup> B. puna.

<sup>10</sup> C. C. S. a. dhammasabhāyaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> C. C. eva. S. evaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> Supra ekena.

<sup>13</sup> C. C. S. om.

<sup>14</sup> Supra °ādini.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

puttassa n'eva puññam atthi na<sup>1</sup> pāpaṇ,<sup>2</sup> ubhayam assa pahīnan' ti vatvā<sup>3</sup> imaṇ gātham āha:

412. 'Yo dha puññañ ca pāpañ ca ubho saṅgaṇ  
upaccagā  
asokaṇ virajaṇ suddhaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmanan' ti.

Tattha ubho<sup>4</sup> ti dve pi puññāni ca<sup>5</sup> pāpāni ca chaḍḍetvā ti attho, saṅgan ti rāgādibhedaṇ saṅgaṇ, upaccagā ti<sup>6</sup> atikkanto tam ahaṇ<sup>7</sup> vaṭṭamūlakasokena<sup>8</sup> asokaṇ abbhantare rāgarajādīnaṇ abhāvena virajaṇ nirupakkilesatāya suddhaṇ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇṇsū ti.  
Revatattherassa vatthu.<sup>10</sup>

### 80. CANDĀBHATTHEAVATTHU.

Candaṇ vā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Sattbā Jetavane viharanto Candābhattheram ārabba kathesi.

Tatrāyaṇ<sup>11</sup> anupubbikathā: Atīte eko Bārāṇasivāsī<sup>12</sup> vāpijo<sup>13</sup> paccantaṇ gantvā 'candanaṇ āharissāmī' ti bahūni vatthābharanādīni<sup>14</sup> gāhāpetvā<sup>15</sup> pañcahi<sup>16</sup> sakaṭasatehi paccantaṇ gantvā gāmadvāre nivāsaṇ gahetvā aṭaviyaṇ gopāladārake pucchi: 'imasmiṇ gāme pabbatapāda-

<sup>1</sup> K. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. atthi.

<sup>3</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. Brāhmaṇavagge.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. pi.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. S. om.

<sup>7</sup> B. om. two.

<sup>8</sup> B. °mūlakassa abhāvena. K. °mūlak.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. a. tam ahaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> K. no title. B. °rava°, ekūnatīsatiṇaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. tatth°.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. °iyaṇ vā°.

<sup>13</sup> K. bānījagāme.

<sup>14</sup> K. °ṇāni.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. gahetvā.

<sup>16</sup> K. pañca-.



kammiko koci manusso<sup>1</sup> atthī' ti.<sup>2</sup> 'Atthī' ti.<sup>3</sup> 'Ko nāmo'<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Asukanāmo nāmā'<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Bhāriyāya pan' assa puttānaṇ va kiṇ<sup>6</sup> nāman' ti. 'Idaṇ c'idaṇ cā' ti. 'Kahaṇ pan' assa thāṇe gehan' ti. 'Asukaṭṭhāne nāmā' ti. So tehi dinnasaññāya sukhayānake nisīditvā tassa gehadvāraṇ gantvā yānā oruḥa gehaṇ pavisitvā asukanāmena<sup>7</sup> tam itthiṇ pakkosi. Sā<sup>8</sup> 'eko no ñātako<sup>9</sup> bhavissati' ti vegenāgantvā<sup>10</sup> āsaṇaṇ paññāpesi. So tattha nisīditvā nāmaṇ vatvā 'sahāyo<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> kahan' ti pucchi.<sup>13</sup> 'Araññaṇ gato sāmī' ti. 'Mama putto asuko nāma mama dhītā asukā nāma<sup>14</sup> kahan' ti sabbesaṇ nāmaṇ kittento<sup>15</sup> pucchitvā imāni<sup>16</sup> tesāṇ<sup>17</sup> vatthābharanaḍḍini adāsi,<sup>18</sup> 'sahāyakassāpi<sup>19</sup> me atavito āgatakāle imaṇ<sup>20</sup> vatthābharanaṇ dadeyyāsi'<sup>21</sup> ti adāsi. Sā tassa ulāraṇ sakkāraṇ katvā<sup>22</sup> sāmikassa āgatakāle 'sāmī iminā<sup>23</sup> āgatakālato paṭṭhāya sabbesaṇ nāmāni<sup>24</sup> vatvā 'idaṇ c' idaṇ ca<sup>25</sup> dinnan' ti āha. So pi 'ssa kattabbayuttakaṇ kari. Atha naṇ sāyaṇ sayane<sup>26</sup> nisinno pucchi: 'samma pabbatapāde caran-tena<sup>27</sup> kiṇ bahuṇ diṭṭhapubban' ti. 'Aññaṇ na passāmi,<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. a. ti.<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. two.<sup>3</sup> K. B. om.<sup>4</sup> B. °ehi. S. °nāmo ti. C. C<sup>a</sup>. nāme. K. a. ti.<sup>5</sup> K. om.<sup>6</sup> S. rep.<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °na ga°.<sup>8</sup> K. °iko.<sup>9</sup> K. om. B. mama sahāyo.<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>11</sup> K. om. four.<sup>12</sup> B. °anto. C. C<sup>a</sup>. cintento. K. pi katento. K. B. a. va.<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. imāya nāmā ti.<sup>14</sup> B. nesaṇ.<sup>15</sup> K. dehi.<sup>16</sup> K. °ssa pi. B. °yassāpi.<sup>17</sup> K. B. idaṇ.<sup>18</sup> K. de°.<sup>19</sup> K. karitvā.<sup>20</sup> K. om. three.<sup>21</sup> K. B. S. nāmaṇ.<sup>22</sup> K. idaṇ simply.<sup>23</sup> K. sāyaṇhe for sā° sa°.<sup>24</sup> K. B. a. te.<sup>25</sup> K. om. three.

rattasākhā pana me bahū rukkhā diṭṭhā' ti. 'Bahū rukkhā'<sup>1</sup> ti. 'Āma bahū' ti. 'Tena hi<sup>2</sup> amhākaṇ das-sehī' ti tena saddhiṇ gantvā rattacandanarukkhe\* chin-ditvā<sup>3</sup> pañca sakataṣaṭāni pūretvā āgacchanto<sup>4</sup> āha : 'samma Bārāṇasiyaṇ asukaṭṭhāne nāma mama geḥaṇ, kālena kālaṇ<sup>5</sup> mama santikaṇ āgaccheyyāsi' ti,<sup>6</sup> 'aññena<sup>7</sup> me paṇṇākārena<sup>8</sup> attho natthi rattasākharukkhe<sup>9</sup> va āhareyyāsi' ti. So 'sādhū' ti vatvā kālena kālaṇ tassa santikaṇ gacchanto<sup>10</sup> rattacandanam eva harati. So pi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> bahudhanaṇ<sup>12</sup> deti. Tato aparena samayena parinibbute Kassapadasabale patitṭhite kañcanathūpe<sup>13</sup> so puriso bahuṇ<sup>14</sup> candanaṇ ādāya Bārāṇasiṇ agamāsi. Ath' assa so sahāyako vāṇijo bahucandanam piṇṣāpetvā<sup>15</sup> pātiṇ pūretvā 'ehi samma yāva<sup>16</sup> bhattaṇ paccati,<sup>17</sup> cetiya-karaṇaṭṭhānaṇ gantvā āgamissāmā'<sup>18</sup> ti tam ādāya tattha gantvā candanaṇ pūjaṇ akāsi. So pi 'ssa paccantavāsi sahāyako cetiyakucchiyaṇ candanena candamaṇḍalaṇ<sup>19</sup> akāsi. Ettakam ev' assa pubbakammaṇ.

So tato cuto devaloke nibbattitvā ekaṇ buddhantaṇ tattha khepetvā imasmiṇ buddhuppāde Rājagahanagare brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti.<sup>20</sup> Tassa nābhimaṇḍalato candamaṇḍalasadisā<sup>21</sup> pabhā utṭhahi, ten' assa Candābho tv eva nāmaṇ kariṇsu, cetiye kir' assa canda-

<sup>1</sup> B. bahu rukkho.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. te. B. a. nesaṇ.

\* C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. rattacandanarukkhe . . . natthi.

<sup>3</sup> K. veditvā.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. taṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. kālānukālaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. om.

<sup>7</sup> B. a. ca.

<sup>8</sup> K. °en'.

<sup>9</sup> B. °aṇ.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. āga°.

<sup>11</sup> K. tassa for pi 'ssa.

<sup>12</sup> S. °uṇ dha°.

<sup>13</sup> K. kā°.

<sup>14</sup> B. °hu°.

<sup>15</sup> B. piṣā°. K. patisāmetvā.

<sup>16</sup> S. mayhaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. pacati. B. a. tāva.

<sup>18</sup> K. °mī.

<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. candanama°.

<sup>20</sup> K. °itvā.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. candana°.

maṇḍalakaraṇanissando<sup>1</sup> esa. Brāhmaṇā<sup>2</sup> cintayīṇsu :  
 'sakkā amhehi imaṇ gaheṭvā lokaṇ khādituṇ'<sup>3</sup> ti taṇ  
 yāne<sup>4</sup> nisīdāpetvā 'yo imassa sarīraṇ hatthena masati,<sup>5</sup>  
 so evarūpaṇ nāma issariyasampattiṇ<sup>6</sup> labhati'<sup>7</sup> ti vatvā  
 vicariṇsu, sataṇ vā sahasaṇ vā<sup>8</sup> dadamānā evaṃ assa  
 sarīraṇ hatthena phusituṇ labhanti.<sup>9</sup> Te evaṇ anuvi-  
 carantā Sāvattiyaṃ<sup>10</sup> anuppattā nagarassa ca vihāraṇ  
 ca<sup>11</sup> antare<sup>12</sup> nivāsaṇ<sup>13</sup> gaṇhiṇsu. Sāvattiyaṇ hi<sup>14</sup> pañca-  
 koṭimattā ariyasāvakā purebhattaṇ dānaṇ datvā pacchā-  
 bhattaṇ gandhamālavatthabhesajjādihatthā<sup>15</sup> dhamma-  
 savaṇāya gacchanti. Brāhmaṇā te disvā 'kahaṇ gac-  
 chathā' ti pucchīṇsu. 'Satthu santikaṇ dhammasava-  
 nāyā'<sup>16</sup> ti.<sup>17</sup> 'Ettha<sup>18</sup> tattha gantvā kiṇ<sup>19</sup> karissatha,  
 amhākaṇ Candābhabrāhmaṇassa<sup>20</sup> ānubhāvasadiso<sup>21</sup> ānu-  
 bhāvo natthi, etassa<sup>22</sup> sarīraṇ phusantā idaṇ nāma  
 labhanti, ettha<sup>23</sup> passatha nan' ti. 'Tumbhākaṇ<sup>24</sup> brāh-  
 maṇassa ko ānubhāvo nāma, amhākaṇ Satthā<sup>25</sup> yeva  
 mahānubhāvo' ti, te aññamaññaṇ saññāpetuṇ asakkontā  
 'vihāraṇ gantvā Candābhassa vā amhākaṇ vā<sup>26</sup> Satthu

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. maṇḍalacandanakāraṇā nissandena. S. maṇḍa-  
 lacandakar<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. esa.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. vañcetun.

<sup>4</sup> K. yāṇake.

<sup>5</sup> K. masadi. B. parāmasati.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. pana.

<sup>7</sup> K. labhissati.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. a. sataśahassaṇ vā.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. ti.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °tthiṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. om. three.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. S. °rā. K. a. pana.

<sup>13</sup> S. vāsaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> K. pi.

<sup>15</sup> K. °mālādiha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> K. °ya gacchāmā.

<sup>17</sup> B. a. vutte.

<sup>18</sup> K. evaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. om.

<sup>20</sup> B. °bhassa brā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>21</sup> K. anu<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. a. hi.

<sup>23</sup> K. etassa.

<sup>24</sup> B. a. Candābhassa. K. here ko.

<sup>25</sup> K. Satthu.

<sup>26</sup> K. after ānu<sup>o</sup>.

ānubhāvaṃ jāniṣṣāma' ti taṃ gaheṭvā vihāraṃ agamaṃsu. Satthā tasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> attano santikaṃ upasaṅkamante<sup>2</sup> yeva candābhāantaradhāyaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> akāsi. So Satthu santike aṅgārapacchiyaṃ kāko<sup>4</sup> viya ahosi. Atha naṃ ekamantaṃ nayiṃsu : ābhā<sup>5</sup> paṭipākatikā ahosi. Puna Satthu santikaṃ ānayiṃsu : ābhā tath' eva<sup>6</sup> antaradhāyi. Evaṃ tikkhattuṃ gantvā<sup>7</sup> antaradhāyamānam ābhaṃ disvā Candābho cintesi : 'ayam ābhāya antaradhānamantaṃ<sup>8</sup> jānāti maññe' ti. So Satthāraṃ pucchi : 'kin nu kho<sup>9</sup> me ābhāya antarādhānamantaṃ jānathā' ti. 'Āma jānāmi' ti. 'Tena hi me dethā' ti. 'Na sakkā apabbajitassa dātun' ti. So brāhmaṇe āha : 'etasmiṃ mante gaḥite ahaṃ Sakala-jambudīpe jeṭṭhako bhavissāmi, tumhe etth' eva hoṭha, ahaṃ pabbajitvā katipāham' eva mantaṃ gaṇhissāmi' ti, so Satthāraṃ pabbajjaṃ yācitvā pabbajitvā<sup>10</sup> upasampajji.<sup>11</sup> Ath' assa dvattiṃsākāram ācikkhi.<sup>12</sup> So 'kim idan' ti pucchi. 'Idaṃ mantassa<sup>13</sup> parikammaṃ sajjhāyitun vaṭṭatī' ti. Brāhmaṇāpi antarantarā āgantvā 'gaḥito te manto' ti pucchanti. 'Na tāva gaṇhāmi' ti so katipāhassa<sup>14</sup> eva arahattaṃ patvā brāhmaṇehi āgantvā pucchitakāle 'yātha tumhe, idān' āhaṃ anāgamanadhammo<sup>15</sup> jāto' ti āha. Bhikkhū Tathāgataṃ ārocesuṃ : 'ayaṃ bhante abhūtaṃ vatvā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi' ti. Satthā 'khīṇā<sup>16</sup> dāni<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave mama puttassa nandī,<sup>18</sup> bhūtam esa<sup>19</sup> kathetī'<sup>20</sup> ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

<sup>1</sup> K. imasmiṃ.<sup>2</sup> S. *rep.*<sup>3</sup> K. B. °bhāya a°. B. °dhānaṃ.<sup>4</sup> K. karo.<sup>5</sup> K. pabhā.<sup>6</sup> K. tatth' eva ābhā.<sup>7</sup> K. *om.*<sup>8</sup> S. °dhāpana', *so infra.*<sup>9</sup> S. *om.*<sup>10</sup> K. B. *om.*<sup>11</sup> B. °jjati. K. °padaṃ pabbajji.<sup>12</sup> C. C°. °ṇsu.<sup>13</sup> K. °ntaṃ.<sup>14</sup> B. °hen'.<sup>15</sup> K. āgamaṇa°. S. agamaṇa°.<sup>16</sup> K. B. khīṇāsavo.<sup>17</sup> K. B. idāni.<sup>18</sup> K. B. putto Candābho.<sup>19</sup> K. eva. B. eva sa.<sup>20</sup> K. °sī.

413. 'Candaṇ va vimalaṇ suddhaṇ vipprasannaṇ  
anāvilaṇ  
nandībhavaparikkhīṇaṇ<sup>1</sup> tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmanan<sup>2</sup> ti.

Tattha vimalan ti abbhādimalarahitaṇ suddhan ti  
nirupakkilesaṇ, vipprasannan ti<sup>3</sup> pasannacittaṇ, anā-  
vilan ti nikkilesaṇ<sup>4</sup> kilesāvilantarahaṇ,<sup>5</sup> nandībhava-  
parikkhīṇan ti<sup>6</sup> tūsu bhavesu parikkhīṇaṇaṇ tam  
ahaṇ<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ<sup>8</sup> vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.  
Candābhattherassa vatthu.<sup>9</sup>

### 31. SĪVALITHTHERAVATTHU.\*

Yo iman<sup>10</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Kuṇḍi-  
koliyaṇ<sup>11</sup> nissāya Kuṇḍadhānavane viharanto Sīvali-  
ttheram<sup>12</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Ekasmiṇ hi samaye<sup>13</sup> Suppavāsā<sup>14</sup> Koliyadhītā<sup>15</sup> satta  
vassāni gabbhaṇ dhāretvā sattāhaṇ mūlhagabbhā<sup>16</sup> duk-  
khāhi tībbaṇ<sup>17</sup> kaṭukāhi<sup>18</sup> vedanāhi phutṭhā Sammā-  
sambuddho<sup>19</sup> vata so Bhagavā, yo<sup>20</sup> imass<sup>21</sup> evarūpassa

<sup>1</sup> K. nanda°.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>4</sup> B. kilesara°. K. kilesamalara°.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. tūsu bhavesu parikkhīṇaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. brūmi.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. taṇ.

<sup>8</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, tiṇsavīsatiṇaṇ.

\* Cf. F. J., I. 407.

<sup>9</sup> K. imasmin.

<sup>10</sup> B. °ṇḍa°. F. °keliyaṇ. K. Kundiyaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. Simbali.

<sup>12</sup> C. C°. S. om. two.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. a. nāma.

<sup>14</sup> K. Koliyaya°.

<sup>15</sup> K. mūla°.

<sup>16</sup> K. C. C°. S. tippāhi.

<sup>17</sup> K. tārāhi tukāhi.

<sup>18</sup> C. C°. a. hi.

<sup>19</sup> K. vo.

<sup>20</sup> J. om.

dukkhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti, supaṭipanno vata tassa<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yo<sup>2</sup> imass' evarūpassa dukkhassa pahānāya paṭipanno, susukhaṃ<sup>3</sup> vata nibbānaṃ yatth'<sup>4</sup> idaṃ<sup>5</sup> evarūpaṃ<sup>6</sup> dukkhaṃ na<sup>7</sup> sajjati'<sup>8</sup> ti imehi tīhi vitakkehi taṃ dukkhaṃ adhivāsentī sāmikaṃ Satthu santikaṃ<sup>9</sup> pesetvā ten' assā<sup>10</sup> vacanena Satthu vandanāya ārocitāya<sup>11</sup> 'sukhini<sup>12</sup> hotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā, sukhini ārogā<sup>13</sup> ārogaṃ<sup>14</sup> puttaṃ vijāyaṭū' ti<sup>15</sup> Satthāra vuttakkhaṇe yeva sukkhini ārogā ārogaṃ puttaṃ vijāyitvā Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ nimantetvā sattāhaṃ mahādānam adāsi. Putto pi 'ssā jātadivasato paṭṭhāya dhammakarakam<sup>16</sup> ādāya saṅghassa udakaṃ parissāvesi. So aparabhāge nikkhamitvā pabbajito arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Ath' ekadivasan bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: 'passathāvuso evarūpo nāma, arahattassa upanissayasampanno bhikkhu ettakaṃ kālaṃ mātu kucchismiṃ dukkhaṃ anubhosi,<sup>17</sup> kīva bahuṃ<sup>18</sup> vata iminā dukkhaṃ nittippan'<sup>19</sup> ti. Satthā āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā' ti pucchitvā 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'āma bhikkhave mama putto ettakā<sup>20</sup> dukkhā muccitvā idāni nibbānaṃ sacchikatvā viharatī' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> B. vat' assa. K. om. two.<sup>2</sup> K. a. ca.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. sukhaṃ.<sup>4</sup> K. yad.<sup>5</sup> B. yattha ṭhitaṃ. J. B. om.<sup>6</sup> J. °pa-.<sup>7</sup> K. no.<sup>8</sup> K. vijjati. B. saṃvi°. J. natthi.<sup>9</sup> K. °ike.<sup>10</sup> B. S. tena tassā.<sup>11</sup> K. a. Bhagavā āha.<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. vata.<sup>13</sup> B. S. arogā ar°.<sup>14</sup> K. om.<sup>15</sup> K. a. sā.<sup>16</sup> B. °naṃ.<sup>17</sup> B. S. a. ti.<sup>18</sup> B. kim aṅgaṃ pana aññesaṃ bahū. K. om. kīva.<sup>19</sup> K. nittharanan.<sup>20</sup> K. °kaṃ kālaṃ.

414. 'Yo imaṇ<sup>1</sup> paḷipathaṇ duggaṇ saṅsāraṇ mohaṇ  
accagā  
tiṇṇo pāragato jhāyī anejo akathaṅkathī  
anupādāya nibbuto tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṇ' ti.

Tass' attho:<sup>2</sup> yo bhikkhu idaṇ<sup>3</sup> rāgādipalipathaṇ<sup>4</sup>  
c'eva kilesaduggaṇ ca saṅsāravatṭaṇ ca catunnaṇ sac-  
cānam<sup>5</sup> apaṭivijjhanakamohaṇ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> atīto cattāro<sup>8</sup> oghe  
nittiṇṇo<sup>9</sup> hutvā pāraṇ anuppatto duvidhena jhānena  
jhāyī taṇhāya abhāvena anejo kathaṅkathāya abhāvena  
akathaṅkathī upādānānam<sup>10</sup> abhāvena anupādiyitvā<sup>11</sup>  
kilesanibbānena nibbuto<sup>12</sup> tam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi  
ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti.  
Sīvalittherassa vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

### 32. SUNDARASAMUDDATATHERAVATTHU.\*

Yo 'dha kāme ti imaṇ dhammadeśanaṇ Satthā Jeta-  
vane viharanto Sundarasamuddattheram ārabha kathesi.

Sāvattiyaṇ kir' eko kulaputto Sundarasamuddakumāro  
nāma cattāḷisakoṭivibhave mahākule<sup>14</sup> nibbatto.<sup>15</sup> So

<sup>1</sup> B. yo 'maṇ.

<sup>3</sup> K. imaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. ariyasa°.

<sup>7</sup> B. a. taṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. tiṇṇo. F. ṇattiṇṇo 'ham accagā ti°.

<sup>10</sup> K. upādāya dānaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. °dayitvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, ekatiṇṇasatimaṇ.

\* Cf. F. J., I. 156.

<sup>14</sup> K. mahāsetṭhiku°.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. yo ti.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. rāgapa°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °namo°.

<sup>8</sup> K. caturro.

<sup>12</sup> K. nibbatto.

<sup>15</sup> K. °tti.

ekadivasaṇ pacchābhatte<sup>1</sup> gandhamālādihatthaṇ mahā-janaṇ dhammasavanāya<sup>2</sup> Jetavanaṇ gacchantaṇ disvā 'kahaṇ gacchathā' ti pucchitvā 'Satthu santikaṇ dhamma-savanāya' ti vutte, 'aham pi<sup>3</sup> gacchissāmī'<sup>4</sup> ti vatvā tehi<sup>5</sup> saddhiṇ gantvā parisapariyante nisīdi. Satthā tassājjhāsayaṇ<sup>6</sup> viditvā anupubbikathaṇ kathesi. So 'na sakkā agāram ajjhāvasantena saṅkhalikhitaṇ brahma-cariyaṇ caritun'<sup>7</sup> ti Satthu kathaṇ<sup>8</sup> nissāya pabbajjāya jātussāho parisāya pakkantāya<sup>9</sup> Satthāraṇ pabbajjaṇ yācitvā mātāpitūhi ananuññātaṇ tathāgatā na pabbājenti' ti sutvā gehaṇ gantvā Ratthapālakulaputtādayo viya mahantena vāyāmena mātāpitāro anujānāpetvā Satthu santike pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado 'kiṇ me idha vāsenā' ti tato nikkhamitvā Rājagahaṇ gantvā piṇḍāya caranto vītināmesi.<sup>10</sup> Ath' ekadivasaṇ Sāvattiyaṇ tassa mātā-pitāro ekasmiṇ chaṇadivase<sup>11</sup> mahantena sirisobhaggena tassa sahāyakumārake<sup>12</sup> kilāmāne<sup>13</sup> disvā 'ambhakaṇ put-tassa idaṇ<sup>14</sup> dullabhaṇ jātan' ti parideviṇsu. Tasmiṇ khaṇe ekā gaṇikā taṇ kulaṇ gantvā tassa<sup>15</sup> mātaraṇ rodamaṇaṇ nisinnaṇ disvā amma kiṇkāraṇā rodasī' ti pucchi. 'Puttaṇ anussaritvā rodāmī' ti. 'Kahaṇ pana so ammā' ti. 'Bhikkhusu pabbajito' ti. 'Kim uppabbā-jetaṇ na vaṭṭatī' ti. 'Vaṭṭatī<sup>16</sup> na pana<sup>17</sup> icchatī, ito nikkhamitvā Rājagahaṇ gato' ti. 'Sac' āhaṇ tam uppabbā-jeyyaṇ<sup>18</sup> kiṇ me kareyyāthā' ti. 'Imassa te<sup>19</sup> kulassa<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. °ttaṇ.<sup>3</sup> K. om.<sup>5</sup> B. tena.<sup>6</sup> K. tassa a°. B. tassa āsayaṇ.<sup>7</sup> K. brahmacariyatun.<sup>9</sup> K. pakkamantāya.<sup>11</sup> K. channaka°.<sup>13</sup> K. kilāyamāne.<sup>15</sup> K. taṇ.<sup>17</sup> K. om.<sup>19</sup> S. me.<sup>2</sup> B. °natthāya, *so infra*.<sup>4</sup> K. B. gam°.<sup>8</sup> B. dhammaka°.<sup>10</sup> K. °ti.<sup>12</sup> B. °yaka°. S. °re.<sup>14</sup> B. imaṇ.<sup>16</sup> B. om.<sup>18</sup> K. upajjhāpeyyaṇ.<sup>20</sup> K. kulaputtassa.



kuṭumbasāminiṃ kareyyāma' ti. 'Tena hi me paribbayaṃ<sup>1</sup> dethā' ti paribbayaṃ gahetvā mahantena parivārena Rājagahaṃ gantvā tassa piṇḍāya caraṇavithiṃ sallakkhetvā tatth' ekaṃ nivāsagehaṃ<sup>2</sup> gahetvā pāto va paṇitaṃ āhāraṃ paṭiyādetvā therassa piṇḍāya pavittakāle bhikkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> datvā katipāhaccayena 'bhante idh' eva nisīditvā bhattakiccaṃ karoṭhā' ti pattaṃ gaṇhi. So pattaṃ adāsi. Atha naṃ paṇitena āhārena parivisitvā 'bhante idh' eva piṇḍāya carituṃ phāsukaṃ' ti vatvā katipāhaṃ ālinde nisīdāpetvā bhojetvā dārake pūvehi saṅgaṇhitvā 'etha tumhe therassa āgatakāle<sup>4</sup> mayi vārentiyāpi idhāgantvā rajaṃ utthāpeyyāthā' ti āha. Te punadivase therassa bhojanavelāya tāya<sup>5</sup> vāriyamānāpi rajaṃ utthāpesuṃ. Sā punadivase 'bhante dārakā vāriyamānāpi mama vacanaṃ asutvā<sup>6</sup> idha rajaṃ utthāpenti, antogehe<sup>7</sup> nisīdathā' ti anto nisīdāpetvā katipāhaṃ bhojesi. Puna dārake<sup>8</sup> saṅgaṇhitvā<sup>9</sup> 'tumhe mayā vāriyamānāpi therassa bhojanakāle mahāsaddaṃ kareyyāthā' ti āha. Te tathā kariṃsu. Sā punadivase 'bhante imasmiṃ ṭhāṇe ativiya mahāsaddo hoti, dārakā mayā<sup>10</sup> vāriyamānāpi vacanaṃ na gaṇhanti, uparipāsāde yeva nisīdathā' ti vatvā<sup>11</sup> therena adhiwāsita<sup>12</sup> therāṃ purato katvā pāsādam abhirūhanti dvārāni<sup>13</sup> pidahamānā va pāsādaṃ abhirūhi.<sup>14</sup> Therō ukkatthasapadānacāriko<sup>15</sup> samāno pi rasatanhāya baddho tassā vacanena satta-bhūmakapāsādam<sup>16</sup> abhirūhi. Sā therāṃ nisīdāpetvā cattārisāya<sup>17</sup> vālukāsammāpunṇamukhaṭṭhānehi<sup>18</sup> itthi purisaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. pariccayaṃ.<sup>3</sup> K. bhattaṃ.<sup>5</sup> K. om.<sup>7</sup> K. gehe.<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ga°.<sup>11</sup> K. a. atha.<sup>12</sup> K. °ro °esi. K. a. sā.<sup>14</sup> K. °ruihi.<sup>16</sup> K. B. °ikaṃ pā°.<sup>18</sup> B. khalu sammāpu°. K. khalu sapu°. K<sup>1</sup>. sammāpu°.<sup>2</sup> K. °sana°.<sup>4</sup> K. °ssāg°.<sup>6</sup> B. asuṇitvā.<sup>8</sup> K. a. pūvehi.<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. maṃ.<sup>13</sup> C. °rādīni.<sup>15</sup> K. °saṇpa°.<sup>17</sup> K. °i°. B. °i°.

accāvadati<sup>1</sup> vijambhati vinamati vilasati vilajjati<sup>1</sup> nakhena  
 nakhaṇ ghaṭṭeti pādena pādaṇ akkamati kaṭṭhena paṭhaviṇ  
 vilikhati dārakam ullaggheti olaggheti<sup>2</sup> kilati kilāpeti  
 cumbati<sup>3</sup> cumbāpeti bhuñjati bhuñjāpeti dadāti āyācati  
 katam anukaroti uccaṇ bhāsati nīcaṇ<sup>4</sup> bhāsati avihaccaṇ  
 bhāsati<sup>5</sup> naccena gītena vāditenā roditenā vilasitenā<sup>6</sup>  
 vibhūsitena<sup>7</sup> jagghati pekkhati<sup>8</sup> kaṭṭhi cāleti<sup>9</sup> guyha-  
 bhaṇḍakaṇ<sup>10</sup> cāleti<sup>11</sup> ūruṇ vivaraṭi ūrum pidahati thanaṇ  
 dasseti<sup>12</sup> kacchaṇ<sup>13</sup> dasseti nābhiṇ dasseti akkhī<sup>14</sup> nikha-  
 nati<sup>15</sup> bhamukaṇ ukkhipati oṭṭhaṇ palikhati jivhaṇ nillo-  
 leti<sup>16</sup> dussaṇ muñcati dussaṇ bandhati sirasaṇ<sup>17</sup> muñcati  
 sirasaṇ<sup>17</sup> bandhati ti evaṃ-āgataṇ itthikuttaṇ<sup>18</sup> itthilīhaṇ<sup>19</sup>  
 dassetvā tassa purato tṭhitā imaṇ gātham āha :

‘ Alattakakatā pādā pādukārūyā vesiya,  
 tvaṇ cāpi daharo mama aham pi daharā tava,  
 ubho pi pabbajissāma pacchā jinṇā-danda parā-  
 yaṇā ’ ti.<sup>20</sup>

Therassa ‘ aho vata me bhāriyam anupadhāretvā kata-  
 kamman ’<sup>21</sup> ti mahāsaṇvego udapādi. Tasmiṇ khaṇe  
 Satthā pañcaccattālisaṇyojanamatthake Jetavane nisinno va

<sup>1</sup> K. vihāsati visāsati visajjati vilājati. B. vilāsati  
 vinamati vilāsati vila°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. ullaṅgh° olaṅghāpeti.

<sup>3</sup> K. om.

<sup>4</sup> C. C°. niccaṇ. K. u° bhā° āvicaṇ bhā° vivicaṇ bhā°.  
 B. u° bhā° nī° bhā° aviccaṇ bhā° viviccaṇ bhā°.

<sup>5</sup> S. a. vivaccaṇ bhā°.

<sup>6</sup> B. vilās°.

<sup>7</sup> S. bhū°.

<sup>8</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. °si.

<sup>10</sup> S. °ṇḍaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. sañcā°.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. udaraṇ dasseti.

<sup>13</sup> K. kūcchaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. °iṇ.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °khaṇ°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. nillāl°. K. lilāleti.

<sup>17</sup> K. sisa, *infra* sisaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> K. °kuṭṭhaṇ. S. °nimittaṇ. C. C°. itthinnaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. °līlaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> K. a. atha.

<sup>21</sup> K. kamma katan.

taṇ kārāṇaṇ disvā sitaṇ pātvākāsi. Atha nam Ānanda-  
tthero pucchi: 'bhante ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo  
sitassa<sup>1</sup> pātukammāyā' ti. 'Ānanda Rājagahanagare  
sattabhūmakapāsādatale<sup>2</sup> Sundarasamuddassa ca bhik-  
khuno gaṇikāya ca saṅgāmo vaṭṭaṭi' ti. 'Kassa nu kho  
bhante jayo bhavissati kassa parājayo' ti. Satthā  
'Ānanda Sundarasamuddassa jayo bhavissati, gaṇikāya  
parājayo' ti therassa jayaṇ pakāsetvā tattha nisinnako  
va obhāsaṇ pharitvā 'bhikkhu ubho pi kāme nirapekkho  
pajahā' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

415. 'Yo 'dha kāme pahatvāna<sup>3</sup> anāgāro paribbaje  
kāmaḥbhavaparikkhīṇaṇ<sup>4</sup> tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tass' attho: yo puggalo idha loke ubho pi kāme hitvā  
anāgāro hutvā pabbajati<sup>5</sup> taṇ parikkhīṇakāmaṇ c'eva  
parikkhīṇabhavaṇ ca ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne<sup>6</sup> therō arahattaṇ patvā iddhibalena vehā-  
sam abbhugantvā kaṇṇikamaṇḍalaṇ vinivijjhivā Satthu  
sarīraṇ thomento yeva āgantvā Satthāram vandi.

Dhammasabhāyaṇ pi<sup>7</sup> kathaṇ samuṭṭhāpesuṇ: 'āvuso  
jivhāviññeyyaṇ<sup>8</sup> rasaṇ nissāya maṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> naṭṭho Sundara-  
samuddathero, Satthā pan'<sup>10</sup> assa avassayo jāto' ti.  
Satthā<sup>11</sup> kathaṇ sutvā 'na<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave idān' eva pubbe  
p'ahaṇ<sup>13</sup> etassa rasataṇhāya baddhamānassa<sup>14</sup> avassayo  
jāto yevā' ti vatvā tehi yācito tass' atthassa pakāsanatthaṇ  
atītaṇ<sup>15</sup> āharitvā: <sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. tassa.

<sup>3</sup> B. pahant°.

<sup>5</sup> B. paribbājati. K. paribbājatti.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. a. so.

<sup>8</sup> B. °yya°.

<sup>10</sup> S. vat'. C. C°. tassa for pan' a°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. a. taṇ.

<sup>13</sup> K. pāhaṇ. B. vāhaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> F. J., i. 158.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °ika°.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. kāma°.

<sup>7</sup> S. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. maṇaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C°. a. hi.

<sup>14</sup> K. naṣṣamānassa.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. °ri.

'Na kir' atthi rasehi pāpiyo  
 āvāsehi vā<sup>1</sup> santhavehi<sup>2</sup> vā  
 vātamigaṇ gehanissitaṇ<sup>3</sup>  
 vasam ānesi rasehi Sañjayo' ti.

Ekanipāte<sup>4</sup> imaṇ Vātamigajātakaṇ vitthāretvā 'tadā Sundarasamuddo Vātamigo ahosi, imaṇ pana gāthaṇ vatvā tassa vissajjāpetā<sup>5</sup> rañño mahāmacco<sup>6</sup> aham evā' ti jāta-kaṇ samodhānesi ti.

Sundarasamuddattherassa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

### 83. JAṬILATATHERAVATTHU.

Yo 'dha taṇhan ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Jaṭilattheram<sup>8</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Tatrāyam ānupubbikathā: Atīte<sup>9</sup> Bārāpasiyaṇ dve bhā-taro kuṭumbiyā<sup>10</sup> mahantaṇ ucchukhettaṇ kāresuṇ. Ath' ekadivasaṇ kaṇiṭṭhabhātā ucchukkhettaṇ gantvā 'ekaṇ jetṭhabhātikassa dassāmi, ekā<sup>11</sup> mayhaṇ bhavissatī' ti dve ucchuyatṭhiyo rasassa anikkhamanattāya chinnaṭṭhāne bandhitvā gaṇhi.<sup>12</sup> Tadā kira ucchūnaṇ yante<sup>13</sup> pīlana-kiccaṇ natthi, agge vā mūle vā chinditvā ukkhittakāle dhammakarakato<sup>14</sup> udakaṇ viya sayam eva raso nikkhamati. Tassa pana khattato<sup>15</sup> ucchuyatṭhiyo gahetvā

<sup>1</sup> C. va. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ca. K. om.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. santatehi. S. santhatehi.

<sup>3</sup> K. gaha°. B. gahana°.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tvā. K. B. °āpito.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. mahā-a° (J. the king).

<sup>7</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, battiṇsatimaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. S. Jotiya°.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. kira.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. kuṭi°. K. B. °ikā.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. ekaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. yanta°.

<sup>14</sup> K. °āto. B. °karanato.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. dve.

āgamanakāle Gandhamādanapabbate<sup>1</sup> paccekabuddho samāpattito vuṭṭhāya 'kassa nu kho ajja anuggahaṇ karissāmi' ti upadhārento taṇ attano ñānajālaṇ<sup>2</sup> pavitṭhaṇ disvā saṅghaṇ kātuṇ samatthabhāvaṇ c' assa ñatvā patta-civaram ādāya iddhiyā āgantvā tassa purato atṭhāsi. So taṇ disvā<sup>3</sup> pasannacitto uttarisātaṇ uccatare bhūmi-ppadese attharivā 'bhante idha nisīdathā' ti paccekabuddhaṇ nisīdāpetvā 'pattaṇ upanāmethā' ti ucchuyatṭhiyā bandhanatṭhānaṇ<sup>4</sup> mocetvā pattassa upari akāsi, raso<sup>5</sup> otarivā pattaṇ pūresi. Paccekabuddhena tasmiṇ rase pīte 'Sādhukaṇ vata me ayyena raso pīto va,<sup>6</sup> sace me jeṭṭhabhātiko mūlam āharāpessati mūlaṇ dassāmi sace pattim āharāpessati pattiṇ dassāmi' ti cintetvā 'bhante pattam<sup>7</sup> upanāmethā' ti dutiyam pi ucchuyatṭhiṇ mocetvā rasam ādāsi,<sup>8</sup> 'bhātā me ucchukkhettato aññam ucchuṇ āharitvā khādissatī' ti ettakam pi kir' assa<sup>9</sup> cittaṇ<sup>10</sup> nāhosi. Paccekabuddho pana paṭhamaucchurasassa<sup>11</sup> pītattā<sup>12</sup> ucchurasāṇ aññehi pi saddhiṇ saṇvidahitukāmo<sup>13</sup> hutvā gahetvā<sup>14</sup> nisīdi. So tassa ākāraṇ ñatvā<sup>15</sup> pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā 'bhante yo so<sup>16</sup> mayā dinno aggaraso imassa nissandena devamanussesu sampattim anubhavitvā pariyosāne tumhehi pattadhammaṇ<sup>17</sup> pāpuṇeyyan' ti patthanaṇ ṭhapesi. Paccekabuddho pi 'ssa 'evaṇ hotū' ti vatvā: 'Icchitaṇ patthitan'<sup>18</sup> ti dvīhi<sup>19</sup> gāthāhi anu-modanaṇ katvā yathā so passati evaṇ adhiṭṭhahitvā

<sup>1</sup> B. °mādane.<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. va.<sup>5</sup> B. so.<sup>7</sup> B. a. me.<sup>9</sup> S. a. pana.<sup>10</sup> K. B. vañcanacittaṇ.<sup>11</sup> B. S. °maṇ u°. B. °rasaṇ.<sup>13</sup> K. B. bhajitu° (K. °jji°).<sup>15</sup> S. veditvā.<sup>16</sup> K. ayaṇ. B. °yaṇ.<sup>17</sup> B. °mmass'. K. B. a. eva.<sup>18</sup> B. a. tuyhan.<sup>2</sup> B. °le.<sup>4</sup> C. C°. K. S. °ne.<sup>6</sup> K. B. S. om.<sup>8</sup> K. B. a. so.<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. taṇ.<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. va.<sup>19</sup> K. ādihi.

ākāsena Gandhamādanāṇ<sup>1</sup> gantvā pañcannaṇ pacceka-buddhasatānaṇ taṇ rasam adāsi. So taṇ pāṭihāriyaṇ disvā bhātu santikaṇ gantvā 'kahaṇ gato 'sī' ti vutte 'ucchukkhettam oloketuṇ gato 'mhī' ti vutte<sup>1</sup> 'kiṇ tādīsena ucchukkhettan gatena, nanu nāma ekaṇ vā dve vā<sup>2</sup> ucchuyatṭhiyo ādāya gantabbaṇ bhaveyyā' ti bhātarā<sup>3</sup> vutto 'āma bhātika dve me ucchuyatṭhiyo gahitā, ekaṇ pana paccekabuddhaṇ disvā mama ucchuyatṭhito rasaṇ datvā "mūlaṇ vā pattin vā dassāmi" ti tumbhakaṇ pi me ucchuyatṭhito raso dinno, kin nu<sup>4</sup> tassa mūlaṇ gaṇhissatha udāhu pattin' ti āha. 'Kim pana paccekabuddhena katan' ti. 'Mama ucchuyatṭhito rasaṇ pivitvā tumbhakaṇ ucchuyatṭhito rasam ādāya ākāsena Gandhamādanāṇ<sup>5</sup> gantvā pañcasatānaṇ paccekabuddhānam adāsi' ti.<sup>6</sup> So tasmiṇ kathente kathente<sup>7</sup> yeva nīrantaraṇ pītiyā phuta-sarīro<sup>8</sup> hutvā 'tena me va<sup>9</sup> paccekabuddhena diṭṭha-dhammass' eva adhigamo bhaveyyā' ti patthanam akāsi. Evaṇ<sup>10</sup> kaṇiṭṭhena tisso sampattiyo patthitā, jeṭṭhena pana ekapadena<sup>11</sup> arahattaṇ patthitan ti idaṇ tesan pubbakammaṇ.

Te yāvatāyukaṇ tthatvā tato cutā devaloke nibbatitvā ekaṇ buddhantaraṇ khepayiṇsu, tesan devalokakāle<sup>12</sup> yeva Vipassidasabalo<sup>13</sup> loke uppajji. Te pi devalokato cavitvā Bandhumatiyam<sup>14</sup> ekasmiṇ kulagehe jeṭṭho jeṭṭho<sup>15</sup> va kaṇiṭṭho<sup>16</sup> kaṇiṭṭho va<sup>17</sup> hutvā paṭisandhiṇ gaṇhiṇsu. Tesu jeṭṭhassa Seno ti nāmam<sup>18</sup> ahosi,<sup>19</sup> kaṇiṭṭhassa

<sup>1</sup> K. *om.*<sup>3</sup> B. °rena.<sup>5</sup> K. *rep.*<sup>7</sup> K. B. *om. one.*<sup>9</sup> K. B. *om.* S. ten' eva.<sup>11</sup> S. °pā°. B. °en' eva. K. *om.*<sup>12</sup> C. C°. °ke kāle. K. °kaṇ kāle. B. °ke tḥitakāle.<sup>13</sup> K. B. S. °ssī sammāsambuddho.<sup>14</sup> B. °iyā.<sup>16</sup> K. a. ca, *om.* va.<sup>18</sup> K. Senāpatinā°.<sup>2</sup> S. *om.*<sup>4</sup> B. a. kho.<sup>6</sup> K. *om.*<sup>8</sup> K. B. phutṭha°.<sup>10</sup> B. etaṇ.<sup>15</sup> K. a. hutvā.<sup>17</sup> C. C°. *om.* three.<sup>19</sup> K. B. akaṇsu.

Aparājito ti. Tesu vayappattakāle kuṭumbaṇ saṅṭhapetvā viharantesu 'buddharatanaṇ loke uppannaṇ dhamma-ratanaṇ saṅgharatanaṇ,<sup>1</sup> dānāni detha puññāni karoṭha, ajja aṭṭhami<sup>2</sup> ajja cātuddasī ajja pannarasī,<sup>3</sup> uposathaṇ karoṭha dhammaṇ supāthā' ti dhammaghosakassa Bandhumatinagare ghosanaṇ sutvā mahājanaṇ purebhatte<sup>4</sup> dānaṇ datvā pacchābhatte<sup>5</sup> dhammasavanāya gacchantāṇ disvā Senakuṭimbiko 'kuhiṇ<sup>6</sup> gacchathā' ti pucchitvā 'Satthu santikaṇ dhammasavanāyā' ti vutte 'aham pi gacchissāmī'<sup>7</sup> ti tehi saddhiṇ yeva gantvā parisapariyante nisīdi. Satthā tass' ajjhāsayaṇ viditvā ānupubbikathaṇ<sup>8</sup> kathesi. So Satthu dhammaṇ sutvā pabbajjāya ussāha-jāto Satthāraṇ pabbajjaṇ yāci. Atha naṇ Satthā 'atthi pana te oloketabbā<sup>9</sup> ñātakā' ti pucchi. 'Atthi bhante' ti. 'Tena hi te<sup>10</sup> oloketvā ehi'<sup>11</sup> ti. So kaṇiṭṭhassa santikaṇ gantvā 'yam<sup>12</sup> imasmiṇ kule sāpateyyaṇ taṇ sabbaṇ tava hotū' ti āha. 'Tumhe pana sāmī' ti. 'Ahaṇ Satthu santike pabbajissāmī' ti. 'Sāmī<sup>13</sup> kiṇ vadetha, ahaṇ mātari matāya mātaraṇ viya pitari mate pitarāṇ viya<sup>14</sup> tumhe alatthaṇ, idaṇ kulaṇ mahābhogaṇ gehe thiten' eva sakkā puññāni kātuṇ, mā evaṇ karitthā' ti. 'Mayā Satthu santike dhammo suto, na sakkā taṇ agāramajjhe thitena pūretuṇ, pabbajissām' evāhaṇ, tvaṇ<sup>15</sup> nivattāhī' ti. Evaṇ so<sup>16</sup> kaṇiṭṭhaṇ nivattetvā<sup>17</sup> Satthu santike pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado na cirass' eva arahattaṇ pāpuṇi. Kaṇiṭṭho pi 'bhātu pabbajitasakkāraṇ<sup>18</sup> karissāmī' ti sattāhaṇ Buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa<sup>19</sup> dānaṇ datvā

<sup>1</sup> B. a. ti.<sup>2</sup> S. pañcadasī.<sup>3</sup> K. B. °ttaṇ.<sup>4</sup> S. gacchāmī.<sup>5</sup> K. B. apalok°, so *infra*.<sup>6</sup> S. olokehi.<sup>7</sup> B. om.<sup>8</sup> B. om.<sup>9</sup> B. °ttāp°.<sup>10</sup> K. pabbajissa sa°.<sup>11</sup> K. om. two.<sup>12</sup> K. B. °ttaṇ.<sup>13</sup> B. kahaṇ.<sup>14</sup> K. anupubba°.<sup>15</sup> K. B. om.<sup>16</sup> C. C°. om.<sup>17</sup> S. a. ca.<sup>18</sup> K. om.<sup>19</sup> K. B. bhikkhusa°.





eva gahetvā jannumattena odhinā gandhakuṭiṇ<sup>1</sup> parikkhipitvā parivenaṇaṇ pūresi. Evaṇ gandhakuṭiṇ niṭṭhapetvā Aparājito gahapati bhātikaṇ<sup>2</sup> therāṇ upasaṅkamitvā āha: 'bhante niṭṭhitā gandhakuṭi, paribhogam assā paccāsīgsāmi,<sup>3</sup> paribhogena kira mahantaṇ puññaṇ hoti' ti. So Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā 'bhante iminā kira<sup>4</sup> kuṭumbikena gandhakuṭi kārītā, idāni paribhogaṇ paccāsīgsati' ti āha. Satthā utṭhāyāsanaṇ gandhakuṭim abhigantvā<sup>5</sup> gandhakuṭiṇ<sup>6</sup> parikkhipitvā pakkhittaratanaṇarāsīm<sup>7</sup> olovento dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṇ kuṭumbiko 'pavisatha bhante' ti āha. Satthā tatth' eva tṭatvā tatiyavāre tassa bhātikattheram olokesi. So olokitākāren' eva ñatvā kaniṭṭhabbhātaram āha: 'ehi tāta "mam' eva rakkhā bhavissati, tumhe yathāsukhaṇ vasathā" ti Satthāraṇ vadehī' ti.<sup>8</sup> So tassa vacanaṇ sutvā Satthāraṇ pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā 'bhante yathā manussā rukkhamūle vasitvā<sup>9</sup> anapekkhā pakkamanti yathā vā<sup>10</sup> nadiṇ taritvā<sup>11</sup> ulumpam anapekkhā<sup>12</sup> pariccajanti, evam anapekkho hutvā tumhe vasathā' ti āha. 'Kimatthaṇ pana Satthā aṭṭhāsi?' ti.<sup>13</sup> Evaṇ kir' assa ahosi: "Buddhānaṇ santikaṇ purebhattam pi<sup>14</sup> bahū āgacchanti, tesu ratanāni ādāya pakkamantesu na<sup>15</sup> sakkā amhehi vāretuṇ, parivenamhi ettake ratane okiṇṇe<sup>16</sup> attano upaṭṭhāke harante pi na vāreti"<sup>17</sup> ti kuṭumbiko mayi āghātaṇ bandhitvā<sup>18</sup> apāyūpagato<sup>19</sup> bhaveyyā' ti iminā kāraṇena aṭṭhāsi. Tena

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °iyaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. °sīs°.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. gandhakuṭiabhimukhaṇ gantvā.

<sup>6</sup> B. kuṭiṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. a. āha.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>12</sup> S. apānetvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. a. pacchābhhattam pi.

<sup>15</sup> B. pana.

<sup>17</sup> S. nivār°.

<sup>19</sup> B. °ūpago. K. aphāsupatto.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °ika-.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. vo.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. parikkhi°.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. pavisitvā.

<sup>11</sup> K. otar°.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>16</sup> S. vo°.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. katvā.

pana 'bhante mam' eva rakkhā<sup>1</sup> bhavissati, tumhe pavisathā<sup>2</sup> ti vutte pāvisi. Kuṭumbiko pi<sup>3</sup> samantā-rakkhaṇaṃ ṭhapetvā manusse āha: 'tātā ucchaṅgena<sup>4</sup> vā pacchipasibbakehi vā ādāya gacchante vāreyyātha, hatthena gahetvā gacchante pana<sup>5</sup> mā<sup>6</sup> vārayitthā' ti. Antonagare pi ārocāpesi<sup>7</sup>: mayā gandhakuṭiparivene satta-ratanāni okiṇṇāni, Satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā gacchantā duggatamanussā ubho hatthe pūretvā gaṇhantu, sukhappattāpi<sup>8</sup> ekena hatthena gaṇhantū' ti. Evaṃ kir' assa ahosi: 'saddhā<sup>9</sup> tāva dhammaṃ sotukāmā gamissanti<sup>10</sup> yeva, assaddhāpi<sup>11</sup> pana dhanalobhena gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā dukkhato muccissanti<sup>12</sup> ti,<sup>13</sup> tasmā janasaṅgahatthāya evam ārocāpesi. Mahājano tena vuttanīyāmen' eva ratanāni gaṇhi, sakiyaṃ okiṇṇesu<sup>14</sup> ratanesu niṭṭhitesu<sup>15</sup> yāva tatiyaṃ jannumattena odhinā okirāpesi yeva. Satthu pana pādamūle tipusamattam<sup>16</sup> anagghaṃ<sup>17</sup> maṇiratanāṃ ṭhapesi. Evaṃ kir' assa ahosi: 'Satthu sarīrato suvaṇṇavaṇṇāya pabbhāya saddhiyaṃ maṇippabhaṃ<sup>18</sup> oloketānaṃ titti nāma<sup>19</sup> na<sup>20</sup> bhavissati' ti tasmā evam akāsi, mahājano pi atitto va olokesi.

Ath' ekadivasam eko micchādīṭṭhiko<sup>21</sup> brāhmaṇo 'Satthu kira pādamūle mahagghaṇ maniratanāṇ nikkhattaṇ, haris-sāmi nan' ti vihāraṇ gantvā Satthāraṇ vanditum<sup>22</sup> āgata-tassa<sup>23</sup> mahājanassa antarena pāvisi. Kutumbiko tassa

<sup>1</sup> C. C. °atā.

<sup>2</sup> S. vasathā.

<sup>3</sup> B. *om.*

**4 K. °ehi.**

<sup>5</sup> K. pi. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

**6 K. ni°.**

<sup>7</sup> K. bahinaga[re] pi.

<sup>8</sup> B. *sukhitâpi*.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. S. °āya.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. bhavissanti.

<sup>11</sup> B. *om.* pi.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. muñc°.

**13 S. om.**

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °nn&°.

<sup>15</sup> K. khīnesu. B. om.

**<sup>16</sup> Skt. trapuṣa.**

<sup>17</sup> K. C. Č. °ggha°, *so infra.*

**18 C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.**

<sup>19</sup> S. om.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>21</sup> C. C. °ika°.

<sup>22</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °itvā.

<sup>23</sup> K. B. *om.*

pavisanākāren' eva 'maṇiṇ gaṇhitukāmo' ti sallakkhetvā, 'aho vata na<sup>1</sup> gaṇheyyā' ti cintesi. So pi Satthāraṇ vandanto viya pādamūle hatthaṇ ṭhapetvā<sup>2</sup> maṇiṇ gahetvā ovattikāya katvā pakkāmi. Kuṭumbiko<sup>3</sup> tasmiṇ cittaṇ pasādetuṇ nāsakkhi. So dhammakathāvasāne Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā 'bhante mayā tikkhattuṇ gandhakuṭiṇ parikkhipitvā jannumattena odhinā sattaratanāni okinnāni, tāni me gaṇhantesu<sup>4</sup> āghāto nāma nāhosi, cittaṇ bhiyyo bhiyyo<sup>5</sup> pasidi<sup>6</sup> yeva. Ajja pana "aho vatāyaṇ brāhmaṇo maṇiṇ upasaṅkamitvā na<sup>7</sup> gaṇheyyā" ti cintetvā tasmiṇ maṇiṇ ādāya gate cittaṇ pasādetuṇ nāsakkhin' ti. Satthā tassa vacanaṇ sutvā 'nanu upāsaka attano santakaṇ parehi anāharaniyaṇ kātuṇ sakkosī' ti nayam adāsi. So Satthārā dinnanaye ṭhatvā Satthāraṇ vanditvā 'bhante ajja ādiṇ<sup>8</sup> katvā mama santakaṇ dasikasuttamattam<sup>9</sup> pi mam<sup>10</sup> abhibhavitvā anekasatā<sup>11</sup> rājāno vā corā vā<sup>12</sup> gaṇhituṇ samatthā nāma mā hontu, aggināpi<sup>13</sup> mama santakaṇ mā ḍayhatu,<sup>14</sup> udakenāpi mā vuyhatū' ti patthanam akāsi. Satthā pi 'ssa 'evaṇ hotū' ti anumodanam akāsi. So<sup>15</sup> gandhakuṭimahaṇ karonto aṭṭhasatṭhiyā<sup>16</sup> bhikkhusata-sahassassa<sup>17</sup> antovihāre yeva navamāse dānaṇ<sup>18</sup> datvā pariyosāne sabbesaṇ ticīvaraṇ adāsi, saṅghanavakassa civarasāṭakā sahassagghanakā<sup>19</sup> ahesuṇ.

So evaṇ yāvatāyukaṇ puññāni karitvā<sup>20</sup> tato cuto deva-loke nibbatto<sup>21</sup> ettakaṇ kālaṇ devamanussesu saṇsaritvā

<sup>1</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> C. corr. tato. C<sup>a</sup>. kuṭo.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. va.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dasakasuttam. S. dasakamattam.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. ari vā.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ḍahatu.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. °ṭṭhi-.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. mahādā°.

<sup>20</sup> K. katvā

<sup>2</sup> B. upanāmetvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. tesu.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. a. °ati.

<sup>8</sup> K. ajjādi. B. ajjādiṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. pi.

<sup>13</sup> S. aggi pi.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. Satthu.

<sup>17</sup> B. °āni.

<sup>19</sup> K. °ānikā.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. °itvā.

imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe ekasmiṃ setṭhikule paṭi-  
sandhiṃ gaheṭvā aḍḍhamāsādhike<sup>1</sup> navamāse mātukucchi-  
yaṃ vasi. Jātadivase paṇ' assa sakalanagare sabbā-  
vudhāni pajjalīsu,<sup>2</sup> sabbesaṃ kāyārūḥāni<sup>3</sup> ābharanāni  
pi pajjalitāni viya<sup>4</sup> obhāsaṃ muñciṃsu, nagaraṃ eka-  
pajjotam ahoṣi. Setṭhi<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> pāto va rājūpaṭṭhānam aga-  
māsi. Atha naṃ rājā pucchi: 'ajja sabbāvudhāni pajja-  
līsu, nagaraṃ ekapajjotaṃ jātaṃ,<sup>7</sup> jānāsi nu kho ettha  
kāraṇaṇ' ti. 'Jānāmi devā' ti. 'Kiṃ setṭhi' ti. 'Mama  
gehe tumhākaṃ dāso<sup>8</sup> jāto, tassa puññatejē<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>10</sup>  
ahoṣi' ti. 'Kin nu kho coro bhavissati' ti. 'Natth'  
etaṃ<sup>11</sup> deva, puññavā satto katādhikāro<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Tena hi  
naṃ sammā poseṭuṃ vaṭṭati' ti,<sup>13</sup> 'idam assa khīramūlaṃ  
hotū' ti devasikaṃ sahaṣsaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Ath' assa nāma-  
gahaṇadivase sakalanagarassa ekappaṇṇapajotabhūtattā<sup>14</sup> 'Jo-  
tiyo'<sup>15</sup> tv eva nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Ath' assa vāyappattakāle  
gehakaraṇaṭṭhāya bhūmitale sodhiyamāne Sakkabhava-  
naṃ<sup>16</sup> uñhākāraṃ dassesi. Sakko 'kin nu kho idan' ti  
upadhārayamāno 'Jotiyassa gehaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>17</sup> gaṇhanti' ti  
ñatvā, 'nāyaṃ etehi katagehe<sup>18</sup> vasissati, mayā p'<sup>19</sup> ettha  
gantū vaṭṭati' ti vaḍḍhakivesena tattha gantvā 'kiṃ  
karothā' ti<sup>20</sup> āha. 'Jotiyassa gehaṭṭhānaṃ gaṇhāmā' ti.  
'Apetha, nāyaṃ tumhehi katagehe<sup>21</sup> vasissati'<sup>22</sup> ti vatvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. addhadasamā°. B. S. °ikena.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. S. jal°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pi.

<sup>6</sup> B. pana.

<sup>8</sup> K. so.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. va. S. evaṃ. K. a. acchiriyo.

<sup>11</sup> K. na te taṃ.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. katābhinihāro.

<sup>14</sup> K. ekajjoti°.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. °assa bha°.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. kate hi gehe.

<sup>20</sup> K. karoti.

<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. bhavi°.

<sup>3</sup> B. °ya°.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. so.

<sup>7</sup> S. om.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. guṇatejena.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °iko.

<sup>17</sup> K. gehe ṭh°.

<sup>19</sup> K. om.

<sup>21</sup> C. a. na.

soḷasakarisaṃmattaṃ bhūmippadesaṃ olokesi. So tāvaḍ eva kaṣiṇamaṇḍalaṃ viya sama ahoṣi. Puna 'imaṣṃiṇiṃ tṭhāṇe paṭṭhaviṇiṃ bhinditvā saṭṭaratanamaṃyo saṭṭabhūma-kapāsādo utṭhahatū' ti cintetvā olokesi. Tāvaḍ eva pāsādo utṭhahi. Puna 'imaṇ<sup>1</sup> pana<sup>2</sup> parikkhipitvā saṭṭaratanamaṃyā<sup>3</sup> saṭṭa pākārā utṭhahantū' ti cintetvā olokesi. Tathārūpā pākārā utṭhahiṃsu. Atha 'neṣaṇ pariyaṇte<sup>4</sup> kapparuḁkhā utṭhahantu,<sup>5</sup> pāsādassa catūsu kaṇṇesu catasso nidhikumbhiyo utṭhahantū' ti cintetvā olokesi.<sup>6</sup> Sabbāṃ tath' eva ahoṣi. Nidhikumbhiṣu pana ekā yojanikā ahoṣi, ekā tigāvutikā,<sup>7</sup> ekā aḍḍhayaohanikā, ekā gāvutappamaṇā. Bodhisattassa nibbattaṇidhikumbhiṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> pana ekaṃ<sup>9</sup> mukhappamaṇaṃ ahoṣi, heṭṭhā paṭṭhaviṇiṃ pariyantā va ahesuṇ; Jotiyassa nibbattaṇidhikumbhiṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> mukhaparimaṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> na kaṭṭhitaṃ, sabbā mukhaḁchinnatālapphalaṃ viya paripuṇṇā va<sup>12</sup> utṭhahiṃsu. Pāsādassa catūsu kaṇṇesu taruṇatālakḁkhandhappamaṇā catasso suvaṇṇamaṃyā ucchuyatṭṭhiyo nibbattiṃsu, tāsaṃ maṇiṃmaṃyāṇi paṭṭāṇi sovaṇṇamaṃyāṇi paḁbāṇi<sup>13</sup> ahesuṇ; pubbaḁkammaḁdassanaṭṭhaṃ<sup>14</sup> kir' etāṇi<sup>15</sup> nibbattiṃsu. Saṭṭasa dvāraḁkoṭṭhakesu<sup>16</sup> saṭṭa yakḁkhā āraḁkḁhaṃ gaṇhiṃsu. Paṭṭhamaḁdvāraḁkoṭṭhake<sup>17</sup> Yamamaḁli<sup>18</sup> nāma yakḁkho attano parivārena yakḁkḁsaḁhassena<sup>19</sup> saḁdḁhim āraḁkḁhaṃ<sup>20</sup> gaṇhi,

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. imaṣṃiṇiṃ.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>3</sup> B. om.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ena.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °ntū (K. upaṭṭh°) ti cintetvā olokesi. Tathārūpā kapparuḁkhā utṭhahiṃsu.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. tāvaḍ eva. B. a. heṭṭhā.

<sup>7</sup> B. °utā.

<sup>8</sup> K. nidhi°. B. nibbattaku°.

<sup>9</sup> B. eka°. S. etaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> K. nibbattaṇibbatta°. B. nibbattaku°.

<sup>11</sup> K. °ppamaṇā.

<sup>12</sup> K. vaṭṭhahiṃsu. S. om. va.

<sup>13</sup> B. kḁhandhāṇi.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °mmaṣsa da°.

<sup>15</sup> K. etā.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dvāresu.

<sup>17</sup> S. °me dvā°.

<sup>18</sup> C. °colī. C<sup>a</sup>. °volī. K. °kolī. B. °koḁḁ.

<sup>19</sup> S. saḁhassayaḁkḁhena.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ra°.

dutiye Uppalo nāma attano parivārayakkhānaṃ dvīhi sahassehi saddhiṃ,<sup>1</sup> tatiye Vajiro nāma tihi sahassehi saddhiṃ, catutthe Vajirabāhu nāma catūhi sahassehi saddhiṃ, pañcame Sakato<sup>2</sup> nāma pañcasahassemi saddhiṃ, chaṭṭhe Kaṭattho nāma chahi sahassehi saddhiṃ, sattame Disāmukho<sup>3</sup> nāma sattahi sahassehi saddhiṃ arakkhaṃ gaṇhi. Evaṃ pāsādassa anto ca bahi ca gāḷhārakkhā ahoṣi.

‘Jotikassa kira sattaratanamayo sattabhūmakapāsādo<sup>4</sup> utṭhito, satta pākārā satta dvārakoṭṭhakā catasso nidhi-kumbhiyo utṭhitā’ ti sutvā Bimbisārārājā<sup>5</sup> seṭṭhichattan paṇi. So Jotiyaseṭṭhi<sup>6</sup> nāma ahoṣi.

Tena pana saddhiṃ katapuññakammā itthi Uttara-kurusu<sup>7</sup> nibbatti. Atha naṃ devatā tato ānetvā siri-gabbhe nisīdāpesuṃ. Sā āgacchamānā ekaṃ taṇḍulanāliṃ tayo ca jotipāsāne gaṇhi. Tesāṃ yāvajivaṃ tāt’ eva<sup>8</sup> taṇḍulanāliyaṃ bhattan<sup>9</sup> ahoṣi. Sace kira<sup>10</sup> te sakatasatam pi taṇḍulanāṃ pūretukāmā honti sā taṇḍulanāli yeva<sup>11</sup> hutvā tiṭṭhati. Bhattapacanakāle<sup>12</sup> taṇḍule ukkhaliaṃ pakkhipitvā tesāṃ pāsānānaṃ upari ṭhapenti,<sup>13</sup> pāsānā tāvad eva pajjalitvā bhatte<sup>14</sup> pakkamatte nibbāyanti, ten’ eva saññāpēna bhattassa pakkabhāvaṃ jānanti. Sūpeyyādi-pacanakāle pi es’ eva<sup>15</sup> nayo. Evaṃ tesāṃ jotipāsānehi āhāro paccati. Mañiālokena<sup>16</sup> vasantī ti aggiṣṣa vā

<sup>1</sup> S. a. ra° ga°.

<sup>2</sup> K. Saṅganno. B. Kasakando.

<sup>3</sup> K. °pāmokkho.

<sup>4</sup> S. °ako pā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ro rā°.

<sup>6</sup> C. C°. here °ika°.

<sup>7</sup> K. °umhi.

<sup>8</sup> C. C°. tāya yeva. K. tāya va.

<sup>9</sup> K. pacchabha°. B. pacanabha°.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. pana.

<sup>11</sup> S. nāli yeva ca. C. C°. a. ca.

<sup>12</sup> B. bhattan pa°. K. °paccana°.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S. °eti. C. C°. patitṭhāp°.

<sup>14</sup> K. °tta°.

<sup>15</sup> K. esa va.

<sup>16</sup> K. °en’ eva. B. a. ca.

dipassa vā<sup>1</sup> obhāsaṇ n'<sup>2</sup> eva jāniṇsu. 'Jotiyassa kira evarūpa sampatti' ti<sup>3</sup> sakalaJambudīpe pākaṭo<sup>4</sup> ahosi. Mahājano<sup>5</sup> yānādīni yojetvā dassanattāya āgacchati. Jotiyasetṭhī āgatāgatānaṇ Uttarakurutaṇḍulānaṇ bhattaṇ pacāpetvā dāpesi,<sup>6</sup> 'kapparukkhehi vatthāni harantu,<sup>7</sup> ābharaṇāni gaṇhantū' ti ānāpesi.<sup>8</sup> 'Tigāvutikāya<sup>9</sup> nidhikumbhiyā<sup>10</sup> mukhaṇ vivarāpetvā yāpanamattaṇ dhaṇaṇ gaṇhantū' ti ānāpesi. SakalaJambudīpavāsikesu dhaṇaṇ gaṇetvā gacchantesu<sup>11</sup> pi nidhikumbhiyā<sup>12</sup> aṅgulimattam pi ūnaṇ nāhosi. Gandhakuṭipariveṇe<sup>13</sup> vālukaṇ katvā okinnaratanānaṇ kir' assa eso<sup>14</sup> nissando.<sup>15</sup>

Evāṇ mahājane vatthābharaṇāni c'eva dhanañ<sup>16</sup> ca yadicchakaṇ ādāya gacchante Bimbisāro pi<sup>17</sup> tassa pāsādaṇ datṭhukāmo<sup>18</sup> mahājane āgacchante okāsaṇ nālattha, aparabhāge yadicchakaṇ ādāya gatattā manussesu mandībhūtesu<sup>19</sup> rājā Jotiyassa pitaṇ āha: 'tava puttassa pāsādaṇ datṭhukāmo 'mhī'<sup>20</sup> ti. So 'sādhū devā' ti vatvā gantvā puttassa kathesi: 'tāta rājā te pāsādaṇ datṭhukāmo' ti.<sup>21</sup> 'Sādhū, āgacchatū' ti. 'Rājā mahan-tena parivārena<sup>22</sup> tattha agamāsi. Paṭhamadvārakoṭṭha-kaṇ sammajjitvā kacavarachaddikā dāsī rañño hatthaṇ adāsi. Rājā 'setṭhiyāyā' ti saññāya lajjamāno tassā bhāyā hatthaṇ na ṭhapesi. Evāṇ sesadvārakoṭṭhakesu<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. om.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. B. eva na.

<sup>3</sup> K. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tā.

<sup>5</sup> K. °nā.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °eti.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. gaṇhantu.

<sup>8</sup> S. °eti.

<sup>9</sup> K. gāvutta°. B. gāvutika°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °iyo.

<sup>11</sup> S. gaḥitesu for ga° ga°.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. mukhaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °iyaṇ pa°.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. °ena.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °āni. K. dhanaññadicch°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>19</sup> K. °nda°.

<sup>20</sup> B. °m' a°.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. a. so.

<sup>22</sup> K. a. saddhiṇ.

<sup>23</sup> S. so dvā°, om. pi.

pi dāsiyo 'setṭhibhariyāyo' ti maññamāno tāsaṃ bāhāya hatthaṃ na ṭhapesi. Jotiyo āgantvā paccuggantvā vanditvā pacchato hutvā 'pure<sup>1</sup> yātha<sup>2</sup> devā' ti āha. Rañño pana<sup>3</sup> maṇipathavi<sup>4</sup> sataporisapapāto viya hutvā upaṭṭhahi.<sup>5</sup> So 'iminā mama gahanatthāya opāto khanito'<sup>6</sup> ti maññamāno pādaṃ nikkhipituṃ<sup>7</sup> na visahi.<sup>8</sup> Jotiyo 'nāyaṃ deva opāto, mama pacchato āgacchathā' ti purato ahosi. Rājā tena<sup>9</sup> akkantakāle bhūmiyaṃ<sup>10</sup> akkamitvā hetṭhimatalā<sup>11</sup> paṭṭhāya pāsādaṃ olokento vicari. Tadā Ajātasattukumāro pi<sup>12</sup> aṅguliṃ gahetvā vicaranto cintesi: 'aho<sup>13</sup> andhabālo mama pitā; gahapatiko<sup>14</sup> nāma sattanatanamaye pāsāde vasati,<sup>15</sup> esa rājā hutvā dārumayagehe<sup>16</sup> vasati. Ahaṃ dāni rājā hutvā imassa imasmiṃ pāsāde vasituṃ na dassāmi' ti. Rañño pi uparimatalaṃ abhirūhantass'<sup>17</sup> eva pātarāsaṃ vāṇaṃ jātā. So setṭhiṃ āmantetvā 'mahāsetṭhi idh' eva pātarāsaṃ bhuñjissāmā'<sup>18</sup> ti. 'Jānāmi deva, sajjito va<sup>19</sup> devassāhāro' ti so<sup>20</sup> solasa-gandhodakaghaṭṭhi<sup>21</sup> nahātvā<sup>22</sup> ratanamaye setṭhissa nisīdanamaṇḍape<sup>23</sup> paññatte tass' eva nisīdanapallaṅke nisīdi. Ath' assa hatthadhovanaudakaṃ<sup>24</sup> datvā satasa-hassagghaṇikāya suvaṇṇapātiyā kilinna-pāyāsaṃ vadḍhetvā purato ṭhapayisū. Rājā 'bhojanan' ti saññāya bhuñjituṃ ārabhi. Setṭhi 'na<sup>25</sup> idaṃ deva bhojanaṃ, kilinna-

<sup>1</sup> K. B. purato.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °āti.

<sup>7</sup> S. u°.

<sup>9</sup> K. n'etena.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. °ato.

<sup>13</sup> S. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. °nte. B. °nto.

<sup>17</sup> K. °yha°.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. °sahi ga°.

<sup>23</sup> K. nḥāyitvā. B. nhatvā.

<sup>25</sup> B. nisinna°. K. a. ca.

<sup>24</sup> K. B. °nūḍakaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> K. yāhi.

<sup>4</sup> K. °iṃ akkantassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. kato.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. °ati.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °iṃ.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. °ke. B. °kena.

<sup>16</sup> B. °ye ge°.

<sup>18</sup> K. °mī.

<sup>20</sup> K. om.

<sup>25</sup> K. B. a. -y-.



pāyāso eso' ti aññāya<sup>1</sup> suvaṇṇapātiyā bhojanaṇ vaddhetvā purimapātiyaṇ<sup>2</sup> ṭhapayaṇsu. Tato utṭhitautunā<sup>3</sup> kira taṇ<sup>4</sup> bhuñjituṇ sukhaṇ hoti. Rājā madhurabhojanaṇ bhuñjanto pamānaṇ na aññāsi. Atha naṇ seṭṭhī vanditvā añjaliṇ paggayha 'alaṇ deva ettakam eva hotu, ito uttariṇ<sup>5</sup> jirāpetuṇ na sakkā<sup>6</sup> ti āha. Atha naṇ rājā āha: 'kiṇ gahapati garukaṇ katvā kathesi attano bhattan' ti. 'Deva natth' etaṇ tumhākaṇ<sup>7</sup> garu, sabbassāpi<sup>8</sup> bala-kāyassa idam eva bhattaṇ idaṇ sūpeyyaṇ,<sup>9</sup> api ca kho<sup>10</sup> aham ayasassa<sup>11</sup> bhāyāmi' ti. 'Kiṇkāraṇā' ti. 'Sace<sup>12</sup> devassa kāyālasiyamattaṇ bhaveyya, "hiyyo<sup>13</sup> raññā seṭṭhissa gehe bhattaṇ<sup>14</sup> bhuttaṇ, seṭṭhinā kiñci kataṇ<sup>15</sup> bhavissatī" ti vacanassa bhāyāmi devā' ti. 'Tena hi hara bhattaṇ<sup>16</sup> āhara udakan' ti. Rañño bhattakiccāvasāne<sup>17</sup> sabbo rājaparivāro<sup>18</sup> tad eva bhattaṇ bhuñji.<sup>19</sup> Rājā sukhakathāya nisinno seṭṭhiṇ āmantetvā 'kiṇ imasmiṇ gehe seṭṭhi<sup>20</sup>-bhariyā natthī' ti āha.<sup>21</sup> 'Atthi devā' ti. 'Kahaṇ sā' ti.<sup>22</sup> 'Sirigabbhe nisinnā devassa āgatabhāvaṇ na jānāti' ti.<sup>23</sup> Kiñcāpi hi pāto va saparivāro rājā āgato, sā pan' assa<sup>24</sup> āgatabhāvaṇ na jānāti.<sup>25</sup> Tato seṭṭhī 'rājā me bhariyaṇ datṭhukāmo' ti tassā santikaṇ gantvā 'rājā āgato,<sup>26</sup> tava rājānaṇ datṭhuṇ<sup>27</sup> vattatī' ti.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. aññissā.<sup>3</sup> S. utṭhitānaṇ.<sup>5</sup> B. °ri.<sup>7</sup> S. amh°.<sup>9</sup> B. a. demi.<sup>11</sup> B. °saṇ.<sup>13</sup> S. a. pi.<sup>15</sup> S. om.<sup>17</sup> S. a. te.<sup>19</sup> S. °iṇsu. B. paribhu°.<sup>21</sup> B. a. āma.<sup>23</sup> K. a. āha.<sup>25</sup> B. °t'eva. S. °tī tveva.<sup>26</sup> B. a. kiṇ. S. a. ti kiṇ.<sup>27</sup> K. dassanaṇ. B. a. na.<sup>2</sup> K. upari°.<sup>4</sup> S. om. taṇ.<sup>6</sup> B. °o. S. °otī.<sup>8</sup> K. B. a. hi.<sup>10</sup> S. om.<sup>12</sup> S. om.<sup>14</sup> K. om.<sup>16</sup> B. transp.<sup>18</sup> S. °bbā °rā.<sup>20</sup> K. tava.<sup>22</sup> K. om. three.<sup>24</sup> K. pana tassa. B. om.<sup>28</sup> K. B. a. āha.

Sā nipannakā va 'ko eso<sup>1</sup> sāmi rājā nāmā' ti. 'Rājā nāma amhākaṇ issaro' ti vutte, anattamanataṇ pavedetvā<sup>2</sup> 'dukkatāni vata no puññakammāni yesaṇ no issaro pi<sup>3</sup> atthi, assaddhāya<sup>4</sup> nāma puññāni katvā mayaṇ sampattiṇ pāpunitvā<sup>5</sup> aññassa issariyaṭṭhāne nibbatt' amha, addhā amhehi asaddahitvā dānaṇ dinnāṇ bhavissati, tass' etaṇ phalan' ti vatvā, 'kiṇ idāni<sup>6</sup> karomi sāmi'<sup>7</sup> ti āha. 'Vijetabbaṇ bhadde'<sup>8</sup> ti. Tassā<sup>9</sup> tālavaṇṇaṇ ādāya gantvā<sup>10</sup> rājānaṇ vijentiyaṇ rañño veṭhanassa gandhavāto<sup>11</sup> akkhini pahari. Ath' assā akkhīhi assudhārā pavattiṇsu. Taṇ disvā rājā<sup>12</sup> seṭṭhiṇ āha: 'mahāseṭṭhi mātugāmo nāma appabuddhiko,<sup>13</sup> "rājā me sāmikassa sampattiṇ ganheyyā" ti bhayena rodati maññe, assāsehi naṇ, na me tava sampattiyaṇ attho' ti. 'Na esā<sup>14</sup> deva rodati' ti. 'Atha kiṇ etaṇ' ti. 'Tumhākaṇ veṭhanagandho tassā akkhini pahari, tato assūni<sup>15</sup> pavattiṇsu; ayaṇ hi<sup>16</sup> dīpobhāsaṇ vā aggiobhāsaṇ vā adisvā mañiāloken' eva bhuñjati ca nisīdati ca nipajjati ca, devo pana dīpāloke<sup>17</sup> nisinno bhavissati' ti. 'Āma seṭṭhi' ti. 'Tena hi deva<sup>18</sup> ajja<sup>19</sup> paṭṭhāya mañiāloke nisīdathā' ti mahantaṇ tipusamattaṇ anagghaṇ maṇiratanāṇ adāsi. Rājā gehaṇ<sup>20</sup> oloketvā 'mahatī<sup>21</sup> vata<sup>22</sup> Jotikassa sampattī' ti vatvā agamāsi.

AYAṆ TĀVA JOTIKASSA UPPATTI.

<sup>1</sup> B. esa. K. so.

<sup>3</sup> S. ti.

<sup>5</sup> S. apā°.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. dāni.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °entī.

<sup>4</sup> K. sa°. B. asa°.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. tālavaṇṇaṇ (K. °panṇaṇ) ādāya gantvā (B. āg°) rājānaṇ vijāhī' (B. bī°).

<sup>9</sup> S. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. āg°.

<sup>11</sup> K. °so. B. a. assā.

<sup>12</sup> S. om.

<sup>13</sup> S. °dukkhikā.

<sup>14</sup> S. na evaṇ sā.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °gandhen' assā assūni.

<sup>16</sup> S. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. °kena.

<sup>18</sup> S. om.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. °ato.

<sup>20</sup> C. C°. taṇ.

<sup>21</sup> K. C. C°. B. °ntā.

<sup>22</sup> C. C°. S. pana.

Idāni Jaṭilassa uppatti veditabbā. Bārāṇasiyaṇ hi<sup>1</sup> ekā setṭhidhītā abhirūpā<sup>2</sup> ahosi. Taṇ pannarasasoḷasa-vassuddesikakāle ārakkhatthāya<sup>3</sup> ekaṇ dāsiṇ datvā satta-bhūmakassa pāsādassa uparimatale sirigabbhe vāsayaṇsu. Taṇ<sup>4</sup> ekadivasaṇ vātapānaṇ vivaritvā bahi<sup>5</sup> olokaya-mānaṇ<sup>6</sup> ākāseṇa gacchanto eko vijjādharo<sup>7</sup> disvā uppannasineho vātapāneṇa pavisitvā tāya saddhiṇ santhavam<sup>8</sup> akāsi. Sā tena saddhiṇ saṇvāsam anvāya na cirass' eva gabbhaṇ paṭilabhi.<sup>9</sup> Atha naṇ sā dāsī disvā 'amma kiṇ idan' ti vatvā, 'hotu mā kassaci ācikkhī' ti tāya vuttabhayena<sup>10</sup> tunhī ahosi. Sāpi dasamāsaccayena<sup>11</sup> puttaṇ vijāyitvā<sup>12</sup> navabhājanaṇ āharāpetvā tattha taṇ dārakaṇ nipajjāpetvā taṇ bhājanaṇ pidahitvā upari pupphadāmāni ṭhapetvā 'imaṇ sīsena ukkhipitvā<sup>13</sup> Gaṅgāya vissajjehi, "kim idan" ti ca puṭṭhā "ayyāya me balikamman" ti vadeyyāsī' ti<sup>14</sup> dāsiṇ ānāpesi. Sā tathā akāsi. Hetthā-Gaṅgāya pi<sup>15</sup> dve itthiyo nahāyamānā navabhājanaṇ<sup>16</sup> udakena hariyamānaṇ<sup>17</sup> disvā ekā<sup>18</sup> 'mayh'<sup>19</sup> etaṇ bhājanaṇ' ti āha, ekā 'yam etassa anto taṇ mayhan' ti vatvā bhājane sampatte tam ādāya thale ṭhapetvā vivaritvā dārakaṇ disvā ekā 'mama bhājanaṇ' ti vuttatāya<sup>20</sup> 'dārako mam' eva hotī' ti āha, ekā 'yaṇ bhājanassa anto taṇ mamā'<sup>21</sup> ti vuttatāya<sup>22</sup> 'mama dārako' ti āha.

<sup>1</sup> S. om.<sup>3</sup> K. B. ārakkhana°.<sup>5</sup> B. °iṇ.<sup>7</sup> B. vijja°.<sup>6</sup> B. °ndha°. S. saṇvāsam.<sup>9</sup> S. labhi.<sup>11</sup> S. dasame va māse.<sup>13</sup> K. a. gantvā.<sup>15</sup> K. ca. S. after dve.<sup>16</sup> K. B. taṇ bhā°.<sup>17</sup> B. °nāhar°.<sup>19</sup> S. me h'.<sup>21</sup> K. B. mam' eva hotī (B. °tū).<sup>2</sup> K. om.<sup>4</sup> S. om.<sup>6</sup> K. °ki°.<sup>10</sup> S. vutte tena.<sup>12</sup> S. °yi.<sup>14</sup> B. a. vatvā.<sup>18</sup> K. a. itthī.<sup>20</sup> K. °attā.<sup>22</sup> K. °ttā.

Tā vivadamānā vinicchayaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> gantvā tam atthaṃ  
 ārocetvā amaccesu pi vinicchituṃ asakkontesu rañño  
 santikaṃ gamiṃsu.<sup>2</sup> Rājā tassaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā<sup>3</sup> 'tvaṃ  
 dārakaṃ gaṇha tvaṃ bhājanan'<sup>4</sup> ti āha. Yāya pana  
 dārako laddho sā Mahākaccāyanattherassa upaṭṭhāyikā  
 hoti, tasmā taṃ dārakaṃ 'imaṃ therassa santike pabbā-  
 jessāmī' ti posesi. Tassa jātadivase gabbhamalassa  
 dhovitvā anapanītatāya<sup>5</sup> kesā jaṭilā<sup>6</sup> hutvā aṭṭhaṃsu, ten'  
 assa 'Jaṭilo' tv eva nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tassa padasā vica-  
 ranakāle therō taṃ<sup>7</sup> gehaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Upāsikā  
 therāṃ nisīdāpetvā āhāram adāsi. Therō dārakaṃ disvā  
 'kiṃ upāsike dārako te<sup>8</sup> laddho' ti pucchi. 'Āma bhante  
 imaṃ dārakaṃ "tumbhākaṃ santike pabbājessāmī"<sup>9</sup> ti  
 posesiṃ, pabbājetha naṃ' ti adāsi. Therō 'sādhū' ti taṃ<sup>10</sup>  
 ādāya gacchanto 'atthi nu kho imassa gihisampattiṃ  
 anubhavituṃ puññakammaṃ' ti olovento, 'mahāpuñño  
 satto esa,<sup>11</sup> mahāsampattiṃ anubhavissati,<sup>12</sup> daharo eva<sup>13</sup>  
 tāva, nānam pi tāv' assa<sup>14</sup> paripākaṃ na gacchatī' ti  
 cintetvā tam ādāya Takkasīlāyaṃ ekassa upaṭṭhākassa  
 gehaṃ agamāsi. So<sup>15</sup> therāṃ vanditvā tṭhito<sup>16</sup> dārakaṃ  
 disvā 'dārako vo bhante laddho' ti pucchi. 'Āma upā-  
 saka pabbajissati, daharo va<sup>17</sup> tāva, taṃ' eva<sup>18</sup> santike  
 hotū' ti, so 'sādhū' bhante<sup>19</sup> ti taṃ puttattṭhāne<sup>20</sup> tṭhapetvā  
 paṭijaggi. Tassa pana gehe dvādasavassāni bhaṇḍakaṃ  
 ussannaṃ hoti. So gāmantaraṃ gacchanto sabbam pi taṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. B. vinicchayaṃ.<sup>3</sup> K. a. janāṃ.<sup>5</sup> B. anāpītatāya.<sup>7</sup> S. om.<sup>9</sup> B. °ajī°.<sup>11</sup> K. B. om.<sup>13</sup> K. esa.<sup>14</sup> B. 'ssa for tāv' assa. K. a. pi.<sup>15</sup> K. om.<sup>17</sup> K. B. om.<sup>19</sup> S. om.<sup>2</sup> K. B. agamaṃsu.<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. gaṇhā.<sup>6</sup> K. jaṭilatā.<sup>8</sup> B. om.<sup>10</sup> B. om.<sup>12</sup> B. a. ti.<sup>16</sup> K. B. a. taṃ.<sup>18</sup> K. tava.<sup>20</sup> K. a. va.

bhaṇḍakam āpaṇaṇ āharitvā<sup>1</sup> dāraḱaṇ āpaṇe nisīdāpetvā tassa tassa bhaṇḍakassa mūlam ācikkhitvā 'idaṇ c' idaṇ ca ettakaṇ nāma<sup>2</sup> gahetvā dadeyyāsi' ti vatvā<sup>3</sup> pakkāmi. Taṇ divasaṇ nagarapariggāhakā devatā antamaso maricaṇirakamattenāpi atthike tass' eva āpaṇābhimukhaṇ<sup>4</sup> kariṇṇeu. So dvādasavassāni ussannaṇ bhaṇḍakaṇ eka-divasen' eva<sup>5</sup> vikkīṇi. Kuṭumbiko āgantvā āpaṇe kiñci adisvā 'sabbaṇ te tāta<sup>6</sup> bhaṇḍakaṇ nāsitan' ti āha. 'Na nāsesiṇ,<sup>7</sup> sabbaṇ tumhehi vuttanayen' eva vikkīṇiṇ,<sup>8</sup> idam asukassa mūlaṇ idam asukassā<sup>9</sup> ti. Kuṭumbiko pasīditvā 'anaggho puriso yattha katthaci jivituṇ samattho'<sup>10</sup> ti attano gehe vayappattaṇ dhītaṇ tassa datvā 'geham assa karoṭhā' ti purise ānāpetvā, niṭṭhite gehe 'gacchatha tumhe attano gehe vasathā' ti āha. Ath' assa gehappa-visanakāle<sup>11</sup> ekena pādena ummāre akkantamatte gehassa pacchimabhāge bhūmiṇ bhinditvā asītihaṭṭho suvaṇṇapabbato utṭhāsi. Rājā 'Jaṭilakumāra<sup>12</sup> ssa kira gehe bhūmiṇ bhinditvā suvaṇṇapabbato utṭhito' ti sutvā<sup>13</sup> tassa seṭṭhichattaṇ pesesi. So Jaṭilasetṭhī nāma<sup>14</sup> ahosi.

Tassa tayo puttā ahesuṇ. So tesāṇ vayappattakāle pabbajjāya cittam uppādetvā 'sace amhehi samānabhogaṇ<sup>15</sup> seṭṭhikulaṇ bhavissati pabbajituṇ dassanti no ce na dassanti, atthi nu kho Jambudīpe amhehi samānabhogaṇ<sup>16</sup> kulan' ti vīmaṇsanatthāya suvaṇṇamayaṇ iṭṭhakaṇ suvaṇṇamayaṇ<sup>17</sup> patodalatṭhiṇ suvaṇṇamayaṇ<sup>18</sup> pāmaṇgaṇ ca kārāpetvā purisaṇaṇ hatthe datvā 'gacchatha imāni ādāya kiñcid eva olokayamānā viya Jambudīpatale vica-

<sup>1</sup> B. har°.

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. °se yeva.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. nāsemi.

<sup>5</sup> S. a. mūlan.

<sup>6</sup> B. °haṇ pa°.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. a. va.

<sup>8</sup> S. samānaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. dhanāṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ā. K. °o.

<sup>12</sup> K. taṇ.

<sup>13</sup> K. vikkīṇitaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> K. sakko.

<sup>15</sup> S. °lassa.

<sup>16</sup> K. nām'.

<sup>17</sup> S. °ga-.

<sup>18</sup> K. °nna-.

ritvā amhehi samānabhogassa seṭṭhikulassa<sup>1</sup> atthibhāvaṃ  
vā natthibhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā ñatvā āgacchathā' ti pahini. Te  
cārikaṃ carantā Bhaddiyanagaraṃ pāpuniṃsu. Atha ne  
Mendakasēṭṭhī disvā 'tātā kiṃ karonto vicarathā' ti  
pucchitvā, 'ekaṃ olokento vicarāmā' ti vutte, 'imesaṃ  
imāni gahetvā kiñcid eva oloketuṃ vicaraṇakiccaṃ natthi,  
ratṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup> parigaṇhamānā vicarantī' ti ñatvā, 'tātā<sup>4</sup> amhā-  
kaṃ pacchimagehaṃ pavisitvā olokethā' ti āha. Te tattha  
aṭṭhakarisaṃmatte<sup>5</sup> thāne hatthiusabhappamāne piṭṭhiyā  
piṭṭhim āhacca paṭhaviṃ bhinditvā utṭhite hetṭhāvutta-  
ppakāre<sup>6</sup> suvaṇṇameṇḍake disvā tesam antarantarā vica-  
ritvā nikkhamiṃsu. Atha ne seṭṭhī 'tātā yaṃ olokentā  
vicaratha diṭṭho vo so' ti pucchitvā, 'āma passāma<sup>7</sup>  
sāmi' ti vutte, 'tena hi gacchathā' ti uyyojesi. Te tato  
va gantvā attano seṭṭhinā 'kiṃ tātā<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhaṃ vo amhākaṃ  
samānabhogaṃ seṭṭhikulan' ti vutte, 'sāmi tumbākaṃ kim  
atthi Bhaddiyanagare Mendakasēṭṭhino evarūpo nāma  
vibhavo' ti sabbaṃ taṃ pavattiṃ ācikkhiṃsu. Taṃ sutvā  
seṭṭhī attamano hutvā 'ekaṃ tāva seṭṭhikulaṃ laddhaṃ,<sup>9</sup>  
aparam pi nu kho atthī' ti satasahassagghanaṃ kambalaṃ  
datvā 'gacchatha tātā aparam pi seṭṭhikulaṃ vicarathā'<sup>10</sup>  
ti pahini. Te Rājagahaṃ gantvā Jotiyasēṭṭhissa<sup>11</sup> gehato  
avidūre dārurāsiṃ katvā aggiṃ datvā aṭṭhaṃsu. 'Kiṃ idan'  
ti puṭṭhakāle ca 'ekaṃ no mahagghaṃ kambalaṃ vikkiṇ-  
antānaṃ kāyako<sup>12</sup> natthi, gahetvā vicarantāpi corānaṃ  
bhāyāma, tena naṃ jhāpetvā gamissāmā' ti vadiṃsu.  
Atha ne Jotikasēṭṭhī disvā 'ime kiṃ karontī' ti pucchitvā  
tam atthaṃ sutvā pakkosāpetvā 'kim agghanaṃ<sup>13</sup> kambalo'  
ti pucchitvā<sup>14</sup> 'satasahassagghanaṃ' ti vutte satasahassaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. om.<sup>2</sup> K. natthi.<sup>3</sup> K. seṭṭhi.<sup>4</sup> B. om.<sup>5</sup> K. °tta-.<sup>6</sup> S. hetṭhā u°.<sup>7</sup> S. na diṭṭho. B. om. āma.<sup>8</sup> B. °tāta.<sup>9</sup> K. a. amhehi.<sup>10</sup> K. B. vicinathā (K. °nn°).<sup>11</sup> K. Jotikassa.<sup>12</sup> K. ka°. B. kayiko.<sup>13</sup> K. °aggho.<sup>14</sup> B. S. pucchi.

dāpetvā 'dvārakoṭṭhakaṇ sammajjitvā kacavarachaddikāya dāsiyā dethā' ti tesaṇ ñeva hatthe pahini.<sup>1</sup> Sā kambalaṇ gahetvā rodamanā sāmikassa santikam āgantvā<sup>2</sup> 'kiṇ maṇ'<sup>3</sup> sāmi aparādhe sati paharituṇ na vaṭṭati, kasmā me evaṇ thūlakambalaṇ pahiniṭṭha, kathāhaṇ<sup>4</sup> imaṇ niyāsessāmi<sup>5</sup> vā pārupissāmi vā' ti. 'Nāhaṇ tava etadatthāya pahiniṇ, etaṇ pana<sup>6</sup> palivethetvā tava sayanapādamūle<sup>7</sup> ṭhapetvā nipajjanakāle gandhodakena dhotānaṇ pādānaṇ puñchanatthāya te pahiniṇ, etam pi kātuṇ na sakkosī' ti. Sā 'etaṇ pana kātuṇ sakkhissāmi sāmī'<sup>8</sup> ti gahetvā agamāsi. Te ca purisā taṇ kāraṇaṇ disvā attano seṭṭhissa<sup>9</sup> santikaṇ gantvā 'kiṇ tātā ditthaṇ vo seṭṭhikulan' ti vutte, 'sāmi kiṇ<sup>10</sup> tumhākaṇ atthi Rājagahanagare Jotiyaseṭṭhissa evarūpā nāma sampattī' ti sabbaṇ gehe sampattiṇ ārocetvā taṇ pavattiṇ ācikkhinsu. Seṭṭhī tesaṇ vacanaṇ sutvā tuṭṭhamānaso 'idāni pabbajituṇ labhissāmi' ti rañño santikaṇ gantvā 'pabbajitukāmo 'mhi<sup>11</sup> devā' ti āha.<sup>12</sup> 'Sādhu mahāseṭṭhi pabbajjāhī' ti. So gehaṇ gantvā putte pakkosāpetvā suvaṇṇadaṇḍaṇ vajiraphalaṇ<sup>13</sup> kuddālaṇ jeṭṭhaputtassa hatthe ṭhapetvā 'tāta pacchimagehe suvaṇṇapabbatato suvaṇṇapiṇḍaṇ uddharāhī'<sup>14</sup> ti āha. So kuddālam ādāya gantvā suvaṇṇapabbataṇ pahari. Piṭṭhipāsāṇe pahataḥkālō<sup>15</sup> viya ahosi. Tassa hatthato kuddālaṇ gahetvā majjhimassa<sup>16</sup> hatthe datvā pahini. Tassāpi<sup>17</sup> pabbataṇ paharantassa piṭṭhipāsāṇe pahataḥkālō viya ahosi.

<sup>1</sup> K. hini.<sup>2</sup> K. ga°.<sup>3</sup> S. imaṇ.<sup>4</sup> S. katthāhaṇ.<sup>5</sup> S. nivāsetvā gamissāmi, om. vā bis.<sup>6</sup> K. B. a. kambalaṇ.<sup>7</sup> K. B. °namūle.<sup>8</sup> K. B. om.<sup>9</sup> K. °ikassa.<sup>10</sup> K. om.<sup>11</sup> K. °m' amhi.<sup>12</sup> B. a. rājā.<sup>13</sup> S. °talaṇ. B. °ra-.<sup>14</sup> K. °rā.<sup>15</sup> K. °le, so infra.<sup>16</sup> K. B. °maputtassa.<sup>17</sup> K. B. tassa pi, a. suvaṇṇa°.

Atha naṃ kaṇiṭṭhaputtassa hatthe ṭhapetvā<sup>1</sup> paṇiṇi. Tassa kuddālaṃ<sup>2</sup> gahetvā paharantassa<sup>3</sup> koṭṭetvā rāsi-katāya<sup>4</sup> mattikāya pahatakālo viya ahosi. Atha naṃ seṭṭhi 'ehi tāta alam<sup>5</sup> ettakenā' ti vatvā itare dve jeṭṭha-bhātike pakkosāpetvā 'ayaṃ suvaṇṇapabbato na tumhākaṃ nibbatto,<sup>6</sup> mayhaṃ ca kaṇiṭṭhassa ca<sup>7</sup> nibbatto, iminā saddhiṃ ekato hutvā paribhuñjathā' ti āha.

Kasmā pana so tesaṃ ñeva<sup>8</sup> nibbatti,<sup>9</sup> kasmā ca<sup>10</sup> Jaṭilo jātakāle udake patito? ti, attano katakammen' eva. Kassa-pasammāsambuddhassa hi cetiye kayiramāne<sup>11</sup> eko khīṇā-savo cetiyatṭhānaṃ gantvā oloketvā 'tātā kasmā cetiyassa uttarena<sup>12</sup> mukhaṃ<sup>13</sup> na utthahati<sup>14</sup> ti pucchi. 'Suvannaṃ nappahoti' ti āhaṃsu.<sup>15</sup> 'Ahaṃ antogāmaṃ pavisitvā samādapessāmi, tumhe ādarena kammaṃ karoṭhā' ti. So evaṃ vatvā nagaraṃ pavisitvā 'ammā tātā<sup>16</sup> tumhākaṃ<sup>17</sup> cetiyassa ekasmiṃ suvaṇṇaṃ nappahoti, suvaṇṇaṃ dethā<sup>18</sup> ti mahājanaṃ samādapento suvaṇṇakāraḥ kulam agamāsi. Suvannaṃ karo pi taṃ khaṇaṃ<sup>19</sup> yeva bhariyāya saddhiṃ kalahaṃ karonto nisinnō hoti. Atha naṃ thero 'cetiye tumhehi gahitamukhassa suvaṇṇaṃ nappahoti,<sup>20</sup> taṃ jānituṃ vaṭṭati' ti āha. So bhariyāya kopena<sup>21</sup> 'tava Satthāraṃ udake khipitvā gacchā' ti āha. Atha naṃ sā 'atisāhasaṃ<sup>22</sup> te kataṃ, mama kuddhena te aham eva akkositabbā vā paharitabbā vā, kasmā atitānāgatapaccuppannesu buddhesu veram akāsi' ti āha. Suvannaṃ karo

<sup>1</sup> K. B. datvā.<sup>2</sup> K. B. om.<sup>3</sup> K. om.<sup>4</sup> K. a. vo.<sup>5</sup> K. B. °ati.<sup>6</sup> B. kariya°.<sup>7</sup> B. °khe.<sup>8</sup> S. āha, om. ahaṃ.<sup>9</sup> K. amh°.<sup>10</sup> B. °ne.<sup>11</sup> K. kodhena va. B. kodhavasena.<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. kammaṃ.<sup>2</sup> K. B. taṃ.<sup>4</sup> K. suvaṇṇarā°.<sup>6</sup> K. om.<sup>8</sup> K. B. tesam eva.<sup>10</sup> S. om.<sup>12</sup> B. °re.<sup>14</sup> B. °hī.<sup>16</sup> K. amma tātā.<sup>18</sup> K. B. jānāthā.<sup>20</sup> K. om.



tāvad eva saṇvegappatto<sup>1</sup> 'khamatha me bhante' ti vatvā therassa pādāmūle nipajji. 'Tāta ahaṇ tayā na<sup>2</sup> kiñci vutto,<sup>2</sup> Satthāraṇ khamāpehi' ti. 'Kinti katvā khamāpemi bhante' ti.<sup>3</sup> 'Suvannaṇapupphānaṇ tayo kumbhe katvā antodhātunidhāne<sup>4</sup> pakkhipitvā allavattḥo allakeso hutvā khamāpehi tātā' ti. So 'sādhu bhante' ti suvaṇṇapupphāni karonto tīsu puttesu jeṭṭhaputtaṇ pakkosāpetvā 'ehi tāta, ahaṇ Satthāraṇ veravacanena avacaṇ, tasmā imāni pupphāni katvā dhātunidhāne pakkhipitvā khamāpessāmi, tvam pi<sup>5</sup> kho me sahāyo hohī' ti āha. So 'na<sup>6</sup> tvaṇ<sup>7</sup> mayā<sup>8</sup> veravacanaṇ vadāpito,<sup>9</sup> tvaṇ yeva karohī' ti kātun na icchi. Majjhimaputtaṇ pakkosāpetvā<sup>10</sup> tath' evāha, so pi tath' eva vatvā<sup>11</sup> na icchi. Kaniṭṭhaṇ pakkosāpetvā<sup>12</sup> tath' evāha.<sup>13</sup> So 'pitu uppannakiccaṇ<sup>14</sup> nāma puttassa bhāro' ti pitu sahāyo hutvā pupphāni akāsi. Suvannaṇakāro vidatthippamānānaṇ pupphānaṇ<sup>15</sup> tayo kumbhe niṭṭhāpetvā dhātunidhāne pakkhipitvā allavattḥo allakeso Satthāraṇ khamāpesi; iti so sattakkhattuṇ jātajātakāle<sup>16</sup> udake pātanaṇ labhi. Ayaṇ paṇ' assa<sup>17</sup> koṭiyaṇ ṭhito attabhāvo, idhāpi tass' eva nissandena udake pātito.<sup>18</sup> Ye paṇ' assa dve<sup>19</sup> puttā suvaṇṇapupphānaṇ karanakāle sahāyā bhavituṇ na icchiṇsu, tesāṇ tena kāraṇena suvaṇṇapabbato na nibbatti, kaniṭṭhaputtassa c'eva<sup>20</sup> Jaṭilassa ca<sup>21</sup> ekato katabhāvena nibbatti.

<sup>1</sup> K. B. a. hutvā.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. āha.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> S. vadesi. B. vadāmi. S. a. tato.

<sup>10</sup> B. °sitvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. a. kātun.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. āha for ta° e°.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. pana.

<sup>19</sup> B. a. jeṭṭhabhātikā.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. ca.

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>4</sup> S. antonidhāne.

<sup>6</sup> S. tāta.

<sup>8</sup> S. eva.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °sitvā.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °nnāṇ ki°.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. jātakāle.

<sup>18</sup> S. pa°.

<sup>21</sup> B. om. two.

Iti so putte anusāsitvā Satthu santike pabbajitvā kati-pāhen' eva arahattaṃ pāpuni. Satthā aparena samayena pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ piṇḍāya caranto tassa puttānaṃ gehadvāraṃ agamāsi. Te<sup>1</sup> Buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa aḍḍhamāsaṃ bhikkhādānaṃ adaṃsu. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: 'ajjāpi te āvuso Jaṭila asītihatthe suvaṇṇapabbate ca puttesu ca taṇhā atthī' ti. 'Na me āvuso etesu taṇhā vā māno vā atthī' ti. Te 'ayaṃ Jaṭilatthero abhūtaṃ vatvā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi' ti vadiṃsu. Satthā tesāṃ kathaṃ sutvā 'na bhikkhave mama puttassa tesu taṇhā vā māno vā atthī' ti vatvā dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha:

416. 'Yo 'dha taṇhaṃ pahatvāna<sup>2</sup> anāgāro paribbaje  
taṇhābhavaparikkhīṇaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāh-  
manaṃ' ti.

Tass' attho: yo idha loke chadvārikaṃ taṇhaṃ<sup>3</sup> jahitvā gharāvāse anattiko anāgāro hutvā paribbajati taṇhāya c'eva bhavassa ca parikkhīṇattā taṇhābhavaparikkhīṇaṃ, tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmi' ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṃsū ti.

Jaṭilassa vatthu.<sup>4</sup>

### 34. JOTIKATATHERAVATTHU.

'Yo 'dha taṇhaṃ' ti<sup>5</sup> imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Jotikattheraṃ ārabha kathesi.

Ajātasattukumāro hi<sup>6</sup> Devadattena saddhiṃ ekato hutvā pitarāṃ ghātetvā rajje patitṭhito 'Jotikassa'<sup>7</sup> pāsādaṃ<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °nt°.

<sup>3</sup> B. a. vā mānaṃ vā.

<sup>4</sup> K. om. title. B. °latherava°, tettiṃsatimaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. puna.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>7</sup> B. °kaseṭṭhissa.

<sup>8</sup> B. mahāpā°.

gaṇhissāmi' ti yuddhasajjo nikkhamitvā manipākāre  
 saparivārassa<sup>1</sup> attano chāyaṇ disvā va<sup>2</sup> 'gahapatiko me'<sup>3</sup>  
 yuddhasajjo hutvā balaṇ ādāya nikkhanto'<sup>4</sup> ti sallakkhetvā  
 upagantuṇ<sup>5</sup> na visahi. Setthi pi taṇ divasaṇ uposathiko  
 hutvā pāto va bhuttapātarāso vihāraṇ gantvā Satthu  
 santike dhammaṇ suṇanto nisinno hoti, paṭhamadvāra-  
 kotṭhake ārakkhaṇ<sup>6</sup> gahetvā tṭhito pana<sup>7</sup> Yamakamoli-  
 yakkho<sup>8</sup> taṇ disvā 'kahaṇ gacchasi' ti saparivāraṇ<sup>9</sup>  
 viddhaṇsetvā disāvidisāsu anubandhi. Rājā vihāram eva  
 agamāsi. Atha naṇ<sup>10</sup> setthi disvā va 'kiṇ devā' ti vatvā  
 utṭhāyāsanā<sup>11</sup> aṭṭhāsi. 'Gahapatika<sup>12</sup> tvaṇ tava<sup>13</sup> purise<sup>14</sup>  
 "mayā saddhiṇ yujjhantū"<sup>15</sup> ti ānāpetvā idhāgama<sup>16</sup>  
 dhammaṇ suṇanto viya nisinno' ti. 'Kiṇ pana devo  
 mama gehaṇ gaṇhituṇ gato' ti. 'Āma gato 'mhi' ti.  
 'Mama anicchāya<sup>17</sup> gehaṇ gaṇhituṇ rājasahassam pi<sup>18</sup> na  
 sakkoti devā' ti. So 'kiṇ pana tvaṇ rājā bhavissasi' ti  
 kujjhi. 'Nāhaṇ rājā, mama santakaṇ pana dasikasuttam<sup>19</sup>  
 pi mama anicchāya rājūhi vā corehi vā gahituṇ<sup>20</sup> na  
 sakkā'<sup>21</sup> ti. 'Kiṇ panāhaṇ tava ruciyaṇ gaṇhissāmi' ti.  
 'Tena hi deva imāsu me dasasu aṅgulisu visati muddikā,  
 imāhaṇ<sup>22</sup> tumhākaṇ na demi, sace sakkotha gaṇhathā'<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. pa°.<sup>2</sup> B. om.<sup>3</sup> K. B. om.<sup>4</sup> K. °amanto.<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. uggantuṇ.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ra°.<sup>7</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. pana tṭhitako.<sup>8</sup> C. °coli°. C<sup>a</sup>. °voli°. K. B. Yamakoli. B. a. nāma.C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. va.<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. utṭhāya.<sup>12</sup> K. B. gahapati kiṇ.<sup>13</sup> K. B. om.<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °sā.<sup>15</sup> K. B. °athā.<sup>16</sup> B. idha kasmā.<sup>17</sup> K. om. B. S. a. mama.<sup>18</sup> B. om.<sup>19</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °aka°.<sup>20</sup> K. °etuṇ.<sup>21</sup> B. S. sakko.<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. imā ahaṇ.<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. corr. gaṇhā.

ti. So pana rājā bhūmiyaṃ ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā ullaṅ-  
ghanto aṭṭhārasaṭṭhaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> abhirūhati ṭhatvā ullaṅ-  
ghanto asītiṭṭhaṭṭhānam abhirūhati, evaṃ mahabbalo<sup>2</sup>  
samāno pi ito cito ca parivattento ekamuddikam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup>  
kaḍḍhituṃ nāsakkhi. Atha naṃ seṭṭhī 'sātaṃ paṭṭhara  
devā' ti vatvā aṅguliyo ujukā<sup>5</sup> akāsi: vīsati<sup>6</sup> muddikā  
nikkhamiṃsu. Atha naṃ seṭṭhī 'evaṃ<sup>7</sup> deva<sup>8</sup> mama  
santaṃ mama anicchāya na sakkā gaṇhituṃ' ti vatvā<sup>9</sup>  
rañño kiriyāya uppannaṃvego<sup>10</sup> 'pabbajituṃ<sup>11</sup> me anu-  
jāna<sup>12</sup> devā' ti āha. So 'imasmiṃ pabbajite sukhaṃ  
pāsādaṃ gaṇhissāmi' ti cintetvā ekavacanen' eva taṃ<sup>13</sup>  
'pabbajāhi' ti āha. So Satthu santike pabbajitvā na  
cirass' eva arahattaṃ patvā Jotikatthero nāma ahosi.  
Tassa arahattapattakkhaṇe yeva sabbāpi sā sampatti  
antaradhāyi, tam pi 'ssa Satulakāyaṇāma bhariyaṃ<sup>14</sup> devatā  
Uttarakurum eva nayiṃsu. Ath' ekadivaṃ bhikkhū  
naṃ<sup>15</sup> āmantetvā 'āvuso Jotiya tasmiṃ pana ti pāsāde vā  
itthiyā vā taṇhā atthi' ti pucchitvā, 'natth' āvuso' ti  
vutte Satthu ārocesuṃ: 'ayaṃ bhante abhūtaṃ vatvā  
aññaṃ vyākaroti' ti. Satthā 'natth' eva bhikkhave  
mama puttassa tasmiṃ<sup>16</sup> taṇhā' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham  
āha :

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °aṃ ṭhā°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. S. mahābalo.

<sup>3</sup> B. ekaṃ mu°.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °kaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S. a. pi.

<sup>7</sup> C. C°. a. va.

<sup>8</sup> S. vadesi. C°. °de. C. a. va deva.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. uppannabhāvo bho.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. cirassa.

<sup>12</sup> K. °nātha.

<sup>13</sup> S. tvaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> S. °yaṃ nāma bha°. K. Satalakāya°. B. Satulakāyi°.

<sup>15</sup> B. taṃ.

<sup>16</sup> K. C. C°. om.

416. 'Yo 'dha taṇhaṇ paḥatvāna<sup>1</sup> anāgāro paribbaje  
taṇhābhavaparikkhīṇaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṇ ' ti.<sup>2</sup>

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.  
Jotikattherassa vatthu.<sup>3</sup>

### 35. NAṬAPUBBAKATATHERAVATTHU.

Hitvā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veluvane viha-  
ranto ekaṇ naṭapubbakaṇ<sup>4</sup> ārabba kathesi.

So kira ekaṇ naṭakīlaṇ kilāyamāno<sup>5</sup> vicaranto<sup>6</sup> Satthu  
dhammakathaṇ sutvā pabbajitvā arahattaṇ pāpuṇi. Tas-  
miṇ Buddhapamukhena bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṇ piṇḍāya  
pavisante bhikkhū ekaṇ naṭaputtakaṇ<sup>7</sup> kilantaṇ disvā taṇ  
pucchisū : 'āvuso esa tayā<sup>8</sup> kilītakīlitaṇ<sup>9</sup> kilāti, atthi nu  
kho te<sup>10</sup> ettha sineho ' ti pucchitvā 'natthī ' ti vutte  
'ayaṇ bhante abhūtaṇ vatvā aññaṇ vyākaroṭi ' ti āhaṇsu.<sup>11</sup>  
Satthā tesāṇ kathaṇ sutvā 'bhikkhave mama putto sabba  
yoge atikkanto ' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

417. 'Hitvā mānusakaṇ yogam dibbaṇ yogam upaccagā  
sabbayogavisayaṇyuttaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṇ ' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °ntv°.

<sup>2</sup> S. a. imassā gāthāy' attho heṭṭhā Jaṭiya(sic)tthera  
vatthumhi vuttanayaṇ' eva veditabbo.

<sup>3</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, catutṇisaṭtimaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. B. °puttakaṇ. C<sup>a</sup>. naṭakaputtaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °iya°.

<sup>6</sup> K. vihar°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °ttaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. kilītaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>11</sup> S. āha.

Tattha mānusakaṇ yogan ti mānusakāyaṇ<sup>1</sup> c'eva pañca kāmagaṇe<sup>2</sup> ca,<sup>3</sup> dibbayoge pi es' eva nayo; upacagā ti yo mānusakaṇ<sup>4</sup> yogaṇ hitvā dibbayogaṇ atikkanto taṇ sabbehi catūhi pi<sup>5</sup> yogehi visayyuttaṇ<sup>6</sup> ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti.

Naṭapubbakassa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

### 36. NATAPUBBAKATTHEAVATTHU.

Hitvā ratiṇ cā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veluvane viharanto ekaṇ naṭapubbakaṇ<sup>8</sup> yeva<sup>9</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Vatthu purimasadisam eva. Idha pana Satthā 'bhi-kkhave mama putto ratiṇ ca aratiṇ ca pahāya ṭhito' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

418. 'Hitvā ratiṇ ca aratiṇ ca sītibhūtaṇ nirūpadhiṇ  
sabbalokābhibhuṇ vīraṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṇ' ti.

Tattha ratin ti pañcakāmaguṇaratiṇ, aratin ti araṇṇavāse ukkaṇṭhitattaṇ<sup>10</sup> sītibhūtan ti nibbutaṇ, nirūpadhin ti nirupakkilesaṇ, vīraṇ ti taṇ evarūpaṇ sabbakhandhalokaṇ abhibhavitvā ṭhitaṇ viriyavantaṇ<sup>11</sup> ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti.

Naṭapubbakassa vatthu.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °akaṇ ā°.

<sup>2</sup> K. pañca pañca gaṇe.

<sup>3</sup> C. C°. hi.

<sup>4</sup> K. mānasikaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> C. C°. vi°.

<sup>6</sup> S. viyuttaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> K. om. title. B. °puttakatherava°, pañcatiṇsatimaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. naṭaka°. S. B. C°. °puttakayaṇ. K. °pubbakammaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. brāhmaṇaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. K. B. °itaṇ. F. ukkaḍḍhitaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> C. C°. a. taṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. om. title. B. °puttakava°, chattiṇsatimaṇ.

## 37. VAṅḡISATTHERAVATTḡU.

Cutiṅ yo vedī<sup>1</sup> ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Vaṅḡisattheraṅ ārabḡha kathesi.

Rājagahe kir' eko<sup>2</sup> brāḡmano Vaṅḡiso nāma matamanussānaṅ sīsaṅ ākoṭetvā<sup>3</sup> 'idaṅ niraye nibbattassa sīsaṅ, idaṅ tiracchānayaniyaṅ, idaṅ pettavisaye<sup>4</sup> idaṅ manussaloke, idaṅ devaloke<sup>5</sup> nibbattassa sīsaṅ'<sup>6</sup> ti jānāti.<sup>7</sup> Brāḡmaṇā 'sakkā imaṅ nissāya lokaṅ khādituṅ'<sup>8</sup> ti cintetvā<sup>9</sup> taṅ dve rattavatthāni paridahāpetvā ādāya janapadaṅ<sup>10</sup> carantā<sup>11</sup> manusse vadanti: 'eso<sup>12</sup> Vaṅḡiso nāma brāḡmano matamanussānaṅ sīsaṅ ākoṭetvā nibbattaṭṭhānaṅ jānāti, attano ṇātakānaṅ nibbattaṭṭhānaṅ pucchathā'<sup>13</sup> ti. Manussā yathābalaṅ dasa pi kaḡapaṇe vīsatiṃ<sup>14</sup> pi<sup>15</sup> satam<sup>16</sup> pi datvā ṇātakānaṅ nibbattaṭṭhānaṅ pucchanti. Te anupubbena Sāvattiṅ patvā Jetavanassa avidūre nivāsaṅ gaṇḡhīsu. Te bhuttaṭṭātarāsaṅ<sup>17</sup> mahājanaṅ gandhamālādiḡhatthaṅ<sup>18</sup> dhammasavanāya gacchantāṅ disvā 'kaḡaṅ gacchathā' ti pucchitvā 'vibāraṅ dhammasavanāya' ti vutte, 'tattha gantvā kiṅ karissatha, amhākaṅ Vaṅḡisabrāḡmaṇasadiṣo<sup>19</sup> natthi, matamanussānaṅ sīsaṅ ākoṭetvā nibbattaṭṭhānaṅ jānāti, tumhākaṅ<sup>20</sup> ṇātakānaṅ nibbattaṭṭhānaṅ pucchathā' ti āhaṅsu. Te 'Vaṅḡiso kiṅ

<sup>1</sup> K. veda.<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. 'gah' eko kira.<sup>3</sup> C. akko°.<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °yaṅ. K. petāṅ visayoniyaṅ.<sup>5</sup> B. om. two.<sup>6</sup> B. °ttassā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ttasīsaṅ.<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>8</sup> K. vaṇcitūṅ.<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>10</sup> B. a. gantvā.<sup>11</sup> K. °nto. B. vicar°.<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. esa.<sup>13</sup> K. °āthā.<sup>14</sup> B. S. °ti. K. vīsaṅ.<sup>15</sup> S. om.<sup>16</sup> K. tisaṅ.<sup>17</sup> B. °sā.<sup>18</sup> B. °tthā.<sup>19</sup> S. °ṇena sa°. K. B. a. nāma.<sup>20</sup> K. B. om.

jānāti, amhākaṇ satthārā sadiso<sup>1</sup> natthī' ti vatvā, itarehi pi<sup>2</sup> 'Vaṅḡisasadiso natthī' ti<sup>3</sup> vutte kathaṇ vaḍḍhetvā<sup>4</sup> 'ettha<sup>5</sup> idāni<sup>6</sup> vo<sup>7</sup> Vaṅḡisassa vā amhākaṇ vā Satthu jānanabhāvaṇ<sup>8</sup> jānissāmā' ti te ādāya vibhāraṇ<sup>9</sup> agamiṇsu.<sup>10</sup> Satthā tesāṇ āgamanabhāvaṇ<sup>11</sup> ñatvā niraye tiracchānaniyaṇ manussaloke devaloke ti catūsu thāṇesu nibbatta-kānaṇ cattāri sīsāni khināsavasīsāṇ cā<sup>12</sup> ti pañca sīsāni āharāpetvā paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapetvā āgatakāle Vaṅḡisaṇ pucchi: 'tvaṇ kira sīsaṇ ākoṭetvā matakānaṇ nibbattaṭṭhānaṇ jānāsī' ti. 'Āma jānāmī' ti. 'Idaṇ kassa sīsan' ti. So taṇ ākoṭetvā 'niraye nibbattassā' ti āha. Ath' assa Satthā<sup>13</sup> 'sādhū sādhū'<sup>14</sup> ti sādhukāraṇ datvā itarāni pi tiṇi sīsāni pucchitvā tena avirajjhितvā<sup>15</sup> vuttavuttakkhaṇe tath' assa eva<sup>16</sup> sādhukāraṇ datvā pañcamaṇ sīsaṇ dassetvā 'idaṇ kassā' ti pucchi. So<sup>17</sup> ākoṭetvā<sup>18</sup> nibbattaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>19</sup> na jānāti.<sup>20</sup> 'Atha naṇ Satthā<sup>21</sup> kiṇ Vaṅḡisa na jānāsī' ti vatvā 'āma na jānāmī' ti vutte 'ahaṇ jānāmī' ti āha. Atha naṇ Vaṅḡiso yāci: 'detha me imaṇ mantan' ti. 'Na sakkā apabbajitassa dātun' ti. So 'imasmiṇ mante gahite sakala-Jambudīpe ahaṇ jeṭṭhako<sup>22</sup> bhavissāmī' ti cintetvā te brāhmaṇe 'tumhe tatth' eva katipāhaṇ vasatha, ahaṇ pabbajissāmī' ti uyyojetvā Satthu santike pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado Vaṅḡisatthero nāma ahosi. Ath' assa dvattiṇṣākārakammaṭṭhānaṇ datvā 'mantassa parikkammaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. *a.* nāma.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om.* *six.*<sup>5</sup> S. *ettha.* K. *eva.*<sup>7</sup> B. *te.*<sup>9</sup> B. *a.* *gantvā.*<sup>11</sup> K. °ñ.<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °sīsan, *om.* *cā.*<sup>14</sup> K. *om.* *one.*<sup>15</sup> K. *vi*°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. *aviru*°.<sup>17</sup> K. B. *a.* *taṇ.*<sup>19</sup> K. *nibbattana*°.<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. S. *om.* *three.*<sup>2</sup> S. *om.*<sup>4</sup> K. °itvā.<sup>6</sup> K. B. S.-dāni.<sup>8</sup> K. *jānabh*°.<sup>10</sup> K. B. °aṇsu. K. āg°.<sup>13</sup> B. *om.*<sup>16</sup> B. *a.* *tassa.*<sup>18</sup> S. *a.* *niraye vā ti.*<sup>20</sup> S. °mī ti.<sup>22</sup> S. *jeṭṭho.*



sajjhāyāhi nan'<sup>1</sup> ti āhaṅsu.<sup>2</sup> So taṅ sajjhāyanto anta-rantarā brāhmaṇehi 'gahito te manto' ti pucchiamāno 'āgametha tāva gaṇhāmī' ti vatvā katipāhass'<sup>3</sup> eva ara-hattaṅ<sup>4</sup> patvā puna brāhmaṇehi puṭṭho 'abhabbo dān' āhaṅ āvuso gantun'<sup>5</sup> ti āha. Taṅ sutvā bhikkhū 'āyaṅ bhante abhūtena aññaṅ vyākarotī' ti Satthu ārocesuṅ. Satthā 'mā bhikkhave evaṅ avacuttha, idāni bhikkhave mama putto cutipaṭisandhikusalo jāto' ti vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

419. 'Cutuṅ yo vedi sattānaṅ upapattiṅ ca<sup>6</sup> sabbaso asattaṅ sugataṅ buddhaṅ tam ahaṅ brūmi brāhmaṇaṅ.

420. Yassa gatiṅ na jānanti devā gandhabbamānusa khīṇāsavaṅ arahantaṅ<sup>7</sup> tam ahaṅ brūmi brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tattha yo vedī ti yo sattānaṅ sabbakārena cutiṅ<sup>8</sup> paṭisandhiṅ ca pākaṅ katvā jānāti tam ahaṅ alaggatāya asattaṅ paṭipattiyaṅ suṭṭhugataṭṭā<sup>9</sup> sugataṅ catunnaṅ seccānaṅ buddhatāya buddhaṅ<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇaṅ vadāmī ti attho. Yassā ti yass' eva te<sup>11</sup> devādayo gatiṅ na jānanti tam ahaṅ āsavānaṅ khīṇatāya khīṇāsavaṅ kilesehi ārakattā arahantaṅ brāhmaṇaṅ<sup>12</sup> vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiṭṭhānāni pāpuṇṇisū ti.

Vaṅḡisattherassa vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. S. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. āhaṅ. S. āha.

<sup>3</sup> S. 'hen'.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. idāni gahitun.

<sup>6</sup> S. uppattiṅ c' eva.

<sup>7</sup> K. 'ttaṅ.

<sup>8</sup> F. K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. 'ti-. B. a. ca.

<sup>9</sup> K. 'gattā.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. ahaṅ.

<sup>11</sup> B. yass' ete.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. title. B. 'rava°, sattatiṅsatimaṅ.

## 38. DHAMMADINNATTHERIVATTHU.

Yassā ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Dhammadinnaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuniṃ ārabha kathesi.

Ekadivasaṃ hi tassā gihikāle sāmiko Visākho upāsako Satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā anāgāmiphalāṃ patvā cintesi : ‘mayā sabbaṃ<sup>2</sup> sāpateyyaṃ Dhammadinnaṃ paṭicchāpetuṃ vaṭṭatī’ ti. So tato<sup>3</sup> pubbe āgacchanto Dhammadinnaṃ vātapānena olokentiṃ disvā sitaṃ karoti, taṃ divasaṃ pana<sup>4</sup> vātapāne<sup>5</sup> ṭhitaṃ anolokento va<sup>6</sup> āgami.<sup>7</sup> Sā ‘kiṃ nu kho idan’ ti cintetvā ‘hotu bhojanakāle jānissāmī’ ti bhojanavelāya bhattaṃ upanāmesi. So aññesu divasesu ‘ehi ekato bhuñjāmā’<sup>8</sup> ti vadati, taṃ divasaṃ pana<sup>9</sup> tuṃhībhuṭo va bhuñji. Sā ‘kenaci<sup>10</sup> kāraṇena kupito<sup>11</sup> bhavissatī’ ti cintesi. Atha naṃ Visākho sukhanisinnavelāya taṃ pakkosivā ‘Dhammadinne imasmiṃ gehe sabbaṃ sāpateyyaṃ paṭicchā’<sup>12</sup> ti āha. Sā ‘kuddhā nāma sāpateyyaṃ na<sup>13</sup> paṭicchāpenti, kin nu kho etan’ ti cintetvā ‘tumhe pana samī’ ti āha. ‘Ahaṃ ito paṭṭhāya na kiñci vicāremī’<sup>14</sup> ti. ‘Tumhehi chaḍḍitakheḷaṃ ko paṭicchissati, evaṃ sante mama pabbajjaṃ anujānāthā’ ti. So ‘sādhu bhadde’ ti sampāṭicchitvā mahantena sakkārena taṃ bhikkhunī-upassayaṃ<sup>15</sup> netvā pabbājesi. Sā laddhūpasampadā Dhammadinnattheri nāma ahosi. Sā pavivekakāmatāya<sup>16</sup> bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ janapadaṃ gantvā tattha viharantī na cirass’ eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā ‘idāni maṃ nissāya ñāti-

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nna-. B. a. nāma.

<sup>2</sup> K. °bba-. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. te.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> S. °issāmā.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. S. °cid eva.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. °āhī.

<sup>14</sup> K. °essāmī.

<sup>16</sup> K. sāvīkakāmatāva.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ena.

<sup>7</sup> B. agamāsi.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. kuppito.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>15</sup> S. °ṇūpa°.

janā puññāni karissantī' ti puna-d-eva Rājagahaṇ paccā-  
gañchi.<sup>1</sup> Upāsako tassā āgatabhāvaṇ sutvā 'kena nu kho  
kāraṇena āgatā' ti bhikkhuni-upassayaṇ<sup>2</sup> gantvā theriṇ<sup>3</sup>  
vanditvā ekamantaṇ nisinno "ukkaṇṭhitā nu kho 'si  
ayye"<sup>4</sup> ti vattuṇ appatirūpaṇ, pañham<sup>5</sup> etaṇ<sup>6</sup> pucchis-  
sāmi' ti cintetvā sotāpattimagge pañhaṇ pucchi. Sā taṇ  
vissajjesi. Upāsako ten' eva upāyena sesamaggesu pi  
pañhaṇ pucchitvā atikkammaapañhassa puṭṭhakāle tāya  
'accasarā te'<sup>7</sup> āvuso Visākhā'<sup>8</sup> ti vatvā, 'ākaṇkhamāno  
Satthāraṇ upasaṇkamitvā imaṇ<sup>9</sup> pañhaṇ puccheyyāsī' ti  
vutte theriṇ vanditvā utṭhāya<sup>10</sup> Satthu santikaṇ gantvā<sup>11</sup>  
kathāsallāpaṇ sabbaṇ Bhagavato ārocesi. Satthā 'suka-  
thitaṇ mama dhītāya Dhammadinnāya, aham p'etaṇ  
pañhaṇ vissajjento evaṃ<sup>12</sup> evaṇ<sup>13</sup> vissajjeyyan' ti vatvā<sup>14</sup>  
dhammaṇ desento imaṇ gātham āha :

421. 'Yassa pure ca pacchā ca majjhe ca natthi  
kiñcanaṇ  
akiñcanam anādānaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṇ' ti.

Tattha pure ti atītesu<sup>15</sup> kkhandhesu, pacchā ti anā-  
gatesu<sup>16</sup> khandhesu, majjhe ti paccuppannesu<sup>17</sup> khand-  
hesu,<sup>18</sup> kiñcanaṇ<sup>19</sup> ti yassa tesu<sup>20</sup> ṭhānesu<sup>21</sup> taṇhā-

<sup>1</sup> K. 'cchi.

<sup>2</sup> S. °nūpa°. C. C°. upa°.

<sup>3</sup> B. a. disvā.

<sup>4</sup> K. ayyo, a. no.

<sup>5</sup> C. C°. pañhena.

<sup>6</sup> S. naṇ. C. C°. om. K. a. na.

<sup>7</sup> C. C°. accharāsate. B. acchariyaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. °kho.

<sup>9</sup> C. C°. sotāpattimagge.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °yāsanā.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. taṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. etaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. eva.

<sup>14</sup> B. om.

<sup>15</sup> F. C. C°. S. °ta°.

<sup>16</sup> S. °ta°.

<sup>17</sup> S. °nna°. F. om. five.

<sup>18</sup> B. om. four. K. a. natthi.

<sup>19</sup> B. aki°.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. yass' etesu.

<sup>21</sup> C. C°. om.

gāhasaṅkhātaya kiñcanaṃ natthi, tam ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> rāgakiñcanaḍihi  
akiñcanaṃ, kassaci gahanassa<sup>2</sup> abhāvena anāḍānaṃ  
brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalāḍini pāpuṇiysū ti.

l)hammadinnattheriyā vatthu.<sup>3</sup>

### 39. AṅGULIMĀLATTHERAVATTHU.

Usabhan ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto Aṅgulimālattheraṃ ārabba kathesi.

Vatthu 'Na ve kadariyā devalokaṃ vajanti'  
ti<sup>4</sup> gāthāvaṇṇanāya vuttam eva, vuttaṃ hi tattha: Bhikkhū  
Aṅgulimālaṃ pucchisū: 'kin nu kho āvuso<sup>5</sup> duṭṭha-  
hatthiṃ chattaṃ dhāretvā ṭhitaṃ disvā bhāyī'<sup>6</sup> ti. 'Na  
bhāyiṃ<sup>7</sup> āvuso' ti. Te Satthāraṃ āhaṃsū: 'Aṅgulimālo  
bhante<sup>8</sup> aññaṃ vyākaroṭi' ti. Satthā 'na bhikkhave  
mama putto Aṅgulimālo bhāyati, khīṇāsava-usabhānaṃ hi  
antare jetṭhaka-usabhā mama puttasaḍisā bhikkhū na  
bhāyanti' ti vatvā<sup>9</sup> imaṃ gātham āha:

422. 'Usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ<sup>10</sup> mahesiṃ vijitāvinaṃ  
anojaṃ nahātakaṃ<sup>11</sup> buddhaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi  
brāhmaṇaṃ' ti.

Tass'<sup>12</sup> attho: acchambhitattena<sup>13</sup> usabhasaḍisatāya  
usabhaṃ uttamattṭhena pavaraṃ viriyasampattiyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. taṇhaṃ. S. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ss'.

<sup>3</sup> K. om. title. B. °riva°, atṭhatiyaṣatimaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> V<sup>a</sup>. 177.

<sup>5</sup> B. a. Aṅgulimāla. K. a. nāsamutthataḍ vihā.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °yasaḍ.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. yāmi.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. abhūtena.

<sup>9</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. a. Brāhmaṇavagge.

<sup>10</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> B. nhā°. K. ṇhātaka-.

<sup>12</sup> K. tatth'.

<sup>13</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °tṭhena. B. °ṭṭhena.

vīraṇ mahantānaṇ sīlakkhandhādīnaṇ esitattā\* mahesiṇ  
 tinnaṇ Mārānaṇ vijitattā vijitāvinaṇ nahātakilesatāya  
 nahātakaṇ catusaccabuddhatāya buddhaṇ tam<sup>1</sup> eva-  
 rūpaṇ ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇiṇsū ti.

Aṅgulimālattherassa vatthu.<sup>2</sup>

#### 40. Devahitabrāhmaṇavatthu.

Pubbenivāsaṇ ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jeta-  
 vane viharanto Devahitabrāhmaṇassa<sup>3</sup> pañham ārabha  
 kathesi.

Ekasmiṇ hi<sup>4</sup> samaye Bhagavā vātehi<sup>5</sup> ābādhiko hutvā  
 Upavānattheraṇ<sup>6</sup> uṇhodakatthāya Devahitabrāhmaṇassa<sup>7</sup>  
 santikaṇ pahīni. So gantvā Satthu ābādhikabhāvaṇ  
 ācikkhitvā uṇhodakaṇ yāci. Taṇ sutvā brāhmaṇo tuṭṭha-  
 mānaso hutvā 'lābhā vata me yaṇ<sup>8</sup> mama santikaṇ  
 Sammāsambuddho uṇhodakassa<sup>9</sup> atthāya sāvaṇ<sup>10</sup> pahīni'  
 ti uṇhodakassa kājaṇ<sup>11</sup> purisena gahāpetvā phāṇitassa ca  
 puṭaṇ Upavānattherassa<sup>12</sup> pādāsi.<sup>13</sup> Thero taṇ<sup>14</sup> gāhā-  
 petvā vihāraṇ gantvā Satthāraṇ uṇhodakena nahāpetvā  
 uṇhodakena phāṇitaṇ āloletvā Bhagavato pādāsi.<sup>15</sup> Tassa  
 taṇ khaṇaṇ<sup>16</sup> yeva so<sup>17</sup> ābūdhō paṭippasambhi. Brāhmaṇo

\* F. esik°.

<sup>1</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, ekūnacattālīsaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. Devaṇṇi°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C° om.

<sup>5</sup> F. C°. C. (first) tehi. K. vātena. B. vātarogena.

<sup>6</sup> K. Upadhāna°.

<sup>7</sup> F. S. Devaṇṇika°.

<sup>8</sup> B. mayhaṇ for me yaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. °ss'.

<sup>10</sup> F. sāra°. K. B. om.

<sup>11</sup> F. C. C°. kā-.

<sup>12</sup> C. °vāraṇa.

<sup>13</sup> B. adāsi.

<sup>14</sup> B. phāṇitaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. adāsi.

<sup>16</sup> F. B. °ne.

<sup>17</sup> S. om.

cintesi: 'kassa nu kho deyyadhammo dinno mahapphalo hoti,<sup>1</sup> Satthāraṇ pucchissāmi' ti. So Satthu santikaya gantvā tam atthaṇ pucchanto<sup>2</sup> imaṇ gātham āha:

'Kattha dajjā<sup>3</sup> deyyadhammaṇ kattha dinnaṇ mahapphalaṇ  
kathaṇ hi yajamānassa kathaṇ ijjhati<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇā' ti.

Ath' assa Satthā 'evarūpassa brāhmaṇassa dinnaṇ mahapphalaṇ hoti' ti brāhmaṇaṇ<sup>5</sup> pakāsento imaṇ gātham āha:<sup>6</sup>

423. 'Pubbenivāsaṇ yo vedi saggāpāyaṇ ca passati  
atho jātikkhayaṇ patto abhiññāvosito muni  
sabbavositavosaṇaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇaṇ' ti.

Tass' attho: yo pubbenivāsaṇ pākaṭaṇ katvā jānāti chabbāsīdevalokādibhedaṇ<sup>7</sup> saggaṇ catubbidhaṇ apāyaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> dibbacakkhunā passati, atho<sup>9</sup> jātikkhayasañkhātaṇ arahattaṇ patto abhiññeyyaṇ<sup>10</sup> dhammaṇ abhijānitvā pariññeyyaṇ parijānitvā pahātabbaṇ pahāya 'sacchikātabbaṇ<sup>11</sup> sacchikatvā vosito niṭṭhānaṇ patto<sup>12</sup> vusitavosaṇaṇ<sup>13</sup> vā patto āsavakkhayapaññāya monabhāvaṇ pattattā muni tam<sup>14</sup> ahaṇ<sup>15</sup> sabbakilesānaṇ<sup>16</sup> vosānaṇ<sup>17</sup> arahattamaggañānaṇ<sup>18</sup> brahmacariyavāsaṇ<sup>19</sup> vutthabhāvena<sup>20</sup> sabbavositavosaṇaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> K. ahosi.

<sup>3</sup> B. °aṇ.

<sup>5</sup> K. °ṇassa.

<sup>7</sup> K. chavīsati°. K. B. °kabhe°.

<sup>9</sup> F. om. K. B. a. jātikkhayaṇ patto ti.

<sup>10</sup> F. C. C°. K. °yya-.

<sup>12</sup> B. nibbānappatto.

<sup>14</sup> F. naṇ.

<sup>15</sup> F. C. C°. pahāya. S. om. two.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. sabbesaṇ ki°.

<sup>18</sup> F. C°. K. B. om. °magga°.

<sup>19</sup> C. C°. bhāvaṇ. F. °ñānaṇ vā saṇvutta°.

<sup>20</sup> K. brahmacarivasavutthabhā°.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ento.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. °nti.

<sup>6</sup> K. om. four.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> F. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. vusitavāsitaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> F. C. C°. om.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpunisū ti.  
Brāhmaṇo pi pasannamānaso saraṇesu patitṭhāya upā-  
sakattaṃ paṭivedesī<sup>1</sup> ti.

Devahitabrāhmanassa vatthu.<sup>2</sup>

Brāhmanavaggavannanā niṭṭhitā.

Chabbīsatiṃ vago.

Ettāvata sabbapaṭhame Yamakavagge cuddasa vatthūni.

- |                                      |                                       |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| (2) Appamādavagge nava               | (15) Sukhavagge aṭṭha                 |
| (3) Cīttavagge nava                  | (16) Piyavagge nava                   |
| (4) Pupphavagge ekādasa              | (17) Kodhavagge aṭṭha                 |
| (5) Bālavagge cuddasa <sup>3</sup>   | (18) Malavagge dvādasa                |
| (6) Paṇḍitavagge ekādasa             | (19) Dhammaṭṭhavagge dasa             |
| (7) Arahantavagge dasa               | (20) Maggavagge dvādasa <sup>6</sup>  |
| (8) Sahassavagge cuddasa             | (21) Pakiṇṇakavagge dasa <sup>7</sup> |
| (9) Pāpavagge dvādasa                | (22) Nirayavagge nava                 |
| (10) Daṇḍavagge ekādasa <sup>4</sup> | (23) Nāgavagge aṭṭha                  |
| (11) Jarāvagge nava                  | (24) Tanhavagge dvādasa               |
| (12) Attavagge dasa                  | (25) Bhikkhuvagge dvādasa             |
| (13) Lokavagge ekādasa               | (26) Brāhmanavagge ekūna-             |
| (14) Buddhavagge nava <sup>5</sup>   | cattālisa—                            |

vatthūni<sup>8</sup> ti eken' ūnāni<sup>9</sup> tīni vatthusatāni pakāsetvā  
nātisaṅkhepavittḥāravasena<sup>10</sup> uparacitā<sup>11</sup> dvāsattatibhāna-  
vūrappamānā<sup>12</sup> Dhammapadassa aṭṭhavannanā<sup>13</sup> niṭṭhitā.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. pave°.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. title. B. °ṇava°, cattālisaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. pannarasa.

<sup>4</sup> S. dasa.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. aṭṭha.

<sup>6</sup> S. dasa.

<sup>7</sup> K. satta. B. S. nava.

<sup>8</sup> B. cattālīsā K. B. om. °vatthūni.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. eken' ūnā. S. ekūnāni.

<sup>10</sup> B. °panātivi°.

<sup>11</sup> K. niddiṭṭhā.

<sup>12</sup> K. dvādasattati°.

<sup>13</sup> K. °padaṭṭhakathā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. kathā.

<sup>14</sup> S. a. ti. B. a. tena vuttaṃ.

'Pattaṃ dhammapadaṃ yena dhammarājen' anuttaraṃ  
gāthā Dhammapade tena bhāsitaṃ yā<sup>1</sup> mahesinā  
satevisā<sup>2</sup> catusatā catusaccavibhāvinā  
satattayamhi<sup>3</sup> vatthūnaṃ eken' ūnā<sup>4</sup> samuṭṭhitā.

'Vihāre adhirājena kārītamhi kataññūnā  
pāsāde Sirikūtassa<sup>5</sup> rañño viharatā mayā  
Atthavyañjanasampannam<sup>6</sup> atthāya ca hitāya ca  
lokassa lokanāthassa saddhammaṭṭhitikammataṃ.<sup>7</sup>

'Tāsaṃ<sup>8</sup> atṭhakatham etaṃ karontena sunimmaḷaṃ  
dvāsattatipamānāya bhānavārehi pāliya,  
yaṃ pattaṃ kusaḷaṃ tena kusalā sabbapāṇinaṃ  
sabbe ijjhantu saṅkappā phalaṃtā<sup>9</sup> madhuraṃ phalaṃ ' ti.

Paramavisuddhasaddhābuddhiviriyapaṭimaṇḍitena<sup>10</sup> silā-  
cārajjavamaddavādiguṇasamudayasamuditena<sup>11</sup> sakasama-  
yasamayantaragahaṇajjhogāhanasamatthena<sup>12</sup> paññāvey-  
yattisamannāgatena<sup>13</sup> ṭeṭṭakapariyattippabhede<sup>14</sup> sātṭha-  
kathe Satthu sāsane appaṭihataññāpabbhāvena ma-  
hāveyyākaraṇeṇa karaṇasampattijanitasukhaviniggata-  
madhurodāravacanālāvannaṃyuttana<sup>15</sup> yutta-mutta-vādinā

<sup>1</sup> B. yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> K. sattevisā.

<sup>3</sup> B. °yañ ca.

<sup>4</sup> S. ūna. K. ekenu- then on next page pakāsento imaṃ  
gātham āha—re adhirājena.

<sup>5</sup> B. Siri°. K. °guttassa. S. °kuddassa.

<sup>6</sup> K. atṭha°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °kamyatā.

<sup>8</sup> C°. C. tāyaṃ. So K. first, corr. tāsaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. labhantu. C. C°. phalañkā.

<sup>10</sup> S. °viriyaguṇapa°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ra-ajjava°. K. °guṇasamuddhatena. B. °dayāsa°.

<sup>12</sup> S. °nam ajjhogahaṇa°. K. B. ajjhogāhaṇa°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °ttiya°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. Tipi°.

<sup>15</sup> C. C°. °viniggatavarodāvacana°. B. °viniggatama-  
dhurodāravacanulāravanna°. K. °vanna° for °lāvanna°.



vādivarena<sup>1</sup> mahākavinā<sup>2</sup> chaḷabhiññāpaṭisambhidādi-  
 gunapaṭimaṇḍite uttarimanussa-dhamme vappaṭihata-  
 buddhīnaṃ<sup>3</sup> theravaṇṣappadīpānaṃ therānaṃ Mahāvihāra-  
 vāsīnaṃ vaṇṣālaṅkārabhūtena vipulavisuddhabuddhinā<sup>4</sup>  
 BUDDHAGHOSO ti guruhi<sup>5</sup> gahitanāmadheyyena<sup>6</sup> katā ayaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
 Dhammapadassa atthavaṇṇanā.<sup>8</sup>  
 Siddhir astu<sup>9</sup> Sivam astu.<sup>10</sup>  
 Itthī siddhir astu.<sup>9</sup>  
 Ārogyam astu.<sup>9</sup>  
 Sakābdaṃ rāsisatyaṃ.<sup>10</sup>

- 
- ‘Yamakaṃ<sup>11</sup> appamādaṃ cittaṃ pupphaṃ bālena paṇḍitaṃ  
 arahantaṃ sahasena pāpaṃ daṇḍena, te dasa,  
 ‘Jarā attā ca loko ca buddhaṃ sukhaṃ piyena ca,  
 kodhaṃ malaṇ ca dhammaṭṭhaṃ maggavaggena vīsati,  
 ‘Pakiṇṇaṃ nirayaṃ nāgo taṇhaṃ bhikkhu ca brāhmaṇo  
 ete chabbīsati vaggā desitādiccabandhunā.’

---

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. cārena.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. a. pabhinnaṭisambhidāparivārena (K. °re).

<sup>3</sup> S. suppatitṭhita°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °lavisuddhinā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. garūhi.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. therena.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. katāyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. Dhammapadaṭṭhakathā. S. a. ti. K. B. a. vss.,

r. App.

<sup>9</sup> C.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B. :

‘Yamako ’ppamādo citto puppho bālo ca paṇḍito  
 arahanto sahasso ca pāpo daṇḍo daseti ca,

‘Jarā attā ca loko ca buddho sukhaṃ piyā ti ca  
 kodho malo ca dhammaṭṭho maggavaggo ti vīsati,

‘Pakiṇṇo nirayo nāgo taṇhā bhikkhu ca brāhmaṇo  
 ete chabbīsati,’ etc.

‘Yamake vīsati gathā appamādamhi dvādasa,  
 ekādasā<sup>1</sup> cittavagge pupphavaggamhi solasa,  
 Bāle sattarasā<sup>2</sup> gāthā paṇḍitamhi catuddasa,  
 arahante dasā gāthā sahasse honti solasa,  
 Terasa pāpavaggamhi, daṇḍamhi dasa satta ca  
 ekādasā jarāvagge attavaggamhi dvādasa,  
 Dvādasa lokavaggamhi buddhavaggamhi solasa,  
 sukhe ca piyavagge ca gāthāyo honti dvādasa  
 Cuddasā kodhavaggamhi malavagg’ ekavīsati,  
 sattarasā ca dhammaṭṭhe maggavaggamhi solasa,<sup>3</sup>  
 Pakinne solasa gāthā niraye nāge cuddasa,<sup>4</sup>  
 dvāvīsa<sup>5</sup> taṇhāvaggamhi tevisā bhikkhuvaggakā<sup>6</sup>  
 cattālīsa<sup>7</sup> ca gāthāyo brāhmaṇe vaggamuttame.’

‘Gāthāsatanī cattāri tevisā ca punāpare  
 dhammapade nipātamhi desitādiccabandhunā.’

‘Sabbe sattā sukhapattā averā ca anāmayā,  
 dīghāyukā aññamaññaṇ piyā papponti nibbutiṇ.

Siddhir astu, subham astu, ārogyam astu.

<sup>1</sup> B. °sa.

<sup>2</sup> B. solasa ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. maggavagge sattarasā.

<sup>4</sup> B. catuddasa.

<sup>5</sup> B. chabbīsa.

<sup>6</sup> B. °ikā.

<sup>7</sup> B. dveccattālīsa, om. ca.

## ADDITIONAL VERSES IN K.B.

Yāva tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> lokanittarāṇesinaṃ  
dassenti<sup>2</sup> kulaputtānaṃ nayaṃ saddhādibuddhiyā,<sup>3</sup>

Yāva 'Buddho' ti nāmaṃ pi suddhacittassa tādino  
lokamhi lokajetṭhassa pavattati mahesino.

Suvannakūṭasirasā Satthu pādambujaṃ vahaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
dassesī yo sakaṃ tasmiṃ pasādaṃ supatitṭhitaṃ.

tassa Sihalaḍipassa visutassa mahitale  
Anurādhapuraṃ nāma adhiṭṭhānaṃ sunimmitaṃ.

alaṅkatavihārehi munidhātuvarehi<sup>5</sup> ca  
manuññānekakārehi<sup>6</sup> sadā dhātugharehi ca

tasmiṃ Silāsito<sup>7</sup> nāma kumāro lokavissuto  
ahu kāle<sup>8</sup> atītamhi lekhakānaṃ kuladdhajo.

aññātavāsaṃ vasato Jambudīpassa issaro  
akā gopālagottassa upatṭhānaṃ<sup>9</sup> susādhukaṃ

kāle patto sakaṃ<sup>10</sup> desaṃ dassento<sup>11</sup> sakataññutaṃ<sup>12</sup>  
kumāro saccasamānaṃ tassa pesesi so vibhū

tato patṭhāya taṃ ṭhānaṃ purisā tassa vaṇsajā  
vahanti<sup>13</sup> Laṅkāḍipamhi tosento va suddhavaṇse<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. °mhi.

<sup>2</sup> B. dassanto.

<sup>3</sup> K. silavasuddhiyā.

<sup>4</sup> B. pādaṃ pūjaṃ vahaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> K. manidhātugharehi.

<sup>6</sup> K. °garehi.

<sup>7</sup> K. Silāsivo.

<sup>8</sup> K. kumāramha.

<sup>9</sup> K. °ne.

<sup>10</sup> K. °ka-.

<sup>11</sup> B. °anto.

<sup>12</sup> B. va ka°.

<sup>13</sup> B. pa°.

<sup>14</sup> K. sudhādhipe.

tassa nāmañ ca ṭhānañ ca gaṇhanto<sup>1</sup> ubhayaṃ samaṃ  
yo ca putto yo ca natto vaṃsappaṃparā ahu

ath' anekanayo<sup>2</sup> asi<sup>3</sup> Dādhājetṭho<sup>4</sup> ti vissuto  
tassānekapakārena<sup>5</sup> rājā disvā parakkamaṃ  
paṭiṭṭhāpesi taṃ ṭhānaṃ kumāro saccasavhaya ti.

B. a. Iti tevisādhikācatusaṭṭha-ekūnatisatavattlu-  
paṭimaṇḍitā chabbīsativaggasamannāgatā Dhammapada-  
vaṇṇanā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> K. vahanto.

<sup>2</sup> K. na tano tanayo *for* yo ca putto . . . anekanayo.

<sup>3</sup> K. āsi.

<sup>4</sup> K. Dāṭhājendo.

<sup>5</sup> K. tass' anekappa°.

# INDEXES

## I. PROPER NAMES.

Akkosabhāradvāja, 161, 164  
 Aggadhanuggahapaṇḍita, 66  
 Aṅkuravatthu, 80–82  
 Aṅgulimālattheravatthu, 231  
 –232  
 Aciravatī nadī, 5, 41, 87, 160  
 Ajātasattu rājā, 211  
 Añjanavasabha, 88  
 Attānaṃ arabbha, 1–5  
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 27, 75  
 Anupiya nigama, Ambavana,  
 127  
 Anurādhapura, 50  
 Anuruddhatthera, 80, 89,  
 120, 124, 125, 126, 127,  
 128, 133  
 Anulatthera, 50  
 Anotatta-daha, 129, 130, 131,  
 132, 134, 135  
 Annabhāra, 120, 121, 122,  
 123, 124, 128  
 Aparājita, 202, 203, 204  
 Aputtasatthivatthu, 76–80  
 Appamādaṅga, 1  
 Amitodana, 124  
 Araññakūṭi, 31, 129  
 Arūpi-brāhmaṇa, 132  
 Avanti, 101  
 Avīci, 39, 42  
 Assajitthera, 75, 150, 151  
 Ākāśagaṅgā, 18

Ānandatthera, 2, 27, 46, 47,  
 °vatthu, 142–144, 198  
 Āsivisopamasutta, 51  
 Indaka-devaputta, 80, 82  
 Indapatta nagara, 88  
 Uggasenava°, 59–65 ; 159  
 Uttarakuru, 209–10, 223  
 Uttaramānava, 17  
 Upakāḍḍivikava°, 71–72  
 Upariṭṭha, 120–21–22–24–28  
 Upavāna, 232  
 Uppala yakkha, 209  
 Uppalavannattheriva°, 166–  
 67  
 Uppalavannā gaṇikā, 89  
 Ubbari, 46  
 Kakusandha-buddha, 46  
 Kaccāna, 89  
 Kaṇṇagubhā, 91  
 Kaṇṇiṭṭha, 202  
 Katattha yakkha, 209  
 Kapilamacchava°, 37–46  
 Kapilavatthu, 124  
 Kapilasutta, 42  
 Kālīṅga rattha, 88, 89  
 Kallakamahāvihāra, 51  
 Kassapa, 37, 39, 41, 64, 89,  
 100, 189, 219

Kāḷudāyitthera, 143  
 Kāvīrapaṭṭana, 50, 51  
 Kāsīrājā, 18  
 Kimbilatthera, 126  
 Kisāgotamittherivatthu, 156-157  
 Kuṇḍadhānavana, 192  
 Kuṇḍikoli nagara, 192  
 Kurudhamma, 88, 89  
 Kururaṭṭha, 88, 101, 102  
 Kuhakabrāhmaṇava°, 158-156  
 Kūtāgārasālā, 152  
 Kūṭikaṇṇasopatthera, 102  
 Kokālikava°, 91-98  
 Koṭipabbata-mahāvihāra, 50  
 Kolita, 89  
 Kosambī, 1  
 Kosalarājā, 25, 54  
 Khemāva°, 57 - 59 ; 168 - 169  
 Gaṇḍā, 180, 214  
 Gandhamādana, 120, 200, 201  
 Gijjhakūṭa-pabbata, 118, 156, 168  
 Gūthaniraya, 34  
 Gotama-buddha, 1, 8, 9, 11, 12, 32, 69, 71, 98, 99, 100, 120, 144, 152, 158, 162, 168  
 Gotamiga, 149  
 Candābhattherava°, 187 - 192  
 Cittakūṭa-pabbata, 91  
 Culladhammuggahajāta ka, 67  
 Cullapanthaka, 180  
 Cullarohitagana, 160  
 Cullasumana, 128, 129  
 Cūladhanuggahapaṇḍita, 66, 67  
 iv.

Jatilabrāhmaṇavatthu, 151-152 ; 199-221  
 Jambudīpa, 25, 27, 66, 68, 210, 216  
 Jetavana, 5, 15, 18, 25, 37, 41, 53, 65, 69, 73, 74, 76, 83, 86, 91, 93, 98, 101, 102, 103, 106, 112, 113, 115, 138, 139, 140, 141, 144, 149, 150, 151, 158, 160, 166, 167, 169, 176, 183, 184, 185, 187, 194, 195, 197, 226, 231, 232  
 Jotika, 213, 217, °ttherava°, 221-224  
 Jotiya, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 217, 218, 223  
 Takkasīlā, 66, 84, 88, 215 ; °jātaka, 83  
 Tagurasikhi, 77, 78  
 Tanhāvagga, 37 ; °vaṇṇanā, 82  
 Tathāgata, 27, 58, 69, 72, 94, 96, 112, 118, 119, 143, 149, 150, 151, 153, 173, 191, 203  
 Tāpanā, 37, 42  
 Tāvatiṇṣa-devaloka, 75  
 Tissa-mahāvihāra, 51  
 Tepitaka, 25  
 Dantapura-nagara, 88  
 Damila, 51  
 Dasabala, 118, 119  
 Disāmukha-yakkha, 209  
 Dighavāpi-raṭṭha, 50  
 Duṭṭhagāmaṇi rājā, 50  
 Devadatta, 95, 96, 221  
 Devahitabrāhmaṇava°. 232-234  
 Dhanañjayanī, 161  
 Dhanañjaya rājā, 88

Dhauggaha-panḍitava°, 65-66, 69

Dhammadinnattherivatthu, 229-231

Dhammasabbhā, 198

Dhammārāmatthera, 93, 95

Naṅgalakulattherava°, 115-117

Natapubbakattherava°, 224-225

Nāgavagga, 1, 36

Nālakagāma, 164

Pañcaggadāyakabrahmaṇa-va°, 98-101

Pañcacchiddageha, 179

Paṇḍitatthera, 176

Paṇḍukambalasilā, 80

Paṇṇakanāgarājā, 129, 131

Paduma-niraya, 91

Padumuttara - buddha, 57, 120, 127

Pabbhāravāsītissattherava°, 169-174

Parijinnabrahmaṇaputtava°, 7, 15

Parileyyaka, 26, 27, 28

Paśādbahulabrahmaṇava°, 138-139

Pasenadikosala°, 15-17 ; 77

Pilindavacchattherava°, 181-182

Puṇṇadovārika, 89

Pubbārāma, 120

Baddherakahatthiva°, 25 - 26

Bandhanāgārava°, 53-57

Bandhumatī - nagara, 201, 202

Bahubrāhmaṇajāta, 92

Bārāṇasī, 50, 51, 54, 64, 66,

72, 92, 120, 127, 187, 189, 199, 214

Bimbisāra, 57, 209, 210

Bilaṅgika-bhāradvāja, 163

Buddha, 12, 99, 120, 143, 193, 202, 203, 204, 221

Bodhisatta, 54, 88, 89, 208

Brahmadatta, 54

Brahma-loka, 47, 74, 102

Brahmaṇa-va°, natapubba-ka°, 225 ; parijinna° putta, 7-15

Brāhmaṇavagga, 63, 138 ; °vaṇṇanā, 234

Bhaddiya - khattiya, 126, 126

Bhaddiya-nagara, 217

Bhāradvāja, Akkosa°, 161-164 ; Bilaṅgika°, 163

Bhikkhu, pañca°, 83-86

— pañcasata°, 112

— sambahula°, 26

— haṇṣaghātaka°, 86 ; °vatthu, 86-90

Bhikkhuvaggavaṇṇanā, 137

Bhokkanta gāma, 51

Maṇḍalārāma, 51

Mahakaccānatthera, 101

Mahākappina, 215

Mahākassapatthera, 52

Mahātissatthera, 51

Mahānāma Sakka, 124, 126

Mahāpajāpatigotamīva°, 149-150

Mahāpanthakatthera, 180-181

Mahāpuṇṇagāma, 50

Mahāmuṇḍa-upāsaka, 128

Mahamuni-gāma, 50

Mahāmoggallānatthera, 62, 177, 179, 185-6

Mahāroruva-niraya, 79

Mahāvihāra, 74  
Mahāsatipatṭhānasuttanta-  
kāthā, 51

Mahāsatta, 88  
Mahāsumana, 128, 129  
Mahilāmukhajātaka, 96  
Māgandiyā, 1  
Mātuposakanāgarājātaka,  
13

Māyā devī, 89  
Māravatthu, 81-86, 69-71,  
140-141

Migāramātā, 134, 142  
Muṇḍanigama, 128  
Meṇḍakasetthī, 208, 217  
Moggallāna, 177

Yamakamoli yakkha, 222  
Yamakavagga, 27, 294  
Yamamoli yakkha, 208

Rakkhitavanasaṇḍa, 26  
Raṭṭhapālakulaputta, 195  
Rājagaha, 46, 51, 61, 118,  
189, 195, 196, 198, 207,  
217, 218, 226, 230

Rāhu, 119  
Rāhula, 69, 165  
Rāhulamātā, 89  
Revatātthera, 176, 186

Lakunṭaka-atimbara, amac-  
ca, 50  
Lohapāsāda, 74

Vakkalittherava°, 117-119  
Vaṅṅisattherava°, 226-228  
Vacca-bhikkhu, 182  
Vajira-yakkha, 209  
Vajirabāhu yakkha, 209  
Vātamiga, 199; °jātaka, 199  
Viññhātavi, 128  
Vipakkhasevakabhikkhuva°,  
95-97

Vipassi-buddha, 201  
Vibbhantabhikkhuvatthu,  
52-53

Visākha upāsaka, 229  
Visākhā, 27, 135, 230  
Veluvana, 46, 52, 57, 59, 95,  
117, 159, 161, 164, 180,  
181, 199, 221, 224, 225,  
229

Vesālinagaradvāra, 153

Sakka, 73, 76, 124, 131, 157,  
168, 169, 177, 178, 179,  
207

Sakkata yakkha, 209  
Sakkapañhava°, 73-76  
Sakkabhavana, 207

Saṅkicca, 176  
Santakāyattherava°, 113-  
114

Sambahulaḥbhikkhuva°, 139

Sākiya, 126, 127

Sādhinī, 37

Sānumātā yakkhini, 19

Sānusāmanerava°, 18-25

Sāriputtatthera, 71, 75, 89,  
140; ova°, 145-150-151;  
164-166; 184-185

Sāvattī, 7, 27, 40, 54, 78,  
87, 118, 188, 190, 194,  
195, 226

Sivalitthera, 192-194

Sugata, 32, 81

Suttanipāta, 42

Sundarasamuddattherava°,  
194-198

Sundari-bhāradvāja, 163

Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā, 192,  
193

Suppārakapattana, 50, 51

Sumana, kuṭumbika, 50

— sāmanerava°, 120-137

— setthī, 120, 121, 127,  
128



Sumanā, 50  
 Suvaṇṇabhūmi, 50  
 Sūkarapotikāva°, 46-51  
 Setthi, aputtaka °vatthu, 76-80  
 Sena, 201, 202  
 Soṇa-kūṭikaṇṇa, 101-2-3

Sodhana, 37, 38, 39, 42  
 Sopāka, 136, 176  
 Hatthācariyabhikkhuva°, 5-6  
 Himavanta, 31, 32, 54, 55, 91, 129, 135

## II. WORDS AND SUBJECTS.\*

*Akalikasa*, 182  
*Akathañkathā*, 194  
*Akiñcana*, 231  
*Akkosavatthu*, 2  
*Akkharapiṇḍa*, 70  
*Akkharāṇaṇṇa sannipāta*, 70  
*Agataṇ*, 6  
*Aggihutta*, 151  
*Añkusa*, 13  
*Aṅgārapacchī*, 191  
*Acchambhati*, 52  
*Acchariyā*, 163  
*Acchiddabharasallāni*, 70  
*Acchecchi*, 70  
*Ajinasāṭi*, 155  
*Ajjhattarato*, 90  
*Aññesaṇṇa pihayaṇ*, 97  
*Atipaṇḍitamānitā*, 38  
*Atirākya*, 3  
*Attadaṇḍa juna*, 180  
*Attadanto*, 4  
*Attano virāga*, 50  
*Aduttho*, 164  
*Abhikaraṇa*, 2  
*Anādāna*, 231  
*Anāvila*, 192  
*Anāsava*, 142  
*Anuddhato*, 93  
*Anupaddara*, 48  
*Anupādisesanibbāna*, 108  
*Anussaraṇ*, 95  
*Anūhata*, 48  
*Aneja*, 194

*Anesana*, 34  
*Anokasārī*, 173  
*Antakiriyā*, 45  
*Antimasarīra*, 166  
*Andubandhana*, 54  
*Apaccakkosana*, 148  
*Apekha*, 56  
*Appamādaratā*, 26  
*Appossukko*, 31  
*Abbhantarāṇ*, 156  
*Abbhokūṭika*, 8  
*Abhiññā (cha)*, 30  
*Abhivattāṇa biraṇaṇ*, 45  
*Amataṇ*, 110  
*Amatogadhaṇ*, 186  
*Amānusi*, 110  
*Ayasañghāṭaka*, 104  
*Araññakuṭi*, 31  
*Arahaṇ*, 228  
*Arahatta*, 76, 193  
*Alattaka*, 197  
*Alūlamāna*, 47  
*Allakesa*, 220  
*Allacamma*, 132  
*Allamaṇṣasarīra*, 166  
*Allavattha*, 220  
*Avanṣiro*, 153  
*Avacuttha*, 228  
*Avalaṇṇa*, 116  
*Avassaya*, 198  
*Avijjāpaligha*, 161  
*Aviruddha*, 18  
*Avihaccaṇ*, 197

Words paraphrased in the Commentary are shown in italics.

**Asaṇṇvaradvārāṇi** (aṭṭha), 86

**Asaṇṇaṭṭha**, 173

**Asatta**, 228

**Asantāsi**, 70

**Asitharu**, 66

**Asoka**, 187

**Assatarā**, 4

**Assadhammasārathi**, 4

**Assalaṇḍa**, 156

**Assudhārā**, 15

**Ahuhāliya**, 67

**Āghātana**, 52

**Ācārakusalo**, 111

**Ājāṇīya**, 3, 4

**Ājīvaparissuddhi**, 111

**Ānañjavihārasampatti**, 46

**Ānāḍano**, 70

**Āpātha**, 85

**Ābhata**, 89

**Ārakattā**, 228

**Āragga**, 166

**Ālaya**, 186

**Ālinda**, 196

**Āvāha**, 7

**Āvi**, 21

**Āsanasālā**, 46

**Āsa**, 185

**Āsīna**, 142

**Itthikutta**, 197

**Iddhipādā** (cattāro), 32

**Isipabbajjā**, 55

**Ukkaṇṭhitatta**, 225

**Ukkuṭikaṇ**, 223

**Ukkhali**, 130

**Ukkhalikāla**, 98

**Ukkhittapaligha**, 161

**Ukkhepadāya**, 59

**Ucchūṇaṇ yanta**, 199

**Uññādana**, 61

**Uttamattha**, 142

**Uttaritara**, 4

**Uttarisāṭaka**, 200

**Uttānamukha**, 8

**Udayavyaya**, 110

**Udaravāta**, 129

**Uddiseyyaṇ**, 72

**Upaccagā**, 225

**Upadhi**, 83

**Upabhogaparibhoga**, 7

**Upasanto**, 114

**Upasampadamālaka**, 170

**Uppaṇḍuppaṇḍujāta**, 66

**Ummagga**, 104

**Uyyānakilā**, 3

**Ullaggheti**, 197

**Uluṇkayāgu**, 123

**Usabha**, 231

**Usīra**, 43

**Ekapadikamagga**, 72

**Elagalāgnumba**, 67

**Oghatiṇṇo**, 109

**Ottha**, 1

**Odhi**, 204

**Opāta**, 211

**Olaggheti**, 197

**Ovattikā**, 206

**Oharīnaṇ**, 56

**Kaṇṇsathāla**, 67

**Kakudharukkha**, 153

**Kakkhala**, 104

**Kacavaracchaddikā** (dāsī),  
210

**Kaccha**, 197

**Kaṇṇanathūpa**, 120

**Kaṇṇīya**, 164

**Kaṭacchu**, 75

**Kaṭacchubhikkhā**, 123

**Kaṭukappabhedano**, 13

**Kaṇājaka**, 77

**Kaṇḍa**, 66

**Kaṇṇacūlika**, 13

**Kaṇṇikamaṇḍala**, 178

**Katakicca**, 142

Kathaṅkathā, 194  
 Kathāvatthūni (dasa), 80  
 Kapilā, 158  
 Kapparukkha, 208  
 Kammaṭṭhāna, 106  
 Kammaṭṭhānabhāvanā, 90  
 Kalala, 25  
 Kalā, 74  
 Kasinamaṇḍala, 208  
 Kahāpaṇa, 226  
 Kahāpaṇagabbhadvāra, 104  
 Kāja, 232  
 Kājahāraka, 128  
 Kāmasukha, 57  
 Kāyaka, 217  
 Kāyavi jambhaṇarahita,  
 118  
 Kāyena saṃvara, 85  
 Kālaka, 172  
 Kālakiriya, 77  
 Kisa, 157  
 Kīva, 193  
 Kukkucca, 88  
 Kuṇḍarasālā, 203  
 Kuddāla, 218  
 Kulapaṭipāṭi, 126  
 Kuhakacora, 153  
 Kuhakabrāhmaṇa, 152  
 Kūtāgāra, 186  
 Koṇcarāva, 70  
 Kotthāsa, 154  
 Kolāparukkha, 166  
 Kosajja, 85  
  
 Khaṇḍanti, 14  
 Khantibala, 164  
 Khalakāla, 98  
 Khalabhaṇḍakāla, 98  
 Khalita, 170  
 Khādituṇ, 226  
 Khīṇa, 101  
 Khīṇāsava, 228  
 Kheḷa, 20, 170  
 Khīramūla, 207  
 Khugsento, 88

Gacchamūla, 78  
 Gaṇḍa, 175  
 Gaṇḍhakuṭithūpikāya ka-  
 pallā, 203  
 Gaṇḍhakuṭimaha, 206  
 Gaṇḍhadhura, 87  
 Gabbhamala, 215  
 Gambhīrapañña, 169  
 Gili, 107  
 Guṇḍavaṇṇāni (akkhīni), 138  
 Gula, 124  
 Guhyabhaṇḍaka, 197

Ghanasuvannaṇakotṭima, 135  
 Gharasūkara, 16

Cakkhunā saṃvara, 85  
 Caṇḍa, 9  
 Catupaccayasantosa, 111  
 Catuparisuddhisīla, 111  
 Catubhūmakadhamma, 72  
 Caturaṅgini senā, 144  
 Candanapūjā, 189  
 Cāpāto patitaṇ, 3  
 Cittasāni, 14  
 Cuti, 228  
 Cutipaṭisandhikusalo, 228  
 Cetiyaṭṭhāna, 64  
 Copanakāya, 85

Chadana, 178  
 Chaṇḍadivasa, 195  
 Chadanaṣṣa udakapatana-  
 tṭhāna, 104  
 Chādanitṭhika, 203  
 Chadvārīkā taṇhā, 221  
 Chabbannaṇa raṇsiyo, 99  
 Chabbāsati devaḷoka, 233  
 Chavicammamaṇṣa, 56  
 Chavivaṇṇa, 72  
 Chinno, 48

Jaṇghabala, 97  
 Jammī, 44  
 Jātarūpa, 32

*Jatijarūpa*, 49  
*Jatissarañña*, 51  
*Je*, 105  
*Jotipāsāṇa*, 209  
*Jhāyabhiikkhū*, 109  
*Jhāyin*, 142  
*Ñāṇajāla*, 61  
*Ṭhakesi*, 180  
*Ṭhiratā*, 176  
*Tatātātāyamānā*, 176  
*Taṇḍuladona*, 15  
*Tanḥakkhaya*, 76  
*Tanḥābhavaparikkhīṇa*, 221  
*Tambamattikā*, 106  
*Tasesu thāvaresu*, 175  
*Tāpasapabbajjā*, 29  
*Tāla*, 67  
*Tāleti*, 52  
*Tikacatukkajhāna*, 108  
*Tikhiṇamada*, 13  
*Ticivara*, 28  
*Tinakājaka*, 121  
*Tiṇadosāṇi*, 81  
*Titikkhissay*, 3  
*Tibbarāga*, 68  
*Tilaka*, 172  
*Tutthi sukhā*, 34  
*Tebhūmakadhamma*, 72  
*Thakana*, 85  
*Thambha*, 208  
*Thāma*, 18  
*Thāvarā*, 176  
*Thiratarā*, 54  
*Danta*, 166  
*Dantabhūmi*, 6  
*Dabbimattā* phaṇaputakā,  
 132  
*Daḷha*, 48  
*Dasakammakaraporisa*, 1  
*Dasāni*, 106  
*Dasikasutta*, 206

*Dāyajja-upasampadā*, 136  
*Dīparukkha*, 120  
*Dukkataṇṇa*, 150  
*Duggā*, 26  
*Dutthacetaka*, 92  
*Duḍḍitṭhaya*, 48  
*Duppamuñcay*, 56  
*Duraccayaṇṇa*, 45  
*Dussayuga*, 11  
*Dussilo*, 3  
*Doṇamāpaka*, 88  
*Dhanapālaka*, 13  
*Dhammarato*, 95  
*Dhammasabbhā*, 91  
*Dhammābhisamaya*, 64  
*Dhī brāhmaṇassa*, 148  
*Dhūra*, 56  
*Dhutagunā (terasa)*, 30  
*Dhura*, 37  
*Nagarapariggahakā devatā*,  
 124  
*Natakāraka*, 65  
*Natakilā*, 224  
*Natadhītā*, 60  
*Natapubbaka*, 225  
*Nandivarattā*, 160  
*Nandi*, 161  
*Nandibhavaparikkhīṇa*, 192  
*Nala*, 48  
*Nahātaka*, 232  
*Nāga*, 28, 130  
*Nāgavana*, 15  
*Nāgabhavana*, 14  
*Nātakā*, 59, 130  
*Nātho*, 117  
*Nābhisaṇṇa*, 182  
*Nāmarūpa*, 100  
*Nālikodanaparamatā*, 17  
*Nikanti*, 63  
*Nitṭhaya gato*, 70  
*Nidhikumbhī*, 208  
*Nipaka*, 28  
*Nibbata*, 194

Niminni, 67  
 Niyyānikasāsana, 87  
 Nirāsaya, 185  
 Niruttipadakovida, 70  
 Nirupadhi, 225  
 Nilloleti, 197  
 Nirāpaputttha, 17  
 Nicapīṭhaka, 177  
 Nihara, 7  
  
 Paṇṣukūlikā, 157  
 Paccekabuddha, 201  
 Pacchipasibbaka, 205  
 Pajā, 49  
 Pañca chinde, 109  
 Pañca jahe, 109  
 Pañcapatitṭhita, 178  
 Pañcavaṇṇā pīti, 102  
 Pañcavidhā kāmagaṇṇā, 109  
 Pañcasaṅgātiga, 109  
 Puṇaṅga, 58  
 Paṭippasambhi, 133  
 Paṭippharati, 4  
 Paṭimāsc, 117  
 Paṭisaṅthārarutti, 111  
 Paṇḍaraṅgapabbajjā, 8  
 Paṇṇākāra, 11  
 Patodalatṭhi, 216  
 Pattasalākā, 65  
 Pattābhiseka, 84  
 Paday santay, 108  
 Padabhāna, 18  
 Pannabhāra, 168  
 Pabbhinna, 24  
 Pamattacārino, 43  
 Parakkamā, 189  
 Paritassati, 159  
 Paribbaya, 196  
 Pariyattisāsana, 39  
 Pariyodāta, 72  
 Pariveṇa, 204  
 Parissaya, 29  
 Paresaṇ mammaghaṭṭana-  
 vacana, 182  
 Paḷigha, 160

Paḷipatha, 194  
 Pasanno, 108  
 Pasādabhaññaṇ, 138  
 Pājeti, 160  
 Pātikaṅkhā, 2  
 Paṭimokkha, 111  
 Pātiyekka, 7  
 Pātukamma, 198  
 Pāṇiyacātika, 129  
 Pāpimā, 32  
 Pāmaṅga, 216  
 Pāmojjabahulo, 111  
 Pāraṇ a°, 141  
 Pāragavesino, 80  
 Pāli, 93  
 Piṭakāni (tīni), 38  
 Pippali, 155  
 Piyāyati, 125  
 Pilotikakkhaṇḍanivatttha  
 (naṅgala), 115  
 Pillaka, 184  
 Pihayay, 97  
 Puññaṇ, 34  
 Pubbaṇṇāparapaṇṇakhetta, 81  
 Pubbarattāpararattaṇ, 129  
 Purakkhatā, 49  
 Pulavakarāsi, 46  
 Pulavakasañña, 47  
 Pettivisaya, 226  
 Petteyyatā, 33  
 Pesī, 67  
 Posāvanika, 40  
  
 Phaṇaputaṭakā, 132  
 Phalāni (cattāri), 30  
  
 Balānika, 164  
 Badhito, 49  
 Bāhusaccamada, 38  
 Bilaṅga, 77  
 Bīraṇa, 43  
 Buddhata, 228  
 Buddhantara, 201  
 Bodhimanda, 72  
 Brahmaññata, 38  
 Brāhmaṇavāṭaka, 177

Bhaṇḍāhāraka, 60  
 Bhamuka, 197  
 Bhamukavikāra, 90  
 Bhuttapātarāsa, 226  
*Bhusā*, 47  
 Bho bho, 158  
*Bhovādi*, 158  
  
*Makkataka*, 58  
 Makkhikā, 58  
 Makkho, 181  
 Maggattaya, 109  
 Maggā (cattāro), 30  
*Maggāmaggassa koriḍa*, 169  
 Mañca, 16  
*Manikundala*, 50  
 Mattikāthāla, 67  
 Matteyyatā, 33  
*Madhuraṇ*, 93  
*Manāpassavanā*, 48  
 Manosilāharitālacuppa, 113  
*Manta*, 227  
*Mantabhāṇi*, 93  
*Mamāyitaṇ*, 100  
*Mahaggaso*, 16  
*Mahapañño*, 71  
*Mahāpavāraṇa*, 142  
*Mahāvātapāna*, 203  
*Mātupatthānadhamma*, 14  
*Manusakaya yogaṇ*, 225  
*Nārabandhana*, 69  
 Mālaka, 115  
 Mālakasīma, 115  
 Mālapuṭa, 135  
 Māluvā, 43  
*Middhi*, 16  
*Mukhasaṅgato*, 93  
 Mukhodakādidāyaka, 28  
 Muṭṭhasacca, 85  
 Muddikā, 222  
*Mūlaṇ*, 45  
 Mūlakakanda, 78  
 Mūlhagabbhā, 192  
 Mettākammattāna, 108  
*Mettāvihāri*, 108

Yāgukhajjaka, 20  
*Yañjati*, 137  
*Yonija*, 158  
  
 Raṅga, 62  
 Rajatagabbhadvāra, 105  
*Ratiṇ a°*, 225  
 Rattacandanarukkha, 189  
 Rattavattha, 226  
 Rasatanhā, 196  
 Rājanivesana, 92  
 Rājisi, 29  
 Rittamutthi, 38  
 Rujanaka-aṅguli, 69  
 Rūpakkhandha, 100  
 Reṇuvatthi, 203  
  
 Lañca, 1  
 Latthimadhuka, 171  
 Lābhatanhā, 38  
 Lāmakabbhāva, 44  
 Lūkhapāpuraṇo, 8  
 Leddudaṇḍa, 77  
 Lena, 170  
 Lokiyamahājana, 3  
 Lokiyalokuttara, 35  
 Loṇa, 176  
*Lohagūla*, 107  
  
 Vaggabandhana, 94  
*Vajanti*, 59  
 Vaṭṭadukkha, 149  
 Vaddhaki, 207  
 Vanṭa, 112  
 Vanṇadāsī, 88  
*Vatavanta*, 165  
 Vattapaṭivattakāraka, 28  
 Vattabbata, 44  
*Vantalokāmisso*, 114  
 Vantha, 53  
 Vambhento, 38  
 Vammika, 154  
*Varattaṇ*, 161  
 Valavā, 4  
 Vasali, 162

Vassāvāsikalābho, 129  
 Vassikapuppha, 112  
 Vassūpanāyikā, 118  
 Vānara, 43, 44  
 Vāyāma, 26  
 Vāyāmapaññā, 109  
 Vikāla, 69  
 Vikkhambhetvā, 119  
 Vigatapatighatā, 176  
 Vijjā (tisso), 30  
 Viññāṇa, 100  
 Viññāpani, 182  
 Vitakkūpasama, 68  
 Vidatthi, 220  
 Vinicchayatthāna, 215  
 Vipassanāñāṇa, 30  
 Vipassanākammaṭṭhāna, 46  
 Vipassanādhura, 37  
 Vippatīsāra, 42  
 Vippassanna, 192  
 Vimāla, 192  
 Viraja, 142  
 Viriyasampatti, 231  
 Vivivittatthāna, 157  
 Visaṇṇyutta, 141  
 Visattikā (tanhā), 43, 44  
 Visabhāgarūpārammaṇa, 52  
 Vijaṇi, 39  
 Vitaddaraṇ, 141  
 Vitikkamavacana, 3  
 Vithisiṅghāṭaka, 4  
 Vira, 225  
 Vejjakamma, 172  
 Vethana, 218  
 Voropesi, 68  
 Vosita, 238  
 Vyantikāhiti, 69  
 Vyākaraṇa, 120  
  
 Sayyoga, 140  
 Sayyojanasāṅgaṣattā, 49  
 Sayvaradvārāni (atthā),  
 86  
 Sakatagopaka, 60  
 Sakadāgāmi, 66

Sakiñcano, 158  
 Sakkhārā, 87  
 Sañkhalikhitaṇ, 195  
 Sañkhārūpasamaṇ, 108  
 Sanga, 187  
 Saṅgāmaḍḍheri, 25  
 Sacittaṇ, 26  
 Saccāṇ, 152  
 Sacchikataphala, 117  
 Sacchikiriya, 63  
 Saññatuttamo, 90  
 Satimā, 117  
 Saḍḍasato, 68  
 Saḍḍhammā, 95  
 Santakāyo, 114  
 Santacittassa, 110  
 Santarāco, 114  
 Santutthi, 111  
 Santusito, 90  
 Santhuta, 67  
 Sannaddho, 144  
 Sabbaññjaho, 72  
 Sabbarasa, 75  
 Sabbavidū, 72  
 Sabbasaṇṇyojanaṇ, 159  
 Sabbaso, 100  
 Sabbābhikkhū, 72  
 Samacariyā, 145  
 Samajjā, 59  
 Samathavipassanā, 140  
 Samāhito, 90  
 Samiti, 3  
 Samussayo, 70  
 Sammāpatipadā, 127  
 Saritāni, 49  
 Sarīravalañjatthāna, 46  
 Salākayāgu, 65  
 Salābhaya, 97  
 Sallahukasarīra, 17  
 Sahanukkamaṇ, 161  
 Sāṇa, 77  
 Sāṭasita, 47  
 Sādhurīharidhīra, 29  
 Sāmaññatā, 33  
 Sāmāka, 81

Sārāṇiyakathā, 87  
 Sārāṇiyadhammakathā, 168  
 Sārattarattā, 56  
 Sāvakaṇāramiṇāna, 75  
 Sāsapa, 166  
 Sithilaṇ, 56  
 Sinehitāni, 49  
 Sīṇca, 108  
 Sindhavā, 4  
 Sītibhūta, 225  
 Sīla, 35  
 Sukhaṇ, 108  
 Sukhesino, 49  
 Sugata, 228  
 Sunisā, 8  
 Sudhāparikkammakatā, 203  
 Suddha, 187  
 Suddhājīvo, 107, 111  
 Supattana, 108  
 Subhānupassino, 68

Suvannagabbhadvāra, 105  
 Suvannapatta, 89  
 Suvannamendaka, 217  
 Susamāhito, 114  
 Sūpeyya, 209  
 Setthichatta, 216  
 Setughāta, 36  
 Senāsanakuṭa, 135  
 Sotāpattiphala, 5  
 Somanassāni, 49  
 Svātana, 12  
 Hatthakamma, 64  
 Hatthapādasambāhana, 7  
 Hatthasaññato, 90  
 Hatthilaṇḍa, 156  
 Hipsamano, 148  
 Hiṅgucunna, 171  
 Hileti, 97  
 Hurāhuray, 49, 44

### III. GĀTHĀS IN THE COMMENTARY.

Andhakāre pure, 9  
 Annabhāro pure āsiṇ, 128  
 Abhidhāvatha bhaddan te, 23  
 Alattakakatā pādā, 197  
 Avadhī vata attānaṇ, 92  
 Asantā kira maṇ jammā, 9  
 Asanthutaṇ maṇ, 67  
 Asso va jīṇṇo, 9  
 Āturaṇ asuciṇ pūtiṇ, 58

Iṅgha passa nataputta, 62  
 Iṅgha passa mahāpañña, 62  
 Ito va pāpiyaṇ harissāmi,  
 131

Uposathaṇ upavasanti, 21

Etam pi disvā, 92  
 Evam etaṇ migarāja, 67  
 Esa bhiyyo pavekkhāmi, 155  
 Ehi godha nivattassu, 155  
 Ehi Vakkali mā bhāyi, 119

Kattha dajjā deyyadham-  
 maṇ, 233  
 Kāyaṇ elagalāgumbe, 67  
 Kiṇ sujhatvā sukhaṇ seti,  
 162  
 Kin te jaṭāhi dummedha, 155  
 Kukkulā ubbhato tāta, 23  
 Kusalūpadese dhītiyā, 82  
 Kodhaṇ jhatvā sukhaṇ seti,  
 162

Gaṇikā uppalavaṇṇā, 89

Catuddasiṇ pañcadasiṇ, 21

Tava saddaṇ ca, 89

Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo, 9

Dhammacariyaṇ brahmaca-  
 riyāṇ, 42  
 Dhammo have rakkhati, 105



Na kir' atthi rasena, 199

Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa, 32  
Pubbenivāsaṇ jānāmi, 127  
Puratthimasmiṇ disābhāge,  
130  
Porāṇacarāṇa, 96

Mataṇ vā amma rodanti, 22  
Mataṇ vā putta rodanti, 22  
Manujassa sadā satīmato, 17  
Mahesī Rāhulamātā, 89

Yad aggato majjhimato, 99  
Yehi jātehi nandissaṇ, 9  
Yo dukkham addakkhi, 33  
Yo hare mattikāthālaṇ, 67

Viceyya dānaṇ, 81  
Visuddho vata me vāso, 173

Sace va pāpakaṇ kammaṇ,  
21  
Sabbāṇ bhaṇḍaṇ samādāya,  
67  
Samaṇaṇ taṇ maññaṃaṇo,  
155  
Sānuṇ pabuddhaṇ vajjaṇi, 21  
Sāmaṇera sace atthi, 131,  
132  
Sāriputto tadā, 89  
Sigāla bāla dummedha, 67  
Sunohi me nāgarāja, 130,  
132  
Sudassaṇ vajjaṇ, 67

#### IV. GATHĀS IN VAGGAS XXIII-XXVI.

Akakkasaṇ viññāpaṇiṇ, 408  
Akkodhanaṇ vatavantaṇ, 400  
Akkosaṇ vadhaḥbandhaṇ ca,  
399  
Attanā coday' attānaṇ, 379  
Attā hi attano nātho, 380  
Attamhi jātamhi, 331  
Appamādaratā, 327  
Appalābho pi ce, 366  
Aviruddhaṇ viruddhesu, 406  
Asaṇsaṭṭhaṇ gahaṭṭhehi, 404  
Ahaṇ nāgo va saṅgāme, 320

Āsā yassa na, 410

Idaṇ pure cittaṇ, 326

Usabhaṇ pavaṇaṇ, 422

Ekassa caritaṇ, 330  
Etaṇ dālhaṇ bandhanaṇ, 346

Kāyena saṇvaro, 361  
Kin te jātāhi, 394

Gambhīrapaṇṇaṇ, 403

Cakkhunā saṇvaro, 360  
Candaṇ va vimalaṇ, 413  
Cuttiṇ yo vedi, 419

Chinda sataṇ, 383  
Chetvā nadiṇ, 398

Jhāya bhikkhu, 371  
Jhāyiṇ virajaṇ, 386

Taṇ va vadāmi, 337  
Tatrāyaṇ ādi, 375  
Tasiṇāya—tasmā tasiṇaṇ,  
343  
Tasiṇāya—saññaṇjana°, 342  
Tiṇadosāni khettāni icchā-  
dosā, 359  
Tiṇadosāni khettāni dosā-  
dosā, 357  
Tiṇadosāni khettāni moha-  
dosā, 359



## V. QUOTATIONS FROM OTHER WORKS.

(Exclusive of gāthās in the text identical with those occurring in other texts.)

- p. 9. Saṅgutta Nikāya, i. 176.  
 p. 18. Mātīposaka-jātaka (iv, 90 f.).  
 p. 17. Saṅg. N., i, 81, 82.  
 p. 21. Therīgāthā, vers. 31, 32.  
 p. 21. Saṅg. N., i, 208 f.  
 p. 32. Saṅg. N., i, 117.  
 p. 42. Sutta-Nipāta, ver. 274.  
 p. 58. Theragāthā, ver. 394 (Kulla, not Kheme).  
 p. 62. Gāthās not traced elsewhere.  
 p. 67. Culladhammuggaha-jātaka (iii, 221).  
 p. 81. Āditta-jātaka (iii, 472<sup>7a</sup>); Saṅg. N., i, 21.  
 p. 84. Pañcagaru-jātaka (i, 470).  
 p. 89. Kurudhamma-jātaka (ii, 369<sup>7c</sup>; 381).  
 p. 92. Kaccapa-jātaka (ii, 177<sup>12a</sup>, <sup>12b</sup>), called Bahu-bhāni-jātaka.  
 p. 96. Mahilāmukha-jātaka (i, 188).  
 p. 99. Sutta-Nipāta, ver. 217.  
 p. 105. Ayoghara-jātaka (iv, 496<sup>31a</sup>); also Nidānakathā (Jāt., i, 31); Theragāthā, ver. 303.  
 p. 119. Gāthās not traced elsewhere. Cf. Theragāthā Commentary in *Psalm of the Brethren* (Mrs. Rhys Davids), p. 198.  
 p. 127. Saṅg. N., i, 196: Theragāthā, ver. 332.  
 p. 128. Theragāthā, ver. 910.  
 pp. 130-2. Gāthās not traced elsewhere.  
 p. 155. Godha-jātaka (i, 481; iii, 85).  
 p. 162. Saṅg. N., i, 41.  
 p. 173. Milinda 387, ascribed there to Subhūti-thera. not hitherto traced elsewhere.  
 p. 197. Theragāthā, vers. 459, 462.  
 p. 199. Vātamiga-jātaka (i, 158).  
 p. 280. Majjhima - Nikāya, Cullavedalla S. (i, 304).

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES.

p. 20, last line. *The Sāratthappakāsinī, with which our text agrees almost word for word in this story, has: gīvaṃ parivattetvā bhūmiyaṃ pātesi. So akkhīhi viparivattehi khelena paggharantena bhūmiyaṃ vipphandati.*

p. 21, last gāthā. *For pamokkhanti, Saṃyutta, i, 209: pamutyatthi. Sār.: pamutti atthi.*

p. 22. *Saṃyutta: āgacchate for āvattate.*

p. 80. *Cf. Anguttara, iv, 435.*

[Of the foregoing Indexes, Pandit Lakshman Śāstrī has prepared I., III., IV., and part of V., from H. C. Norman's materials, and has alone compiled Index II. He also corrected the proofs of pp. 129-239, and wrote out the List of Vatthus. To this I have supplied the pagination; I have also completed Index V., a very interesting feature in which is the Subhūti gāthā, ascribed on p. 178 to a thera named Pabbhāravāsi-Tissa. The Pandit has also consented to prepare a supplementary volume of general indexes, which was begun by Norman, and to enlarge somewhat the words-and-subjects matter supplied by the separate indexes.—C. A. F. R. D.]

END OF VOL. IV.



**Pali Text Society**

---

# **The Commentary on the Dhammapada**

**VOL. V.**

## **INDEXES**

**BY**

**PANDIT LAKSHMAṆA SHASTRI TAILANG**

**ASSISTANT PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT, QUEEN'S COLLEGE, BENARES**

**London**

**PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY**

**BY**

**LUZAC & COMPANY, LTD.**

**46 GREAT RUSSELL STREET, W.C.1**

**1970**

*First published* - 1906

*Reprinted* - - 1970

This reprint of  
The Commentary on the Dhammapada  
and the Index volume  
has been made possible by the generosity  
of the  
Well-Wisher  
who sponsored the reprint  
in 1969 of  
Buddhist Legends  
by E. W. Burlingame

*All rights reserved*

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, LTD.,  
CAXTON HILL, HERTFORD.





## PREFATORY NOTE

THIS concluding volume groups together the separate and segmentary Indexes contained in Vols. I.-IV. I have, moreover, revised and made considerable additions to Index II. (Words and Subjects). Index I. (Proper Names) has also been slightly amplified.

L. S. TAILANG.

BENARES,

*March, 1915.*

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
INDEX I. PROPER NAMES - - -	1
INDEX II. WORDS AND SUBJECTS - -	26
INDEX III. GĀTHĀS IN THE COMMENTARY -	56
INDEX IV. GĀTHĀS IN THE VAGGAS ( <i>DHAMMAPADA</i> ) -	64
INDEX V. QUOTATIONS FROM OTHER WORKS -	74

# INDEXES

## I

### PROPER NAMES

- AKAṆIṬṬHA, III, 290  
Akaṇiṭṭha brahmaloka, III, 448  
Akālarāvikukkuṭajātaka, III, 143  
Akkosabhāradvājavatthu, IV, 161-64  
Aggadhanuggahapaṇḍita, IV, 66  
Aggasāvaka-va°, I, 83-114  
Aggālava, III, 299  
Aggālavacetiya, III, 170  
Aggālavavihāra, III, 171  
Aggidatta, III, 124, 241  
Aggidattabrāhmaṇa-va°, III, 241-47  
Aṅkura, III, 219-22  
Aṅkura-va°, IV, 80-82  
Aṅgamagadhavāsino, II, 51-62  
Aṅgamagadhā, III, 242, 247  
Aṅgaraṭṭha, I, 384  
Aṅgīrasa, I, 244  
Aṅguttarāpā, III, 363  
Aṅgulimāla, II, 41 ; III, 169, 187  
Aṅgulimālaka, I, 146  
Aṅgulimālatthera, III, 169, 185  
Aṅgulimālatthera-va°, III, 169-70 ; IV, 231-32  
Acinteyyāni (cattāri), II, 199  
Aciravatī, I, 360 ; II, 264 ; III, 449  
Aciravatī nadī, IV, 5, 41, 87, 160  
Acelaka, I, 309  
Ajagarapeta, III, 60  
Ajagarapeta-va°, III, 60-64  
Ajapālanigrodha, I, 201 ; III, 195  
Ajātasattu, I, 139 ; II, 164 ; III, 66, 151, 259  
Ajātasattu rājā, IV, 211  
Ajitaratṭha, I, 169  
Ajjunarukkha, I, 105  
Añjanavana, III, 317  
Añjanavasabha, IV, 88  
Aññatara-itthi-va°, II, 201-2  
Aññatara-upāsaka-va°, III, 261-64

- Aññatarakuṭumbika-va°, III, 276-78  
 Aññatarakuladārika-va°, III, 260-61  
 Aññatarakulaputta-va°, III, 348-51  
 Aññataradaharabhikkhu-va°, III, 161-63  
 Aññatarapurisa-va°, II, 1-19  
 Aññatarabrāhmaṇa-va°, III, 284-86, 338-41, 392-93  
 Aññatarabhikkhusa-va°, I, 281-83, 290-91; III, 299-302  
 Aññāta-Koṇḍañña, I, 87-97  
 Atthissara (Pacceka-buddha), I, 148  
 Atimuttaka, II, 252  
 Atimuttakasāmaṇera-va°, II, 253  
 Atula, III, 325  
 Atula-upāsaka-va°, III, 325-29  
 Attadatthatthera, III, 158  
 Attadatthatthera-va°, III, 158-60  
 Attavagga, III, 134-60  
 Attavaggavaṇṇanā, III, 160  
 Attadassi, I, 84  
 Attā (Satthā), IV, 1-5  
 Adinnapubbaka (brāhmaṇa), I, 25  
 Anāthapucchakabrāhmaṇa-va°, II, 227-29  
 Anāthalakkhaṇa-va°, III, 406-7  
 Anābhiraṭṭabhikkhu-va°, III, 238-41  
 Anamataggakathā, III, 176  
 Anamataggadhammadesanā, II, 82  
 Anāgāmitthera-va°, III, 288-89  
 Anāthapiṇḍika, I, 4, 5; III, 9, 54, 180, 189, 357, 464-65, 469, 481; IV, 27, 75  
 Anāthapiṇḍikaputtakāla-va°, III, 189-92  
 Anāthapiṇḍikasetṭhi-va°, III, 9, 15  
 Aniccalakkhaṇa - va°, III, 405-6  
 Anitthigandhakumāra, III, 281  
 Anitthigandhakumāra - va°, III, 281-84  
 Anutīracārī, III, 141  
 Anupiya, I, 133  
 Anupiya-nigama-ambavana, IV, 127  
 Anupiyambavana, I, 133  
 Anupubba (Setṭhiputta), I, 298  
 Anubuddha, III, 237  
 Anurādhapura, I, 398; IV, 50  
 Anuruddha, I, 133; II, 93, 173; III, 218, 295; IV, 80, 89, 120, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 133  
 Anuruddhatthera, III, 221, 471  
 Anuruddhatthera-va°, II, 173-75  
 Anulatthera, IV, 50  
 Anekavanna (Devaputta), I, 426

- Anojā (devī), II, 116, 119  
 Anotattadaha, I, 49; II, 211;  
 III, 222; IV, 129, 130-81-  
 82-83-84-85  
 Anoma, I, 105, 106  
 Anomadassī, I, 84, 111  
 Anomā (nadī), I, 85  
 Annabhāra, IV, 120-21-22-  
 23-24  
 Aparājita, IV, 202-3-4  
 Aputtasett̥hi-va°, IV, 76-80  
 Appamādavagga, IV, 1  
 Abhayarājakumāra, III, 166  
 Abhayarājakumāra-va°, III,  
 166-67  
 Abhidhamma, III, 219, 223  
 Abhidhammakathā, I, 299  
 Abhidhammapiṭaka, III, 216,  
 218, 222-23  
 Amaravatī (nagara), I, 83  
 Amitodana, IV, 124  
 Ambāṭakavana, II, 74  
 Araññakuṭi, IV, 81, 129  
 Araññakuṭikā, II, 235  
 Arati, I, 201; III, 196, 199  
 Aravacchā (nadī), II, 119  
 Arahantavagga, II, 164-202  
 Arahantavaggavannanā, II,  
 202  
 Ariya, III, 396  
 Ariyabālisika-va°, III, 396-98  
 Arūpibrahmaṇa, IV, 132  
 Alīnacittajāṭaka, II, 106  
 Allakappatāpasa, I, 165  
 Allakapparatṭha, I, 161  
 Avantī, II, 176; IV, 101  
 Avaruddhaka (yakkha), II,  
 287  
 Avaraja, III, 364  
 Avici, I, 121, 142, 148; II,  
 10, 21, 54, 199; III, 47,  
 54, 64, 151, 181, 189, 209,  
 225, 384, 416; IV, 39, 42  
 Avihā, III, 290  
 Asaññataparikkhārabhik-  
 khu-va°, III, 15-16  
 Asadisadāna-va°, III, 183-89  
 Assaji, I, 91, 93  
 Assajitthera, IV, 75, 150-1  
 Assajipunabbasuka-va°, II,  
 108-10  
 Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū.  
 II, 108  
 Ahicchatta, III, 242  
 Ahipeta-va°, II, 63-68  
 Ākāsagaṇḍā, III, 360; IV, 18  
 Ājivaka, I, 309  
 Ājivakā, II, 55, 56  
 Ādittapariyāyadesanā, I, 88  
 Ānanda, I, 43; II, 38, 39,  
 46, 58, 79, 99, 100, 108,  
 165, 174, 178, 192; III,  
 77, 125, 154, 203, 330,  
 342, 430, 441, 464  
 Ānandatthera, III, 27, 4f, 79,  
 84, 111, 127, 131, 136,  
 176, 207, 236, 247, 323,  
 326, 360, 378, 430, 441;  
 IV, 2, 27, 46, 47, 134,  
 198  
 Ānandattherauposathapañ-  
 ha-va°, III, 236-38  
 Ānandatthera-va°, IV, 142-44  
 Ānandattherapañha-va°, I,  
 420-23

- Ānandattherapucchita pañ-  
 ha-va°, III, 247-49  
 Ānandattherassa udānagā-  
 thā-va°, III, 127-29  
 Ānanda (setthi), II, 25  
 Ānandasethhi-va°, II, 25-29  
 Ābhassaraloka, III, 258  
 Ābhassarā, III, 258  
 Ābhidhammika, I, 298  
 Āyuvaddhanakumāra, II, 288  
 Ālavako, I, 340  
 Ālavika, III, 299  
 Ālavī, III, 170, 261  
 Ālāra, I, 85, 86  
 Āsālhipunnamā, III, 205, 308  
 Āsivisopamasutta, IV, 51  
  
 Indaka, III, 219-22  
 Indakadevaputta, IV, 80, 82  
 Indapaṭimā, I, 280  
 Indapattanagara, IV, 88  
 Indasālaguhā, III, 270  
 Illisajātaka, I, 376  
 Isigili, III, 246  
 Isigilipabbata, I, 431  
 Isipatana, III, 292, 446  
 Isipatanamahāvihāra, III,  
 291  
 Isipatana migadāya, I, 87  
 Issāpakata-itthi-va°, III, 486-  
 87  
  
 Ukkanthita - annatarassa  
 bhikkhu° va°, I, 297-300  
 Ugga, III, 465  
 Ugganagara, III, 465, 470  
 Uggasetthi, III, 465  
 Uggasena, II, 15, 16  
 Uggasenasetthiputta, IV, 59,  
 65  
 Uggasenasetthiputta-va°, IV,  
 159  
 Ujjeni, I, 192  
 Ujjhānasaññitthera-va°, III,  
 376-77  
 Ujjhānasaññi, III, 376  
 Uttara, III, 232  
 Uttarakuru, II, 154, 211 ;  
 III, 222 ; IV, 209-10, 223  
 Uttaramānava, IV, 17  
 Uttarā, III, 104, 302 ff.  
 Uttarā-upāsikā-va°, III, 302-  
 14  
 Uttarittheri, III, 110  
 Uttarittheri-va°, III, 110-11  
 Udāna, I, 100, 121, 142, 416,  
 429 ; II, 38 ; III, 474  
 Udāyi, II, 30 ; III, 346  
 Udāyitthera, III, 345  
 Udāyitthera-va°, II, 30-32  
 Udena, I, 165  
 Udenacetiya, III, 246  
 Udena-va°, I, 161-231  
 Uddaka, I, 85  
 Upaka, I, 87  
 Upaka-ājivika-va°, IV, 71-72  
 Upacālā, II, 188  
 Upatissa, I, 88 ; II, 87, 189  
 Upatissa gāma, I, 88  
 Upananda, III, 141  
 Upananda-Sakyaputta, III,  
 139  
 Upananda - Sakyaputtatthe-  
 ra-va°, III, 139-42  
 Upariṭṭha, IV, 120, 121-22-  
 24, 128

- Upariṭṭha Paccekabuddha, I, 134  
 Upavattana, III, 377  
 Upavāna, IV, 232  
 Upasāḷhaka-jātaka, II, 99  
 Upasena, II, 188  
 Upāli, II, 98  
 Upāli kappaka, I, 137  
 Upālitthera, III, 145  
 Uposathakula, III, 248  
 Uppala yakkha, IV, 209  
 Uppalavaṇṇa, II, 125  
 Uppalavaṇṇatthera-va°, IV, 166-67  
 Uppalavaṇṇattheri-va°, II, 48-52  
 Uppalavaṇṇattheri, II, 48 ; III, 211  
 Uppalavaṇṇā, I, 340  
 Uppalavaṇṇā gaṇikā, IV, 89  
 Ubbari, IV, 46  
 Uraṇḡajātaka, III, 277  
 Uruvela kassapa, I, 88, 97, 100  
 Uruvelā, I, 87  
 Ulumpa, I, 356  
  
 Ekavihāritthera, III, 471  
 Ekavihāritthera - va°, III, 471-78  
 Ekasāṭaka, III, 3  
 Ekuddānatthera, III, 384  
 Ekuddānatthera - va°, III, 384-86  
 Erakapatta, III, 230  
 Erakapattanāgarāja-va°, III, 230-36  
 Erāvaṇa, I, 273  
 Kakutapādinī, I, 118, 423  
 Kakusandha, I, 84, 104 ; III, 236  
 Kakusandha buddha, IV, 46  
 Kaccāna, IV, 89  
 Kaṇḡanaguhā, IV, 91  
 Kaṭattha yakkha, IV, 209  
 Kaṭāhaka-jātaka, III, 358  
 Kaṭṭhavāhanarājā, I, 349 : III, 135  
 Kaṭṭhahārikajātaka, I, 349  
 Kaniṭṭha, IV, 202  
 Kanha - usabhajātaka, III, 213  
 Kaṇḡājina, I, 406  
 Kanthaka, I, 85 ; III, 195  
 Kapilapura, I, 115, 116, 347 ; III, 163  
 Kapilamaccha-va°, IV, 37-46  
 Kapilavatthu, I, 357 ; II, 41 ; III, 254, 295 ; IV, 124  
 Kapilasutta, IV, 42  
 Kappa, I, 342  
 Kappata, I, 123  
 Kappantevāsika, I, 343  
 Kappallapūvapabbhāra, I, 373  
 Kappāsikavanasaṇḡa, I, 87 ; II, 32  
 Kappina, II, 117  
 Kambaladāyakatissatthera, II, 90  
 Kalandakanivāpa, I, 427  
 Kalingaratṭha, IV, 88, 89  
 Kallakamahāvihāra, IV, 51  
 Kallavālagamaka, I, 96  
 Kassaka-va°, II, 37-40

- Kassapa, I, 84 ; II, 23, 65, 168, 169 ; III, 9, 146  
 Kassapatthera, IV, 37, 39, 41, 64, 89, 100, 189, 219  
 Kassapadasabala, III, 250, 479  
 Kassapadasahalassa suvaṇṇacetiya-va°, III, 250-53  
 Kassapa buddha, I, 103, 322 ; II, 9, 52, 82, 114, 127, 210, 258 ; III, 52, 61, 146, 223, 315, 405, 411, 483  
 Kassapasammāsambuddha, III, 230  
 Kākajātaka, III, 428  
 Kāṇamātā, II, 149  
 Kāṇamātu-va°, II, 149-53  
 Kānā, II, 149  
 Kāpi, I, 169  
 Kārāyana, I, 356  
 Kāla, II, 89  
 Kāla (Anāthapiṇḍikassa putta), III, 189  
 Kāla (amacca), III, 186, 188  
 Kāla (upāsaka), III, 158  
 Kālatthera, III, 155  
 Kālatthera-va°, III, 155-56  
 Kāla (Dāsa), I, 196  
 Kāla (nāgarājā), I, 86  
 Kāvaliya, I, 385  
 Kālasilā, I, 431 ; III, 65, 66  
 Kālasilāṭavi, III, 66  
 Kālāhi, I, 149  
 Kāliyakkhini-va°, I, 45-53  
 Kālī (dāsī), I, 174  
 Kālī (yakkhiṇī), I, 68  
 Kāludāyi, I, 115  
 Kāludāyitthera, IV, 143  
 Kāvīrapaṭṭana, IV, 50, 51  
 Kāsikosalaratṭhāni, I, 65  
 Kāsīgāmaka, III, 259  
 Kāsipura, I, 87  
 Kāsirājā, I, 56 ; IV, 13  
 Kili, I, 396  
 Kimbila, I, 133  
 Kimbilatthera, IV, 126  
 Kilesamāra, I 75 ; II, 161  
 Kisāgotamī, I, 85 ; II, 270 ; III, 432  
 Kisāgotamittheri-va°, IV, 156-57  
 Kisāgotamī-va°, II, 270-75 ; III, 432-33  
 Kitāgiri, II, 109  
 Kukkuṭaṇḍakhādikā-va°, III, 449-51  
 Kukkuṭamitta, III, 24  
 Kukkuṭamitta-va°, III, 24-31  
 Kukkuṭavati (nagara), II, 116  
 Kukkuṭasetṭhī, I, 208, 208  
 Kukkuṭārāma, I, 208  
 Kuṇḍakasindhavapotakajātaka, III, 325  
 Kuṇḍadhāna, III, 54  
 Kuṇḍadhānatthera, III, 52  
 Kuṇḍadhānatthera-va°, III, 52-58  
 Kuṇḍadhānavana, IV, 192  
 Kuṇḍalakesī, II, 217  
 Kuṇḍalakesittheri-va°, II, 217-27  
 Kuṇḍikoli nagara, IV, 192  
 Kuddālapaṇḍita, I, 311

- Kumārakassapa, II, 212 ;  
 III, 146  
 Kumārakassapatthera, III,  
 144  
 Kumarakassapattheri - va°,  
 III, 144-49  
 Kumuduppalānītaḍḍagatase-  
 vakassa - va°, II, 19  
 Kumbhaghosaka, I, 231  
 Kumbhaghosaka - va°, I, 231-  
 39  
 Kumbhajātaka, III, 103  
 Kuraragharanagara, IV, 101-  
 2  
 Kuruṅgamigajātaka, III, 152  
 Kurudhamma, IV, 88-89  
 Kururaṭṭha, I, 199 ; III, 193,  
 242, 247 ; IV, 88  
 Kusarājakālīka, III, 266  
 Kusinārā, I, 338 ; III, 377  
 Kuhakabrāhmaṇa - va°, IV,  
 153-56  
 Kūṭāgārasālā, IV, 152  
 Kūṭikaṇḍasonatthera, IV, 102  
 Keṇiya, I, 323  
 Kelāsa, III, 217  
 Kelāsakūṭa, I, 192  
 Kesava, I, 342  
 Kesī, I, 344  
 Koka, III, 31  
 Kokanada, III, 184  
 Kokasunakhaluddaka - va°,  
 III, 31-34  
 Kokālīka - va°, IV, 91-93  
 Koṭipabbatamahāvihāra, IV,  
 50  
 Konāgamana, I, 84 ; III, 236  
 Koṇḍañña, I, 84 ; II, 255  
 Kotūhalaka, I, 169, 171  
 Kodhavagga, III, 104, 295-  
 331  
 Kodhavaggavannanā, III, 331  
 Kolālīka, I, 143  
 Kolita, I, 89 ; IV, 89  
 Kolitagāma, I, 88  
 Koliyanagaravāsino, III, 254  
 Koliyā, III, 254  
 Kosambaka, I, 53  
 Kosambaka - va°, I, 53-66  
 Kosambikasetṭhi, I, 174  
 Kosambiyamagga, I, 188  
 Kosambiyavāsino, I, 57  
 Kosambivāsītissattherasāma-  
 nera - va°, II, 182-86  
 Kosambi, I, 53 ; II, 182 ; IV, 1  
 Kosalajanapada, I, 322  
 Kosalanarinda, I, 356  
 Kosalarañño parājaya - va°,  
 III, 259-60  
 Kosalarājā, I, 64 ; III, 180,  
 241, 259 ; IV, 25, 54  
 Kosalasajyutta, II, 7  
 Kosiya, I, 429  
 Kosiyasetṭhi, I, 366  
 Khadiraṅgārajātaka, I, 447  
 Khadiravaniyarevatatthera,  
 II, 188  
 Khadiravaniyarevatatthera -  
 va°, II, 188-200  
 Khantivādibhūta, I, 149  
 Khandhaka, II, 164  
 Khāṇukaṇḍaññatthera - va°,  
 II, 254-55  
 Khujjutarā, I, 208  
 Khema, III, 487



- Khemaka**, III, 483  
**Khema-va°**, III, 481-83  
**Khemā**, I, 340  
**Khemātheri-va°**, IV, 57-59  
**Khemābhikkhunī-va°**, IV, 168-69  
  
**Gaṅgā**, I, 285 ; III, 155, 199, 229, 231, 363, 439 ; IV, 130, 214  
**Gaṅgātīra**, I, 284  
**Gaṅgārohaṇa**, III, 443  
**Gaṅgārohaṇa-va°**, III, 486-49  
**Gaṇṭhikabhedakacora-va°**, II, 29-30  
**Gaṇḍa**, III, 206-7  
**Gaṇḍambarukkha**, III, 206  
**Gandhakuṭī**, I, 249, 282, 319, 336, 356 ; II, 26 ; III, 8, 62, 98, 112, 166, 179, 261-62, 364, 428, 475  
**Gandhakumāra**, III, 87  
**Gandhabba**, I, 31  
**Gandhamādana**, I, 172 ; III, 91, 93, 367, 371 ; IV, 120, 200-1  
**Gandhasettihī**, III, 87  
**Gambhīracārī**, III, 141  
**Gayāsīsa**, I, 88  
**Garahadinna**, I, 434  
**Garahadinna-va°**, I, 434-47  
**Garuḷa**, I, 279  
**Garuḷasakuna**, III, 135  
**Gijjhakūṭa**, I, 140 ; II, 64, 68, 164 ; III, 60, 321, 410, 416, 479 IV, 118, 156, 168  
  
**Gūṭhaniraya**, IV, 34  
**Goghātakaputta-va°**, III 332-38  
**Gotama**, I, 33 ; II, 56, 141, 214, 228, 230, 232, 236, 237, 266 ; III, 11, 65, 79, 101, 247, 251, 374, 377, 392, 394, 474, 476, 478  
**Gotamagotta**, III, 458  
**Gotamacetiya**, III, 246  
**Gotama-buddha**, IV, 1, 8, 9, 11, 12, 32, 69, 71, 98, 99, 100, 120, 144, 152, 158, 162, 168  
**Gota-miga**, IV, 149  
**Gotamī**, II, 272  
**Godhika**, I, 431  
**Godhikattheraparinibbāṇa-va°**, I, 431-34  
**Gosiṅgasālavana**, III, 246  
  
**Ghaṭikārasuttanta**, III, 251  
**Ghaṭikāro**, I, 380  
**Gharanī**, III, 209  
**Ghosaka**, I, 111  
**Ghosaka-uppatti**, I, 169-87  
**Ghosaka-devaputta**, I, 173  
**Ghositasettihī**, I, 187  
**Ghositārāma**, I, 53, 161, 208  
  
**Cakkhupālatthera**, I, 3  
**Cakkhupālatthera-va°**, I, 3-24  
**Caṇḍapajjota**, I, 192  
**Cattāro Mahārājāno**, II, 15, 59, 143, 146  
**Canda**, II, 188  
**Candakinnarajāṭaka**, I, 115

- Candakumāra, III, 73  
 Canda-devaputta, II, 143, 146  
 Candapadumā, I, 385; III, 363, 373  
 Candabhāgā (nadī), II, 119  
 Candābhatthēra-va°, IV, 187-92  
 Candimasuriyā, III, 97  
 Cālā, II, 188  
 Cālikāya pabbata, I, 287  
 Ciñcamāṇavika-va°, III, 178-83  
 Ciñcamāṇavikā, III, 178  
 Citta, I, 340; III, 463  
 Cittakūṭa, III, 217  
 Cittakūṭa pabbata, IV, 91  
 Citta gahapati, II, 74  
 Cittagahapati-va°, III, 463-65  
 Cittapātali, I, 272  
 Cittalatāvana, I, 275  
 Cittavaggavannanā, I, 332  
 Cittahatthatthēra, I, 305  
 Cittahatthatthēra-va°, I, 305-13  
 Cittā, I, 269  
 Cintāmaṇi, III, 90  
 Cirasāmaneri, III, 211  
 Cuṇḍasāmanera, III, 211  
 Culladhanuggahajāta, IV, 67  
 Culladhammapāḷajāta, I, 149  
 Cullapanthaka, IV, 180  
 Cullapāla, I, 4  
 Cullarohitaṅga, IV, 160  
 Cullasari, III, 351  
 Cullasāri-va°, III, 351-55  
 Cullasubhaddā, I, 151  
 Cullasumana, IV, 128-29  
 Cullānāthapiṇḍika, III, 210, 218  
 Cūḷa anāthapiṇḍika, I, 339  
 Cūḷakāla, I, 66  
 Cūḷakāla-upāsaka, III, 157  
 Cūḷakāla-upāsaka-va°, III, 157-60  
 Cūḷakālatthēra, I, 70  
 Cūḷakālamahākāla-va°, I, 66-77  
 Cūḷadhanuggahapaṇḍita, IV, 65-69  
 Cūḷantevāsī, I, 224  
 Cūḷapanthaka, I, 241  
 Cūḷapanthakatthēra, I, 239  
 Cūḷapanthakatthēra-va°, I, 239-55  
 Cūḷamāgandiya, I, 202  
 Cūḷaratha devaputta, I, 426  
 Cūḷasubhaddā, III, 465  
 Cūḷasubhaddā-va°, III, 465-71  
 Cūḷasetthī, I, 254  
 Cūḷahaṅsamahāhaṅsakakko-takajātakām, I, 141  
 Cūḷānāthapiṇḍika, III, 145  
 Cūḷekasātakabrāhmaṇa, III, 1  
 Cūḷekasātakabrāhmaṇa-va°, III, 1-5  
 Celakaṇṭhī (assa), I, 196  
 Corapapāta pabbata, I, 177  
 Chattapāṇi, I, 380  
 Chattapāṇi-upāsakassa-va°, I, 380-84

Chaddantakula, III, 248  
 Channa, III, 195  
 Channathera, II, 110  
 Channatthera-va°, II, 110-12  
 Chabbaggiya-va°, III, 330-31, 382-84  
 Chabbaggiyā, III, 48, 382  
 Chabbaggiyānaṇ-va°, III, 48-49, 49-50  
  
 Jaṭila, I, 385  
 Jaṭilatthera-va°, IV, 199-221  
 Jaṭilabrāhmaṇa-va°, IV, 151-52  
 Jaṭilā (tayo), I, 103  
 Janapadakalyāṇī Rūpanan-dattherī, III, 118  
 Janapadakalyāṇī Rūpanan-dattherī-va°, III, 113-19  
 Jambuka, II, 52  
 Jambukājivaka-va°, II, 52-63  
 Jambudipa, I, 42; II, 14, 48, 222; III, 10, 66, 211, 364, 368, 370, 374; IV, 25, 27, 66, 68, 210  
 Jambudipaparibbājikā, II, 223  
 Jambudiparājavaṇsa, II, 15  
 Jambudipavāsino, III, 232  
 Jarāvagga, III, 100-33  
 Jarāvaggavannanā, III, 133  
 Jarāsutta, III, 320  
 Jātiyāvana, III, 363  
 Jāli, I, 406  
 Jālinī, II, 173  
 Jivaka, II, 164; III, 106, 108

Jivakakomārabhacca, I, 244  
 Jivakapañha-va°, II, 164-66  
 Jivakambavana, II, 164; III, 246  
 Jivaka-va°, II, 164  
 Junha, III, 186  
 Jetṭhamūlamāsa, III, 254  
 Jetavana, I, 18; II, 1; III, 1 *passim*; IV, 5, 15, 18, 25, 37, 41, 53, 65, 69, 73, 74, 76, 83, 86, 91, 93, 98, 101-2-3, 106, 112, 113, 115, 138, 139, 140, 141, 144, 149, 150-51, 158, 160, 166, 167, 169, 176, 183, 184, 185, 187, 194, 195, 197, 226, 231-32  
 Jetavanagandhakutī, III, 301  
 Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhaka, I, 373  
 Jetavanapokkharanī, I, 147  
 Jetavanamahāvihāra, I, 4  
 Jotika, IV, 213, 217  
 Jotikatthera-va°, IV, 221-24  
 Jotiya, I, 385; IV, 207-8-9-10-11, 217-18, 223  
  
 Jhāmakhāṇuka, I, 118  
  
 Ñātikalahavupasamana-va° III, 254-57  
  
 Takkasilā, I, 123, 250, 326; III, 334, 445; IV, 66, 84, 88, 215  
 Takkasilājātaka, IV, 83  
 Tagarasikhi, II, 86; IV, 77, 78

Tanhā, I, 202; III, 196, 199  
 Tanhāvagga, IV, 37  
 Tanhāvaggavannanā, IV, 82  
 Tathāgata, I, 4, 5; II, 8;  
 III, 2 *passim*; IV, 27, 58,  
 69, 72, 94, 96, 112, 118,  
 143, 149, 150-51, 153, 173,  
 191, 208  
 Tambadāthikacoraghātaka-  
 va°, II, 209  
 Tayojana-va°, III, 38-44  
 Tāpanā, IV, 37, 42  
 Tāvatiṇsa, I, 264; III, 219  
 Tāvatiṇsadevaloka, I, 257;  
 III, 8, 291; IV, 75  
 Tāvatiṇsabhavana, II, 36,  
 114, 173; III, 7, 52, 216,  
 218, 298  
 Tāvatiṇsā, III, 280  
 Tiṇṣabhikkhu-va°, III, 176-  
 77  
 Tiṇṣamattapātheyyakabhik-  
 khu-va°, II, 32-33  
 Tiṇṣakiya, I, 359  
 Titthiya-va°, III, 393-96  
 Titthiyasāvaka-va°, III, 492-  
 94  
 Tidosa, I, 31  
 Tinnāṇ bhikkhūnaṇ va°, III,  
 273-76  
 Tissa, I, 35; III, 268  
 Tissakumāra-va°, II, 139  
 Tissatthera, III, 268, 341  
 Tissatthera-va°, III, 267-69,  
 341-44  
 Tissadahara-va°, III, 357-59  
 Tissamahāvihāra, IV, 51  
 Tīni piṭakāni, I, 248

Tucchapoṭhila, III, 417  
 Tuṇḍilajātaka, II, 32  
 Tundilovāda, I, 100  
 Tusita, III, 226  
 Tusitapura, I, 84; II, 207  
 Tusitabhavana, I, 131, 132,  
 153; III, 121, 431  
 Tusitavimāna, II, 208; III,  
 173, 219, 342  
 Tepiṭaka, IV, 25  
 Tepiṭakaṇ buddhavacanaṇ,  
 I, 7, 106, 154, 157  
 Tebhātikā, I, 97  
 Todeyyagāma, III, 250  
 Thullatissatthera-va°, I, 37-  
 45  
 Therapāli, II, 169  
 Dakkhiṇapatha, III, 248  
 Daṇḍavagga, III, 48-99  
 Daṇḍavaggavannanā, III, 99  
 Dattā, III, 278  
 Dantapura nagara, IV, 88  
 Dabba Mallaputta, II, 212;  
 III, 321  
 Damila, IV, 51  
 Dasabala, I, 244; III, 104,  
 466, 486; IV, 118-19  
 Dārucīriya, II, 212  
 Dārucīriyatthera, II, 209  
 Dārusākatikaputta-va°, III,  
 455-60  
 Dinnā, II, 15, 18  
 Disāṃmukha yakkha, IV, 209  
 Dīghakārāyana, I, 355  
 Dīghatissakosalarājā, I, 56  
 Dīghadassī, I, 350

- Dighanakhaparibbājaka, I, 96  
 Dighanikāya, I, 155  
 Dīghalambika, II, 235  
 Dīghavāpi raṭṭhā, IV, 50  
 Dīghāyukumāra, II, 235  
 Dīghāyukumāra-va°, II, 235-39  
 Dīghāyubuddha, III, 52  
 Dīpaṇkara, III, 128  
 Dīpaṇkaradasabala, I, 83  
 Dukanipāta, IV, 92  
 Dukkhalakkhaṇa-va°, III, 406  
 Duccaritaphalānubhavaśat-ta-va°, III, 479-80  
 Duṭṭhagāmaṇi rājā, IV, 50  
 Dubbacabhikkhu-va°, III, 483-85  
 Devakosambikajāta, I, 65  
 Devadatta, I, 77 ; II, 164 ; III, 145, 147-48, 152, 154 ; IV, 95, 96, 221  
 Devadattapakkiyā, III, 145  
 Devadattapurisā, III, 148  
 Devadatta-va°, I, 77-83 ; III, 152-53  
 Devadattassa-va°, I, 133-50  
 Devadūtasuttanta, I, 127  
 Devala, I, 39  
 Devasahāyakabhikkhūnaṇ-va°, I, 154-59, 260-63  
 Devahitabrāhmaṇa-va°, IV, 232-34  
 Devāsura, I, 272  
 Devorohana, III, 443  
 Dvattiṇṣākāra, III, 168  
 Dhanañjaya, I, 384  
 Dhanañjayanī, IV, 161  
 Dhanañjaya rājā, IV, 88  
 Dhanañjayasetṭhi, III, 363, 466  
 Dhanapāla, I, 146 ; IV, 13  
 Dhanuggahapaṇḍita, IV, 65, 66, 69  
 Dhammakathika, I, 53  
 Dhammacetiyasuttanta, I, 356  
 Dhammatṭhavagga, III, 380-400  
 Dhammatṭhavaggavannaṇā, III, 400  
 Dhammadassī, I, 84  
 Dhammadinnattheri-va°, IV, 229-31  
 Dhammapada, I, 27, 333  
 Dhammapadāni (cattāri), II, 226  
 Dhammasabhā, IV, 198  
 Dhammasavana-va°, II, 159-61  
 Dhammasenāpati, I, 354  
 Dhammārāmatthera-va°, IV, 93-95  
 Dhammika-upāsaka, II, 158  
 Dhammika-upāsakassa-va°, I, 129-32  
 Dhammikatthera-va°. II, 157-59  
 Dhuravihāra, I, 126 ; II, 8 ; III, 224, 332 ; IV, 79  
 Naggasamaṇakā, III, 67  
 Naṅgalakulatthera-va°, IV, 115-17

- Naṭapubbakatthera-va°, IV, 224-25  
 Nanda, I, 115  
 Nanda Gopāla, I, 322  
 Nandatthera-va°, I, 115-25  
 Nandanavana, II, 266  
 Nandamātā, I, 340  
 Nandamūlapabbhāra, I, 226  
 Nandā, III, 117-18  
 Nandiya, III, 290  
 Nandiya-va°, III, 290-94  
 Nandiyavisalajātaka, III, 213  
 Nalasākiya, I, 359  
 Navacandabhatta, I, 129  
 Nāgavagga, I, 212; IV, 1, 36  
 Nāgasupanna, I, 156  
 Nāgasupannā, II, 4  
 Nāgasenatthera, I, 127  
 Nāthaputta, III, 200-1  
 Nārada (amacca), I, 344  
 Nārada (Tāpasa), I, 42  
 Nārada (Buddha), I, 84  
 Nālaka gāma, IV, 164  
 Nālagiri (hatthī), I, 140-41  
 Nikāya, I, 7  
 Nikāya (pañca), II, 95  
 Nigaṇṭhasāvako, I, 435  
 Nigaṇṭhā, II, 230  
 Nigaṇṭhānaṇ-va°, III, 489-91  
 Nigamatissatthera, I, 283  
 Nigamavāsītissatthera-va°, I, 283-86  
 Nigrodhajātaka, III, 148  
 Nigrodhārāma, III, 44, 163, 295  
 Nirayavagga, III, 474-94  
 Nirayavaggavannanā, III, 494  
 Nisabha, I, 105-6  
 Nīlavāhanā, II, 120  
 Nirañjarā, I, 86  
 Pakinnakavagga, II, 82; III, 486-73  
 Pakinnakavaggavannanā, III, 473  
 Paccekabuddha, III, 91, 287  
 Pañca-upāsaka-va°, III, 360-68  
 Pañcaggadāyakabrāhmaṇa-va°, IV, 98-101  
 Pañcacchiddageha, IV, 179  
 Pañcanipāta, IV, 67  
 Pañcavaggiyā, I, 86, 91  
 Pañcasata - āgantukabhikkhu-va°, II, 161-63  
 Pañcasata-upasaka-va°, III, 355-57  
 Pañcasatadāraka-va°, III, 286-88  
 Pañcasatabhikkhu-va°, II, 153-57; III, 401-4  
 Pañcasatavipassakabhikkhunaṇ-va°, I, 313-18  
 Pañcasatavipassibhikkhu-va°, III, 165-66  
 Pañcasikha, III, 225, 270  
 Paṭācāra, III, 434  
 Paṭācārattheri-va°, II, 260-70  
 Paṭācārattherī, II, 260  
 Paṭācāra-va°, III, 434-35  
 Paṭhavikathāpasutapañcasa-

- tabhikkhūṇaṇ-va°, I, 333-85  
 Paṇḍavapabbatapabbhāra, I, 85  
 Paṇḍita therā, IV, 176  
 Paṇḍitavagga, II, 104-63  
 Paṇḍitavaggavannanā, II, 163  
 Paṇḍita Sāmaṇera, II, 127  
 Paṇḍitasāmaṇera - va°, II, 127-47  
 Paṇḍukambalasilā, III, 217-19; IV, 80  
 Paṇḍupura, III, 449  
 Paṇṇaka nāgarāja, IV, 129-31  
 Patipūjika, I, 362  
 Patipūjika-va°, I, 362-66  
 Paduma, I, 84  
 Padumaniraya, IV, 91  
 Padumuttara, I, 84, 99  
 Padumuttara buddha, II, 48, 82, 112, 169, 266; III, 146; IV, 57, 120, 127  
 Padhānakammikatissa, III, 407  
 Padhānakammikatissatthera-va°, III, 407-10  
 Padhānika, III, 142  
 Padhānikatissatthera-va° III, 142-44  
 Panthaka, I, 244, 248  
 Pabbhāravāsītissatthera-va°, IV, 169-74  
 Parantapa, I, 164-66  
 Parijinnabrāhmaṇaputta-va°, IV, 7-15  
 Paribbājakārāma, I, 91-93  
 Parileyyaka, IV, 26, 27, 28  
 Parileyyakavanasaṇḍa, IV, 26  
 Pasāḍababulabrāhmaṇa-va°, IV, 138-39  
 Pasenadi, III, 78  
 Pasenadikumāra, I, 337  
 Pasenadikosala, I, 283; II, 1, 51; III, 2, 34, 145, 206, 241, 264; IV, 77  
 Pasenadikosala-va°, III, 264-67; IV, 15-17  
 Pāṭhikājivaka-va°, I, 376-80  
 Pāṭhiya, I, 376  
 Pāṭheyyaka bhikkhu, II, 82  
 Pātimokkha, I, 96  
 Pāpavagga, III, 1-47  
 Pāpavaggavannanā, III, 47  
 Pāricchattaka, I, 273, 422  
 Pārileyya, I, 63  
 Pārileyyaka, I, 57  
 Pārileyyakadevaputta, I, 63  
 Pārileyyavanasaṇḍa, I, 57  
 Pāla, I, 4, 17, 19  
 Pālita, I, 11, 12, 14  
 Pālitatthera, I, 14  
 Pāvāriyakārāma, I, 208  
 Pāvāriyasetthi, I, 203, 208  
 Piṅgala, I, 149  
 Piṭakāni, I, 155  
 Piṇḍapātadāyakatissa, II, 88  
 Piṇḍolabbhāradvāja, III, 201  
 Pippaḥaliguhā, I, 258; II, 19; III, 6  
 Piyadassī, I, 84  
 Piyavagga, III, 274-94  
 Piyavaggavannanā, III, 294

- Pilindavacchatthera-va°, IV, 181-82  
 Pilotikatthera, III, 84  
 Pilotikatthera-va°, III, 84-87  
 Pukkusāti (kulaputta), II, 85, 212  
 Puṇḍarīka (hatthī), II, 7  
 Puṇṇa, III, 302, 363  
 Puṇṇaka, I, 385  
 Puṇṇakaseṭṭhī, III, 104  
 Puṇṇakatthera, II, 93  
 Puṇṇa dāsa, I, 385  
 Puṇṇa dovārika, IV, 89  
 Puṇṇā, III, 321  
 Puṇṇāya-va°, III, 321-25  
 Puppha (assa), II, 117  
 Pupphavaggavannanā, I, 459  
 Pupphavāhana (assa), II, 117  
 Pubbārāma, I, 384; II, 176, 194; IV, 120  
 Purindada, I, 31, 264  
 Pūṭigattatissatthera, I, 319  
 Pūṭigattatissatthera-va°, I, 316-22  
 Pūraṇa, III, 208  
 Pūraṇakassapa, III, 208  
 Petavatthu, II, 69  
 Pesakāradhītu-va°, III, 170-76  
 Poṭhila, III, 417  
 Poṭhilatthera-va°, III, 417-21  
 Phussa, I, 35, 84, 100, 104  
 Bandhanāgāra-va°, IV, 53-57  
 Bandhumatī, III, 18  
 Bandhumatīnagara, I, 105; IV, 201-2  
 Bandhula, I, 338  
 Babbujātaka, II, 152  
 Balanakkhattaghuṭṭha-va°, I, 256-58  
 Bahudhanaseṭṭhī, III, 307  
 Bahuputtikā, II, 276  
 Bahuputtikātheri-va°, II, 276-78  
 Bahubhaṇḍikabhikkhu-va°, III, 72-78  
 Bahubhāṇijātaka, IV, 92  
 Bārānasī, I, 20, 39, 123, 146, 251; II, 9, 14, 18, 22, 112, 127, 199; III, 40-41, 124, 129, 230, 290, 365, 429, 445; IV, 50-51, 54, 64, 66, 72, 92, 120, 127, 187, 189, 199, 214  
 Bārānasīrājā, I, 20, 39; III, 73, 150  
 Bārāṇasīvāsī, I, 80; III, 42, 68  
 Bārāṇasīseṭṭhī, III, 87, 365  
 Bālakalonakārāma, I, 56  
 Bālanakkhatta, I, 256  
 Bālavagga, II, 1-103; III, 463  
 Bālavaggavannanā, II, 103  
 Bāhiya (Dārucīriya), II, 35, 209  
 Bāhiyadārucīriyatthera-va°, II, 209-17  
 Bimbisāra, I, 88; II, 41; III, 204, 438, 443  
 Bimbisārārājā, IV, 57, 209-10



Bilaṅgikabhāradvāja, IV, 168  
 Bilālapādakasetṭhi-va°, III,  
 17-20  
 Bilālapādakasetṭhī, III, 17  
 Buddha, I, 6; II, 58, 118;  
 III, 103; IV, 12, 99, 120,  
 143, 193, 202, 203-4, 221  
 Buddhagunā, I, 34; III, 441  
 Buddhacakkhu, I, 26  
 Buddhadattika, III, 301  
 Buddhapañña, II, 225  
 Buddhapamukha, III, 17  
 Buddhapamukhabhikkhu-  
 saṅgha, II, 45  
 Buddhapitā, III, 81  
 Buddhapūjā, III, 101  
 Buddhaliḥhā, I, 33  
 Buddhavagga, III, 200-53  
 Buddhavaggavannanā, III,  
 253  
 Buddhavisaya, III, 228  
 Buddhavīthī, II, 80  
 Buddhasāsana, I, 11, 37  
 Buddhaseyyā, I, 249  
 Buddhupaṭṭhaka, I, 61  
 Buddheraka hatthi, IV, 25,  
 26  
 Belatṭhisīsa, II, 170  
 Belatṭhisīsattthera-va°, II,  
 170-73  
 Beluvagāma, III, 269  
 Bodhimanda, I, 86  
 Bodhimūla, I, 378  
 Bodhirājakumāra, III, 134  
 Bodhirājakumāra-va°, III,  
 134-39  
 Bodhisatta, III, 73, 181, 242;  
 IV, 54, 88, 89, 208

Brahmatta, I, 110  
 Brahmadatta, I, 56, 65, 80,  
 123; II, 22; IV, 54  
 Brahmāloka, III, 146, 215,  
 225, 244, 281, 310; IV, 47,  
 74, 102  
 Brahmā, I, 86; II, 288  
 Brahmāno, III, 258  
 Brāhmaṇavagga, II, 51, 200;  
 III, 187; IV, 63, 138  
 Brāhmaṇavaggavannanā, IV,  
 234  
 Bhagavā, III, 19  
 Bhagu, I, 133  
 Bhagutthera, I, 56  
 Bhaggava, I, 39  
 Bhattabhatika, III, 90  
 Bhaddavaggiyakumārā, I, 87,  
 97, 100  
 Bhaddavaggiya-va°, II, 33  
 Bhaddavattiyasetṭhī, I, 187,  
 189  
 Bhaddavatī (Kaṇeru), I, 196  
 Bhaddavatī (nagara), I, 187  
 Bhaddiya, I, 133  
 Bhaddiya Khatṭiya, IV, 126  
 Bhaddiya nagara, I, 384;  
 III, 363, 372, 451; IV,  
 217  
 Bhaddiyabhikkhu, III, 451  
 Bhaddiyabhikkhu-va°, III,  
 451-54  
 Bhāgineyyasaṅgharakkhit-  
 attherava°, I, 300-305  
 Bhāradvāja, III, 203; IV,  
 161, 162, 164  
 Bhikkhu, pañca, IV, 83-86

Bhikkhu, pañcasata, IV, 112  
 Bhikkhu, sambahula, IV, 26  
 Bhikkhu, haṃsaghāṭaka, IV  
 86-90  
 Bhikkhuvaggavaṇṇanā, IV  
 137  
 Bhummatṭhakadevā, III,  
 443  
 Bhokkatta-gāma, IV, 50, 51  
  
 Maḡadharatṭha, I, 96, 205  
 Maḡadharājā, I, 85  
 Maggavagga, III, 401-35  
 Maggavaggavaṇṇanā, III,  
 435  
 Magha, I, 264  
 Maghavā, I, 264  
 Maṅgala, I, 84  
 Maṅgalapokkharanī, I, 85  
 Macala gāma, I, 265  
 Maccharikosiyaseṭṭhi-va°, I,  
 366-76  
 Macchikāsaṇḍa, II, 74  
 Majjhimakāla, I, 63, 73  
 Majjhimadesa, III, 248, 489  
 Majjhimanikāya, III, 251  
 Maṭṭhakunḍali-va°, I, 25-37  
 Maṭṭhakunḍalī, I, 25  
 Maṇikāraikulāpagatissatthe-  
 ra, III, 34  
 Maṇikāraikulāpagatissatthe-  
 ra-va°, III, 34-37  
 Maṇḍalārāma, IV, 51  
 Maddakucchi, II, 164  
 Maddaratṭha, II, 116; III,  
 281  
 Maddī, I, 406  
 Madhurapācikā, III, 422

Mandhātā, III, 240  
 Mandhātujātaka, III, 240  
 Māricikammatṭhānikatthe-  
 ra-va°, I, 335-87  
 Malavagga, III, 332-79  
 Malavaggavaṇṇanā, III, 379  
 Mallarājaputta, I, 338  
 Mallā, I, 133; III, 377  
 Mallikā, I, 349, 382, 412;  
 II, 7, 8, 14, 18; III, 184  
 Mallikādevī, III, 119  
 Mallikādevī-va°, III, 119-23  
 Mahāekasāṭaka brāhmaṇa,  
 III, 1  
 Mahākaccāyana, I, 35; II,  
 176  
 Mahākaccāyanatthera, IV,  
 101, 215  
 Mahākaccāyanatthera-va°,  
 II, 176-77  
 Mahākappina, II, 112  
 Mahākappinatthera-va°, II,  
 112-27  
 Mahākassapa, II, 19, 22, 25,  
 93, 167, 174; III, 6  
 Mahākassapatthera, I, 138;  
 III, 7, 287; IV, 52  
 Mahākassapattherapiṇḍapā-  
 tadinna-va°, I, 423-30  
 Mahākassapatthera-va°, I,  
 25, 260  
 Mahākassapattherassa sad-  
 dhivihārika-va°, II, 19-25  
 Mahākāla, III, 149  
 Mahākālaupasaka-va°, III,  
 149-52  
 Mahākāla-va°, III, 157  
 Mahākāla, I, 66, 68, 73, 97

Mahākālatthera, I, 72  
 Mahākosala, III, 241  
 Mahākosalarājā, I, 337  
 Mahāgotamabuddha, III, 171  
 Mahātissatthera, IV, 51  
 Mahātunḍila, II, 33  
 Mahāduggata, II, 129  
 Mahādhanavāṇija, III, 21, 429  
 Mahādhanavāṇija - va°, III, 21-24, 429-31  
 Mahādhanasetṭhiputta - va°, III, 129-33  
 Mahādhammapāla-jātaka, I, 117  
 Mahānāthapiṇḍika, III, 145  
 Mahānāma, I, 133  
 Mahānāmatthera, II, 74  
 Mahānāmasakka, IV, 124, 126  
 Mahāpajāpati, I, 115  
 Mahāpajāpatigotamī - va°, IV, 149-50  
 Mahāpatāpa, I, 149  
 Mahāpadumakumāra, III, 181  
 Mahāpadumajātaka, III, 181  
 Mahāpanthaka, I, 241  
 Mahāpanthakathera, IV, 180-81  
 Mahāparinibbānasutta, III, 251  
 Mahāpāla, I, 4, 5, 6  
 Mahāpunnagāma, IV, 50  
 Mahāpurisavitakkasutta, I, 188  
 Mahābrahmā, II, 59 ; III, 226

Mahābrahmāno, III, 225  
 Mahābhinikkhamāna, I, 85, 201  
 Mahāmāyā, III, 223, 318  
 Mahāmuṇḍaupāsaka, IV, 128  
 Mahāmuni-gāma, IV, 50  
 Mahāmoggallāna, I, 95 ; II, 64, 68, 154, 174, 178 ; III, 201, 218, 227, 291, 479  
 Mahāmoggallānatthera, I, 72 ; III, 60, 65, 212, 224, 242, 314, 410 ; IV, 62, 177, 179  
 Mahāmoggallānattherapañha - va°, III, 814-17  
 Mahāmoggallānatthera - va°, III, 65-71 ; IV, 185-86  
 Mahārathadevaputta, I, 426  
 Mahārājāno (cattāro), III, 12, 96  
 Mahārōra - va - niraya, IV, 79  
 Mahāli, III, 438  
 Mahālipaṇha - va°, I, 263-81  
 Mahālicchavi, I, 263, 338  
 Mahāvana, III, 242, 460, 480  
 Mahāvanasaṇḍa, I, 86  
 Mahāvihāra, IV, 74  
 Mahāvīci, II, 50  
 Mahāsatta, IV, 88  
 Mahāsati - patṭhānasutta - anta - kathā, IV, 51  
 Mahāsubhaddā, I, 151  
 Mahāsumana, IV, 128-29  
 Mahāsuvaṇṇa, I, 8  
 Mahāsena (brāhmaṇa), II, 84  
 Mahiṅsāsakakumāra, III, 73, 77  
 Mahinda, I, 100

- Mahilāmukhajātaka, IV, 96  
 Māgandiyabrāhmaṇa, I, 199 ;  
 III, 193  
 Māgandiya-va°, III, 198-99  
 Māgandiyā, III, 193 ; IV, 1  
 Māgandiyā (°ikā), I, 161  
 Mātali, I, 276 ; III, 225  
 Mātikamātā, I, 293  
 Mātuposakanāgarājajātaka,  
 IV, 13  
 Māpamādakandarā, II, 167  
 Māyā devī, IV, 89  
 Māra, I, 14 ; II, 228 ; III,  
 195, 257, 403  
 Mārakāyikā devatā, III, 102  
 Mārājāla, III, 175  
 Māradhītarō, I, 201 ; III, 193  
 Mārādheyya, I, 288-89  
 Mārabandhana, I, 304  
 Mārabala, I, 86 ; III, 127  
 Māra-va°, III, 257-59 ; IV,  
 31-36, 69-71, 140-41  
 Māravijaya, III, 441  
 Mārāvattana, II, 153  
 Mālabhārī, I, 362  
 Mālīka, I, 290  
 Micchādīṭṭhikā, I, 33  
 Migāramātā, I, 407 ; IV, 134,  
 142  
 Migāramātu Pāsāda, II, 176  
 Migarasetṭhī, I, 407  
 Mittā, I, 190  
 Muñjakesī (assa), I, 196  
 Muṇḍani gāma, IV, 128  
 Mūlasiri, II, 25  
 Meghiya, I, 287  
 Meghiyatthera-va°, I, 287-89  
 Meghiyasuttanta, I, 287  
 Meṇḍaka, I, 384  
 Meṇḍakasetṭhī, III, 363 ; IV,  
 203, 217  
 Meṇḍakasetṭhi-va°, III, 363-  
 76  
 Mettasutta, I, 315  
 Moggallāna, I, 143 ; II, 93,  
 111 ; III, 61, 202, 218,  
 224, 242, 292, 345, 397,  
 411 ; IV, 177  
 Moggaliya, I, 88  
 Yama, III, 337  
 Yamakapāṭihīra, III, 213,  
 222  
 Yamakappatīhāriya, III, 443  
 Yamakappatīhāriya-va°, III,  
 199-230  
 Yamakamoli yakkha, IV, 222  
 Yamakavagga, IV, 27, 234  
 Yamakavaggavaṇṇanā I, 156  
 Yamamoli yakkha, IV, 208  
 Yamaloka, I, 333  
 Yasa, I, 87, 99  
 Yasatthera, I, 96  
 Yasavanta, I, 105  
 Yasodharā, I, 105  
 Yugandhara, I, 249 ; III,  
 216-17  
 Rakkhitavanasaṇḍa, I, 57 ;  
 IV, 26  
 Ragā, I, 201 ; III, 196, 199  
 Raṭṭhapālakulaputta, IV,  
 195  
 Ratanasutta, III, 123, 438,  
 441-42  
 Rammanagara, I, 83

- Rājagaha, I, 77, 80, 85 ; II, 19, 22, 55 ; III, 6, 30, 61, 104, 144, 154, 286, 299, 302, 411, 439, 444, 455-56 ; IV, 46, 51, 118, 189, 195, 196, 198, 207, 217, 218, 226, 230  
 Rājagahavāsī, I, 77  
 Rajagahasetthī, III, 321  
 Rādhatthera, II, 104  
 Rādhatthera-va°, II, 104-8  
 Rāhu, IV, 119  
 Rāhula, I, 110, 146 ; IV, 69, 165  
 Rāhulakumāra, I, 85, 117 ; III, 113  
 Rāhulamātā, I, 115, 116 ; IV, 89  
 Rūpanandā, III, 115  
 Rūpasāriyā, I, 88  
 Revata, I, 84  
 Revatakumāra, II, 188  
 Revatatthera, III, 168, 326 ; IV, 176, 186  
 Revatī, III, 290  
 Rohinī (nadī), II, 99 ; III, 254, 295.  
 Rohinī khattiyakaññā - va°, III, 295-99  
  
 Lakunṭaka-atimbara amacca, IV, 50  
 Lakunṭakatthera, II, 14, 148  
 Lakunṭakabhaddiyatthera, III, 387, 453  
 Lakunṭakabhaddiyatthera-va°, II, 148-49 ; III, 387-88, 453-55  
 Lakkhanatthera, II, 64-68 ; III, 60, 410, 479  
 Lakkhanasamyutta, II, 66  
 Laṭṭukikajāṭaka, I, 55  
 Laṭṭhivanuyyāna, I, 88  
 Lājadevadhītā, III, 6  
 Lājadevadhītā-va°, III, 6-9  
 Lāludāyitthera, III, 5, 123, 344  
 Lāludāyitthera-va°, III, 123-27, 344-48  
 Lāludāyī, III, 125  
 Licchavi, I, 263 ; III, 279-80, 438  
 Licchavikumāra, I, 338  
 Licchavirājā, I, 338  
 Lokavagga, III, 161-92  
 Lokavaggavannaṇā, III, 192  
 Lohakumbhī, II, 5, 10, 11  
 Lohapāsāda, III, 472 ; IV, 74  
  
 Vakkilittthera-va°, IV, 117-19  
 Vaggumudātīriyabhikkhu-va°, III, 480-81  
 Vaggumudātīriyā, III, 480  
 Vaṅganta, II, 84  
 Vaṅgisatthera-va°, IV, 226-28  
 Vacca bhikkhu, IV, 182  
 Vajirakumārī, III, 266  
 Vajirabāhu yakkha, IV, 209  
 Vajira yakkha, IV, 209  
 Vajjiputtaka, III, 460  
 Vajjiputtakabhikkhu - va°, III, 46-68  
 Vajjiputtakā, I, 143  
 Vajjirattha, III, 460

Vaṭṭakajātaka, I, 55  
 Vanavāsītissatthera, II, 84  
 Vanavāsītissatthera-va°, II, 84-103  
 Varuṇa, I, 105  
 Valāhakassarājakula, III, 248  
 Vātamiga, IV, 199  
 Vātamigajātaka, IV, 199  
 Vātavalāhaka, III, 208  
 Vāsabhakkhattiyā, I, 345  
 Vāsava, I, 264; III, 270  
 Vāsuladattā, I, 191  
 Vāsuladattāya-va°, I, 191-96  
 Vāla (assa), II, 117  
 Vālodakajātaka, II, 156  
 Vālavāhana (assa), II, 117  
 Viñjhāṭavī, IV, 128  
 Viḍḍabha, I, 337  
 Viḍḍabha-va°, I, 337-62  
 Vinaya, II, 149  
 Vinayakathā, I, 299  
 Vinayadhara, I, 53, 54, 298  
 Vinicchayamahāmatta-va°, III, 280-82  
 Vipakkhasevakabhikkhu-va°, IV, 95-97  
 Vipassidasabala, III, 1  
 Vipassibuddha, III, 81, 364; IV, 201  
 Vipassisammāsambuddha, III, 236  
 Vipassī, I, 84, 97, 99; II, 196, 198  
 Vibbhantabhikkhu-va°, IV, 52, 53  
 Vimanavatthu, III, 252  
 Visākha, I, 4, 60, 151, 384

Visākha-upāsaka, I, 103; IV, 229  
 Visākhā, II, 194; III, 54, 59, 100, 145, 161, 180, 278, 357, 363, 466; IV, 27, 135, 230  
 Visākhādīnaṇ upāsikānaṇ uposathakamma-va°, III, 58-60  
 Visākhāya-va°, I, 384-420  
 Visākhāya sahāyikānaṇ-va°, III, 100-3  
 Visākhā-va°, III, 278-79  
 Vissakamma, III, 470  
 Vissakammadevaputta, I, 272  
 Vissakammā, I, 85  
 Vīraka, I, 144  
 Vīraṇatthambhaka, III, 124  
 Vejjayanta, I, 273  
 Vejjayantaratha, I, 276  
 Veṭṭhadīpakatāpasa, I, 162  
 Veṭṭhadīpakaraṭṭha, I, 161  
 Veda, I, 201  
 Vedanāpariggahasuttanta, I, 96  
 Vepacitti, I, 278  
 Vepulla, III, 246  
 Vebhāra, III, 246  
 Verañjā, II, 153  
 Verambha (vātā), I, 200; III, 185  
 Velāma, III, 10  
 Velāmasutta, III, 11  
 Velukaṇṭhaki, I, 340  
 Veluvana, I, 83, 91, 93, 95, 96, 103, 115, 125, 231, 239; II, 33, 40, 52, 167,

- 280, 282-33; III, 24, 60, 65, 152, 154, 166, 246, 286, 302, 390, 348, 410, 436, 438, 455, 479; IV, 46, 52, 57, 59, 95, 117, 159, 161, 164, 180, 181, 199, 221, 224, 225, 229
- Veluvanavihāra, I, 139
- Veḷuvanārāma, I, 88
- Vesāli, I, 263, 337; III, 267, 279, 436, 460, 480; IV, 153
- Vessantarajātaka, I, 115; III, 164
- Vessantarattabhāva, I, 84
- Vessabhū, I, 84; III, 236
- Vessavaṇa, I, 49; II, 237; III, 74
- Sakka, I, 17, 31, 133, 263; II, 15, 16, 34, 35, 133, 143, 174, 176; III, 12, 13, 96, 180, 208, 217, 225, 269, 298, 441, 470; IV, 73, 76, 124, 131, 157, 168, 169, 177, 178, 179, 207
- Sakkaṭṭa yakkha, IV, 209
- Sakkatta, I, 110, 264
- Sakkapañhasuttanta, I, 263
- Sakkabhavana, I, 284; IV, 207
- Sakkā, III, 254
- Sakkāraṇ-nāma-nigama, I, 367
- Sakkupatthāna-va°, III, 269-72
- Sakya Kumāra, I, 187
- Sakyaputtiya, III, 476
- Sakyaarājakula, I, 84
- Sakyaarājā, I, 137
- Saṅkassanagara, III, 199, 224-25, 227
- Saṅkicca, IV, 176
- Saṅkiccasāmaṇera, II, 240
- Saṅkiccasāmaṇera-va°, II, 240-53
- Saṅkha, III, 445
- Saṅghadāsī, I, 396
- Saṅghabhedaparisaṅkha-va°, III, 154-55
- Saṅgharakkhitā, I, 300
- Sañjaya, I, 85, 90, 93, 94, 95, 113
- Sañjikāputta, III, 134
- Satthikūtapeta-va°, II, 68-73
- Satipatthānasutta, I, 130
- Sattarasavaggiyā, III, 48
- Sattasirisakamūla, III, 230
- Satthā, I, 4, 5 *and passim*; I, 8; III, 1 *passim*
- Santakāyatthera-va°, IV, 113-14
- Santatimahāmatta, III, 78, 167
- Santatimahāmatta-va°, III, 78-84
- Sappadāsattthera, II, 256
- Sappadāsattthera-va°, II, 256-60
- Sabbasatayaññā, II, 6, 8
- Sabhiya, II, 212
- Samāvatīyā-uppatti, I, 187-91
- Samāvatī, I, 161, 190
- Samiddhi, III, 241

- Sambahula - adhimānika - bhikkhūnaṅ-va°**, III, 111-12  
**Sambahulakumāra-va°**, III, 50-51  
**Sambahulabhikkhu-va°**, III, 249-50, 388-90, 487-89; IV, 139  
**Sambahulamahallakabhikkhu-va°**, III, 421-25  
**Sambahulasīlādisampanna-bhikkhu-va°**, III, 394-400  
**Sambuddha**, III, 217-19  
**Sammāsambuddha**, II, 248; III, 13  
**Sammuñjanitthera**, III, 168  
**Sammuñjanitthera-va°**, III, 168-69  
**Saradatāpasa**, I, 106  
**Saradamānava**, I, 104-5  
**Savitṭhaka**, I, 144  
**Sahampatibrahmā**, I, 86  
**Sahassakkha**, I, 264  
**Sahassavagga**, II, 202-78; III, 432-34  
**Sahassavaggavannanā**, II, 278  
**Sākiyā**, I, 137, 345; III, 254 ff.; IV, 126-27  
**Sākiyāni**, I, 118, 119  
**Sāketa**, I, 387; III, 317  
**Sāketabrahmaṇa-va°**, III, 317-21  
**Sāgala**, II, 116  
**Sāgalanagara**, III, 281  
**Sādhinī**, IV, 37, 42  
**Sānumātā yakkhinī**, IV, 19  
**Sānusāmanera**, IV, 18-25  
**Sāriputta**, I, 77, 117, 143; II, 84, 105, 111, 139, 144, 174, 188, 206, 223, 240; III, 77, 222, 226 ff., 345, 397, 426  
**Sāriputtatthera**, I, 72, 76, 96; III, 94, 222, 226-27, 303, 326, 425; IV, 71, 75, 89, 140, 177  
**Sāriputtatthera-va°**, II, 178-82, 186-88; IV, 184-85  
**Sāriputtattherassa Bhāgi-neyya-va°**, II, 232-33  
**Sāriputtattherassa mātula-brāhmaṇa-va°**, II, 230-31  
**Sāriputtattherassa Sahāya-kabrahmaṇa-va°**, II, 223-25  
**Sāriputtamoggallāna**, II, 110  
**Sāriputtā**, II, 109  
**Sāriyā**, I, 88  
**Sāvatti**, I, 3; II, 19, 118, 213, 223, 240, 260; III, 1, 23, 51, 94, 242, 273, 281; IV, 7, 27, 40, 54, 77, 78, 87, 118, 183, 190, 194, 195, 226  
**Sāvattivāsino**, I, 67; III, 17, 113, 179  
**Sikhī**, I, 84; III, 236  
**Siddhattha**, I, 84; III, 195  
**Sineru**, I, 107, 272; II, 241; III, 102-3, 211, 212, 216, 224-25  
**Sirigutta**, I, 434  
**Sirimā**, III, 104, 303  
**Sirmā-va°**, III, 104-9  
**Sirivaddhaka**, I, 105



- Sirivaḍḍhakuṭumbika, I, 105  
 Sīvali, II, 192  
 Sīvalitthera-va°, IV, 192-94  
 Sisūpacālā, II, 188  
 Sukhakumāra, III, 95  
 Sukhavagga, III, 254-72  
 Sukhavaggavannanā, III, 272  
 Sukhasāmanera, III, 87  
 Sukhasāmanera-va°, III, 87-99  
 Sugata, I, 81; II, 214; III, 250, 428-29; IV, 32-81  
 Sujāta, I, 84  
 Sujātā (Sujā), I, 86, 264, 285  
 Suttanipāta, IV, 42  
 Sudassana, I, 273; III, 265  
 Sudassanavihāra, I, 83  
 Sudhammatthera, II, 74  
 Sudhammatthera-va°, II, 74-83  
 Sudhammadevasabhā, II, 194  
 Sudhammā, I, 269  
 Suddhāvāsabhūmi, III, 336  
 Suddhāvāsā, III, 289  
 Suddhodana, I, 110, 115; III, 163, 318  
 Suddhodana-va°, III, 163-65  
 Sunanda, I, 417  
 Sunetta (Paccekabuddha), II, 72  
 Sundarasamuddatthera-va°, IV, 194-98  
 Sundara, I, 105  
 Sundariparibbājikā, III, 474  
 Sundariparibbājikā-va°, III, 474-78  
 Sundaribhāradvāja, IV, 163  
 Sundarī, III, 474  
 Supatta (assa), II, 117  
 Suppabuddha, II, 34; III, 45  
 Suppabuddhakuṭṭhi-va°, II, 33-37  
 Suppabuddha-va°, II, 33  
 Suppabuddhasakka, III, 44  
 Suppabuddhasakka-va°, III, 44-47  
 Suppavāsā, I, 339  
 Suppavāsā koliyadhītā, IV, 192-93  
 Suppāraka, II, 210, 213  
 Suppārakapaṭṭana, IV, 50, 51  
 Suppiyā, I, 411  
 Subhadda, III, 377  
 Subhaddaparibbājaka - va°, III, 377-79  
 Subhaddā, III, 467  
 Sumaṅgalasetthī, III, 61  
 Sumana kuṭumbika, IV, 50  
 Sumana buddha, I, 84  
 Sumana mālakāra, I, 208; II, 40  
 Sumanamālakāra-va°, II, 40-47  
 Sumanasetthī, III, 104, 302; IV, 120, 121, 127-28  
 Sumanā, I, 105; IV, 50  
 Sumanādeviyā-va°, I, 151-54  
 Sumanādevī, I, 151-52, 384  
 III, 363  
 Sumedha, I, 88, 84  
 Suyāma, III, 226

- Suriyakumāra, III, 73  
 Suriyadevaputta, II, 143-46  
 Suvannakāratthēra-va°, III, 425-29  
 Suvannabhūmi, IV, 50  
 Susīma, III, 445  
 Sūkarakhalālēna, I, 96  
 Sūkarapeta-va°, III, 410-17  
 Sūkarapotikā-va°, IV, 46-51  
 Setthi, aputtaka°, IV, 76-80  
 Setavya, I, 71  
 Sena, IV, 201-2  
 Seyyasakatthēra, III, 5  
 Seyyasakatthēra - va°, III, 5-6  
 Selabrāhmaṇa, I, 384  
 Selavyanagara, I, 66  
 Sodhana, IV, 37, 38, 39, 42  
 Sona kūṭikanna, IV, 101-2-3  
 Sopāka, IV, 136, 176  
 Sobhita, I, 84  
 Somadatta, III, 124-25  
 Soriyyasetthiputta, I, 325  
 Soreyyatthēra, I, 331  
 Soreyyatthēra-va°, I, 315-32  
 Soreyyanagara, I, 325  
 Haṇsavatī nagara, I, 99  
 Hatthaka, I, 340; III, 390  
 Hatthaka-va°, III, 390-91  
 Hatthācariyabhikkhu - va°, IV, 5-6  
 Himavanta, I, 39, 83, 203; II, 22, 112; III, 74, 135, 182, 222, 469-70; IV, 31, 32, 54, 55, 91, 129, 135  
 Himavantapadesa, I, 164

## II

### WORDS AND SUBJECTS

(Words paraphrased in the commentary are shown in italics.)

*Akakkasa*, IV, 182  
*Akataññu*, II, 188  
*Akathañkathi*, IV, 186, 194  
*Akiñcana*, IV, 231  
*Akusīta*, IV, 111  
*Akkocchi*, I, 43  
*Akkosavatthu*, IV, 2  
*Akkhabhañjana*, I, 375  
*Akkharapiṇḍa*, IV, 70  
*Akkharāṇaṇṇa sannipāta*, IV, 70  
*Akkhiañjana*, III, 354  
*Agataṇ*, IV, 6  
*Agandhaka*, I, 383  
*Agaru*, I, 39  
*Aggi*, III, 64, 71  
*Aggiparicaraanatthāna*, I, 199  
*Aggiparicariyā*, II, 232  
*Aggihuttaṇ*, IV, 151  
*Añkusa*, IV, 13  
*Aṅgavekalla*, II, 26  
*Aṅgārakapalla*, I, 260  
*Aṅgārakāsu*, I, 442  
*Aṅgārapacchī*, IV, 191  
*Aṅgāramasi*, III, 309  
*Acarima*, I, 12  
*Acelaka*, III, 489

*Accantadussilyaṇ*, III, 153  
*Accāyika*, I, 18  
*Accuta*, III, 321  
*Accodaka*, I, 52  
*Acchambhati*, IV, 52  
*Accharaṇ paharati*, I, 38, 424  
*Accharā*, III, 8, 19  
*Accharujā*, IV, 163  
*Acchi*, I, 424  
*Acchiddabhavasallani*, IV, 70  
*Ācchiddavutti*, III, 329  
*Accheccchi*, IV, 70  
*Ajagara*, III, 60  
*Ajalaṇḍika*, II, 70  
*Ajinasāti*, IV, 155, 156  
*Ajini*, I, 44  
*Ajjatana*, III, 328  
*Ajjhattarato*, IV, 90  
*Añjana*, II, 25  
*Añjalikamma*, I, 32  
*Añjāpeti*, I, 21  
*Aññesaṇ pihayaṇ*, IV, 97  
*Attāla*, III, 488  
*Attīyana*, II, 179  
*Attakabhatta*, III, 104

*Atthaṅgikamagga*, III, 402  
*Atthikalyāṇa*, I, 387  
*Atthicammāvasesa*, III, 43  
*Atthimiṇṇa*, I, 181 ; III, 361  
*Atthisaṅkhalikapeta*, III, 479  
*Aḍḍha*, I, 3  
*Aḍḍhuḍḍha*, I, 87  
*Anuṇ ṭhūla*, I, 282 ; IV, 184  
*Atiudaka*, I, 52  
*Atittha*, III, 347  
*Atidhonacārī*, III, 344  
*Atipaṇḍitamānitā*, IV, 38  
*Atipariccāga*, III, 11  
*Atipīṇita*, I, 70  
*Atimāpati*, III, 356  
*Atirocati*, I, 445  
*Ativākya*, I, 212 ; IV, 3  
*Atisāra*, I, 182  
*Attagutta*, IV, 117  
*Attaghañṇā*, III, 156  
*Attadaṇḍa*, IV, 180  
*Attadattha*, III, 159  
*Attadanto*, IV, 4  
*Attano virāga*, IV, 50  
*Attānuyogī*, III, 275  
*Attha*, III, 324 ; IV, 140  
*Adaṇḍa*, III, 70  
*Aduṭṭho*, IV, 164  
*Adhikātara*, II, 7  
*Adhikaraṇa*, IV, 2  
*Adhicitta*, III, 238  
*Anakkhāta*, III, 289  
*Anakkhikakāla*, I, 11  
*Anagghāni (cattāri)*, III, 120,  
 186  
*Anaṅgaṇa*, III, 34 ; IV, 70  
*Anattamandhātuka*, I, 89  
*Anattha*, III, 407

*Anatthapadasaṅghita*, II, 208  
*Anantagocara*, III, 197  
*Anamatagga*, II, 13  
*Anavatthitacitta*, I, 308  
*Anavāhitacetaso*, I, 309  
*Anādāna*, IV, 70, 231  
*Anāvila*, IV, 192  
*Anāsaka*, III, 77  
*Anāsava*, II, 177 ; IV, 142  
*Anikkasāva*, I, 82  
*Anibbisa*, III, 128  
*Anibbematikabhāva*, I, 34  
*Animitta*, II, 172  
*Anivasana*, I, 317  
*Anīgha*, III, 454  
*Anukantati*, III, 484  
*Anucchiṭṭha*, II, 3  
*Anutappati*, II, 40  
*Anuttara*, I, 423 .  
*Anutthuman*, III, 133  
*Anudhammacārī*, I, 158  
*Anuddhato*, IV, 93  
*Anupaddava*, IV, 48  
*Anupanahayanta*, I, 43  
*Anupādisesanibbāna*, IV, 108  
*Anumodanagāthā*, I, 198  
*Anuyuṇṇjati*, I, 257 ; III, 356  
*Anuvicca*, III, 329  
*Anusāyika*, I, 431  
*Anusāsati*, III, 144  
*Anussaraṇ*, IV, 95  
*Anūpaghāta*, III, 237  
*Anūpalitto*, IV, 72  
*Anūpavādo*, III, 238  
*Anūhata*, IV, 48  
*Aneja*, IV, 194  
*Anesana*, IV, 34  
*Anokasārī*, IV, 173

Anodaka, I, 52  
 Anonamaka, II, 136  
 Anomapañña, I, 31  
 Antakiriyā, IV, 45  
 Antarāpaṇa, I, 181  
 Antimasarīra, IV, 166  
 Andubandhana, IV, 54  
 Andhabhūta, III, 175  
 Andhavana, II, 49  
 Apaccakkosana, IV, 148  
 Apattha, III, 112  
 Apadisati, II, 39  
 Apariddha, III, 452  
 Apavyāma, II, 36  
 Apākatika, II, 7  
 Apekhā, IV, 56  
 Appaka, II, 160  
 Appaṭihatañña, II, 8  
 Appauluttha, III, 70  
 Appamaññati, III, 16  
 Appamatta, I, 229  
 Appamālarata, IV, 26  
 Appamālaravihāri, I, 434  
 Appassādā, III, 240  
 Appassuta, III, 126  
 Appossukkatā, II, 15  
 Appossukko, IV, 31  
 Abalassa, I, 262  
 Abbaṇa, III, 28  
 Abbata, III, 391  
 Abbāhana, III, 404  
 Abbūlhasalla, I, 30  
 Abhabba, I, 285  
 Abhaya, III, 491  
 Abhāvita, I, 122  
 Abhiṃjhā, I, 23  
 Abhiññā (cha), IV, 30  
 Abhittharati, III, 4

Abhimatthati, III, 152  
 Abhivaṭṭaṇṇaṇṇa, IV, 45  
 Abhivādanasīla, II, 239  
 Abhisamaya, I, 109  
 Abhisamparāya, I, 221  
 Abhisambudhāno, I, 337  
 Abhisekamaṅgalapokkha-  
 raṇi, I, 350  
 Abhūtavādī, III, 477  
 Abbhakkhaṇaṇṇa, III, 70  
 Abbhantaraṇṇa, IV, 156  
 Abbhokutika, IV, 8  
 Amataṇṇa, IV, 110  
 Amatogadhaṇṇa, IV, 186  
 Amattaññu, I, 75  
 Amānusi, IV, 110  
 Amāma, I, 66  
 Amāyāvin, I, 69  
 Ambapānaka, III, 207  
 Ambabattī, III, 208  
 Amhamayaṇṇa, III, 151  
 Ayakapāla, I, 148  
 Ayanaṅgala, I, 223 ; III, 67  
 Ayasaṅghāṭaka, IV, 104  
 Ayoga, III, 25  
 Araññakuṭi, IV, 31  
 Araṇi, II, 246  
 Aranemi, II, 142  
 Arahatta, IV, 193  
 Arahattatikūṭa, II, 95  
 Ariya, I, 230  
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāri), III,  
 246  
 Arukāyaṇṇa, III, 109  
 Aruccanaka, I, 251  
 Aruṇa-utu, I, 165  
 Aruṇavaṇṇamāttikā, II, 3, 4  
 Alattaka, II, 174 ; IV, 197

Alāta, III, 442  
 Alāpu, III, 112  
 Alinda, I, 26  
 Alina, III, 354  
 Alaṅkata, III, 83  
 Alūnamāna, IV, 47  
 Allakesa, IV, 220  
 Allagomaya, I, 377  
 Allacamma, IV, 132  
 Allamaṅsasārīra, II, 51 ; IV, 166  
 Allamadhu, II, 197  
 Allavattha, IV, 220  
 Avaṅsiro, IV, 153  
 Avakkārapātiya, I, 305  
 Avacuttha, IV, 228  
 Avajīyati, III, 197  
 Avaḍḍhi, III, 385  
 Avamaṅgala, III, 123  
 Avalaṅja, IV, 116  
 Avassaya, IV, 198  
 Avijjā, III, 350  
 Avijjāpaligha, IV, 161  
 Aviddasu, III, 395  
 Aviruddha, IV, 180  
 Avirūḥhidhamma, I, 245  
 Avihaccaṅ, IV, 197  
 Avekkhati, I, 259  
 Asaṅvaradvārāni, IV, 86  
 Asaṅsatṭha, IV, 173  
 Asakkhara, III, 401  
 Asajjamāna, III, 298  
 Asajjhāyamala, III, 347  
 Asatta, IV, 228  
 Asadisadāna, II, 89 ; III, 120  
 Asaniaggi, III, 71  
 Asantāsī, IV, 70

Asadhu, III, 313  
 Asāra, I, 114  
 Asaḥasa, III, 382  
 Asi, I, 136  
 Asitharu, IV, 66  
 Asuddhi, III, 158  
 Asubhakammaṭṭhāna, III, 425  
 Asubhānupassī, I, 76  
 Asurakaṇṇā, I, 264  
 Asekhamuni, III, 321  
 Asoka, IV, 187  
 Asmimānamatta, I, 237  
 Assatara, I, 213 ; IV, 4  
 Assadhammasārathi, IV, 4  
 Assaddho, II, 187  
 Assarūpaka, II, 69  
 Assalaṇḍa, IV, 156  
 Assudhārā, IV, 15  
 Ahipeta, II, 63  
 Ahimekhalā, I, 139  
 Ahirika, III, 352  
 Ahivātaka roga, I, 169, 187, 231 ; III, 437  
 Ahorattānusikkhī, III, 324  
 Ākoṭitapaccākoṭita, I, 37  
 Ākotesi, II, 145  
 Āghātana, IV, 52  
 Ācariyabhāga, I, 253  
 Ācāmakunḍaka, III, 325  
 Ācarakusalo, IV, 111  
 Ācinay, III, 16  
 Ājāniya, I, 402 ; III, 49 ; IV, 4  
 Ājivapārisuddhi, IV, 111  
 Ātāpi, I, 120  
 Ātura, III, 109

*Ādānapaṭinissagga*, II, 163  
*Ādāsa*, I, 226  
*Ādiccapatha*, III, 177  
*Ādu*, I, 31  
*Adhāraka*, III, 290  
*Ānañjavihārasampatti*, IV, 46  
*Ānādano*, IV, 70  
*Āpaṇa*, I, 317  
*Āpātha*, IV, 85  
*Āpānabhūmi*, I, 213  
*Āpucchitabbayuttaka*, I, 6  
*Āpokasina*, I, 312 ; III, 214  
*Ābhata*, IV, 89  
*Ābhassara*, III, 258  
*Ābhati*, IV, 144  
*Āmakasusāna*, I, 176  
*Āmalaka*, I, 319  
*Āyakammika*, I, 184  
*Āyuttaka*, I, 180  
*Āyoga*, III, 238  
*Ārakattā*, IV, 228  
*Āragga*, II, 51 ; IV, 166  
*Ārammaṇa*, I, 288  
*Ārā*, III, 377  
*Ārogyaparamā*, III, 267  
*Ārodana*, I, 184  
*Ālaya*, I, 121 ; IV, 186  
*Ālasiyābhibhūta*, I, 299  
*Ālinda*, I, 26 ; IV, 196  
*Ālimpeti*, I, 177, 225  
*Ālumpakāra*, II, 55  
*Ālola*, I, 38  
*Ālāna*, I, 126  
*Ālāhana*, I, 26 ; III, 276  
*Ālhakāthālikā*, III, 370  
*Āvāpa*, I, 178  
*Āvāsa*, II, 77

*Āvāha*, IV, 7  
*Āviñcanaka*, II, 146  
*Āviñcanarajju*, II, 143  
*Āviñchamāna*, II, 277  
*Āviñjanatthāna*, III, 97, 98  
*Āvi*, IV, 21  
*Āsaṅkitaparisaṅkita*, I, 223  
*Āsansālā*, IV, 46  
*Āsava*, II, 175  
*Āsa*, IV, 185  
*Āsina*, IV, 142  
*Āhāraparibhogamaṅgala*, II, 87

*Injitaṇ*, III, 379  
*Itthikā*, III, 29  
*Itthikutta*, IV, 197  
*Itthisaddo*, I, 15  
*Iddhipādā (cattāro)*, IV, 32  
*Indakhīla*, II, 180  
*Indagopaka*, I, 20  
*Indriyagutti*, IV, 111  
*Iriyāpatha*, I, 9 ; IV, 17  
*Isipabbajjā*, IV, 55  
*Issukī*, III, 389

*Ukkaṇṭhitatta*, IV, 225  
*Ukkā*, I, 42, 205  
*Ukkāsitasadda*, I, 250  
*Ukkuṭṭika*, I, 201, 217 ; IV, 223  
*Ukkuṭṭikappadhāna*, III, 77 f.  
*Ukkhali*, I, 136 ; II, 5 ; III, 371 ; IV, 130  
*Ukkhalikāla*, IV, 98  
*Ukkhittapaḷigha*, IV, 161  
*Ukkhepadāya*, IV, 59  
*Uccaya*, III, 5, 9

*Uccādvaca*, II, 157  
*Uccārakaraṇaṭṭhāna*, II, 56  
*Ucchiṭṭha*, I, 52 ; II, 85  
*Uccūṇaṇ yanta*, IV, 199  
*Ujjhānasaññi*, III, 377  
*Ujjhita*, I, 445  
*Ujjhugata*, II, 234  
*Uṭṭhanāni*, I, 255 ; II, 190  
*Uttama*, I, 430  
*Uttamattha*, IV, 142  
*Uttarāsaṅga*, I, 218  
*Uttaritara*, II, 60 ; IV, 4  
*Uttaribhaṅga*, I, 214  
*Uttarimanussadhammapārā-  
jika*, III, 480  
*Uttarisāṭaka*, IV, 200  
*Uttarummāra*, II, 5  
*Uttānaka*, I, 178  
*Uttānamukha*, IV, 8  
*Uttitṭhe*, III, 165  
*Utrastamānasa*, II, 6  
*Udakakalaha*, III, 256  
*Udakacāṭi*, I, 52  
*Udakatumba*, II, 198  
*Udakaniddhamana*, II, 37  
*Udakarakkhasa*, III, 74  
*Udakasāṭaka*, II, 61  
*Udañcana*, I, 94  
*Udayavīyaya*, II, 270 ; IV,  
110  
*Udaravāta*, IV, 129  
*Udukkhalasālā*, II, 131  
*Udumbaravana*, I, 284  
*Uddāna*, II, 182  
*Uddāma*, III, 488  
*Uddiseyyaṇ*, IV, 72  
*Udriyanasadda*, II, 7  
*Uddhaṇṣoto*, III, 289

*Uddhacchiddakavūtapāna*, I,  
211  
*Uddhana*, I, 52, 224  
*Uddhanapanti*, III, 219  
*Uddhavirecana*, III, 126  
*Uddhumātaka*, I, 307  
*Uddhumāyati*, I, 126  
*Unnaṅgala*, III, 10  
*Unnaḷa*, III, 452  
*Upakaḍḍhati*, III, 484  
*Upakappanaka*, II, 133  
*Upacikā*, II, 25  
*Upaccagā*, IV, 225  
*Upaṭṭhānasālā*, I, 38 ; III,  
413  
*Upadhi*, IV, 38  
*Upanahyati*, I, 44  
*Upanighaṇṣati*, I, 58  
*Upanītarayo*, III, 337  
*Upabhogaparibhoga*, IV, 7  
*Uparivātapassa*, II, 17  
*Upasanto*, III, 260 ; IV, 114  
*Upasampadamālaka*, IV, 170  
*Upasampalā*, III, 237  
*Upasāyga*, III, 70  
*Upāhana*, I, 381  
*Uposathāgāra*, II, 49  
*Uppaṇḍuppaṇḍuka*, I, 367  
*Uppaṇḍuppaṇḍujāta*, IV, 66  
*Uppaṇḍeti*, III, 41  
*Uppathacāra*, III, 356  
*Ubbayan*, IV, 174  
*Ubbālha*, I, 343  
*Ubbillāvitākāra*, I, 237  
*Ubbhata*, I, 289  
*Ubbhijja*, IV, 49  
*Ummagga*, IV, 104  
*Ummaggacora*, I, 252



Ummāra, I, 350  
 Uyyānakilā, I, 220; IV, 3  
 Uyyuñjanti, II, 170  
 Uyyogamukha, III, 335  
 Urabbha, II, 6  
 Ullaggheti, IV, 197  
 Ullopana, I, 309  
 Uluṅka, I, 425; II, 3, 20  
 Uluṅkayāgu, IV, 123  
 Ulumpa, II, 120  
 Usabha, IV, 231  
 Usīra, IV, 43  
 Usukāra, I, 288  
 Usumā, I, 225; II, 20  
 Ussāpeti, I, 3  
 Ussūra, III, 305  
 Ussūraseyyā, II, 227  
  
 Ūka, III, 342  
 Ūnodara, I, 170  
  
 Ekaghaṇo, II, 148  
 Ekacara, I, 304  
 Ekapadikamagga, IV, 72  
 Ekobhāsa, II, 9  
 Elāluka, III, 315  
 Elagalāgumba, IV, 67  
 Elāmūga, II, 139  
 Elāluka, I, 277  
 Elīkā, I, 302; II, 17  
 Ereti, III, 58  
  
 Okamokata, I, 289; II, 170  
 Okāra, I, 6  
 Oghatiṇṇa, IV, 109  
 Otṭha, I, 212; III, 163;  
 IV, 1  
 Otata, III, 153  
 Odhi, II, 80; IV, 204

Otāra, III, 21  
 Onamanunnamana, I, 17  
 Opāta, IV, 211  
 Opīleti, II, 3  
 Opuñchatī, III, 296  
 Omakasatta, I, 203  
 Omāna, II, 52  
 Oramattikā, I, 203  
 Olaggheti, IV, 197  
 Olubbha, II, 57  
 Ovaṭṭikā, II, 37; IV, 206  
 Ossakkamāna, II, 210  
 Ossāraṇā, II, 1  
 Ohārinay, IV, 56  
 Ohita, III, 119  
  
 Kaṇsa, III, 58  
 Kaṇsatāla, I, 389  
 Kaṇsathāla, III, 57; IV, 67  
 Kakudharukkha, IV, 153  
 Kakkaṭaka, III, 299  
 Kakkhala, IV, 104  
 Kacavara, I, 52  
 Kacavaracchaḍḍani, III, 7  
 Kacavaracchaḍḍikā (dasi),  
 IV, 210  
 Kaccha, IV, 197  
 Kacchu, I, 299; III, 297  
 Kañcanathūpa, III, 488; IV,  
 120  
 Kañjika, I, 78  
 Kañjiya, II, 3; IV, 164  
 Kaṭacchu, IV, 75  
 Kaṭacchubhikkhā, IV, 128  
 Kaṭasāraka, II, 183  
 Kaṭukappabhedano, IV, 13  
 Kaṭukapphala, II, 37  
 Kaṭṭhaka, III, 156

Katṭhakaliṅgara, III, 122  
 Katṭhattharaka, I, 135  
 Kanājaka, III, 10; IV, 77  
 Kaneru, I, 196  
 Kaṇṭaka (akkhimhi), I, 177  
 Kaṇḍa, IV, 66  
 Kaṇṇacūlika, IV, 13  
 Kaṇṇamūla, II, 8  
 Kaṇṇavijjhanamaṅgala, II, 87  
 Kaṇṇasakkhali, I, 148  
 Kaṇṇasaṅkhali, II, 178  
 Kaṇṇikamaṇḍala, IV, 178  
 Kaṇṇikarukkha, I, 269  
 Kaṇṇikāmaṇḍala, III, 66  
 Kaṇṇikārapuppha, I, 388  
 Kaṇḥājina, I, 406  
 Katakicca, IV, 142  
 Kattarayatṭhi, III, 140  
 Kattarasuppa, I, 174  
 Kattukamyatā, III, 289  
 Kathaṅkathā, IV, 194  
 Kathāvatthūni, IV, 30  
 Kadambapuppha, I, 309  
 Kadariya, III, 189, 313  
 Kadali, III, 156  
 Kantati, III, 273  
 Kapallapūva, I, 367  
 Kapālaka, II, 26  
 Kapilā, IV, 153  
 Kapparukkha, IV, 208  
 Kappavināsaka (aggi), III, 362  
 Kappāsa, III, 71  
 Kappūra, III, 475  
 Kabaragāvi, I, 71  
 Kabaragorūpa, I, 99  
 Kamaṇḍalu, III, 448

Kambalakūtāgāra, I, 69  
 Kammakiliṭṭha, I, 129  
 Kammajavāta, I, 165; II, 262  
 Kammattāna, IV, 106  
 Kammattānabhāvanā, IV, 90  
 Kammantabherī, III, 100  
 Kammarisuddhi, I, 132  
 Kayirā, I, 419; III, 5  
 Karakavassa, I, 360  
 Karajakāya, I, 10; III, 420  
 Karaṇḍa, III, 18  
 Karamara, III, 487  
 Karala, III, 38  
 Karotika, II, 131  
 Kalala, III, 61; IV, 25  
 Kalā, IV, 74  
 Kalāya, I, 319  
 Kali, III, 261, 375  
 Kaliṅgara, I, 320; II, 142; III, 315  
 Kavandha, I, 314  
 Kasā, III, 86  
 Kasibhaṇḍa, I, 307  
 Kasinamaṇḍala, IV, 208  
 Kahāpaṇa, IV, 226  
 Kahāpaṇagabbhadvāra, IV, 104  
 Kahāpaṇavassa, III, 240  
 Kākanikā, I, 391; III, 108  
 Kākasūra, III, 352  
 Kākopamā, II, 75  
 Kākolūka, I, 50  
 Kāja, IV, 232  
 Kājahāraka, IV, 128  
 Kāpotaka, III, 112  
 Kamakama, II, 156

- Kāmaparilāha, II, 2  
 Kāmaratisambhava, I, 258  
 Kāmasukha, IV, 57  
 Kāyaka, IV, 217  
 Kāyappakopa, III, 330  
 Kayavijambhanarahita, IV, 113  
 Kāyaveyyāvatika, I, 27  
 Kāyena saṅvaro, IV, 85  
 Kārāṇa, I, 416  
 Kālaka, IV, 172  
 Kālakaṇṇi, I, 307  
 Kālakaṇṇika, II, 246  
 Kālakaṇṇī, II, 26; III, 31, 38, 181  
 Kālakiriya, IV, 77  
 Kālaya, I, 319  
 Kāsa, I, 3  
 Kāsikavattha, I, 417  
 Kahati, III, 128  
 Kiṅkiṇikajāla, I, 274  
 Kini, I, 339  
 Kiccho, III, 235  
 Kitara, III, 375  
 Kipillika, I, 360  
 Kilaṇṇja, I, 442  
 Kīsa, IV, 157  
 Kīṭa, I, 187  
 Kīḷamaṇḍala, III, 146  
 Kīva, IV, 193  
 Kukkucca, III, 483; IV, 88  
 Kucchiḍāha, I, 182  
 Kuñceikā, II, 143  
 Kuṇḍjarasālā, IV, 203  
 Kuṭa, II, 19; III, 18  
 Kuṭidūsaka, II, 23  
 Kuṭhārī, III, 59  
 Kuni, I, 376  
 Kuṇṭhakuddāla, I, 311  
 Kuṇḍaka, II, 261  
 Kuṇḍakaṅgārapūva, III, 324  
 Kuṇḍakamuṭṭhi, I, 425  
 Kuṇḍala, I, 25  
 Kuṇḍavana, I, 440  
 Kuṇḍikā, I, 92  
 Kulācanaṇ, I, 50; III, 275  
 Kuddālaka, I, 266; IV, 218  
 Kumbhaṇḍaka, I, 309  
 Kumbhadāsī, I, 401  
 Kumbhīla (udakapātiyaṇ), I, 201; (gaha), III, 362  
 Kumbhūpama, I, 317  
 Kummāsapūva, I, 367  
 Kurudhamma, IV, 88  
 Kuladūsakakamma, II, 109  
 Kulapaṭipāṭi, IV, 126  
 Kulassa-aṅgārabhūta, III, 850  
 Kulāla, I, 316  
 Kusa, III, 484  
 Kusīta, I, 69; II, 260; III, 410  
 Kuhakacora, IV, 153  
 Kuhakabrāhmaṇa, IV, 152  
 Kūṭajaṭila, I, 40  
 Kūṭaṭṭa, I, 353  
 Kūṭasakkhi, I, 44  
 Kūṭāgāra, IV, 186  
 Kūra, II, 171  
 Kedāramariyādā, III, 6  
 Keyūra, II, 220  
 Kerāṭika, III, 389  
 Kevaṭṭa, II, 132  
 Kesakalyāṇa, I, 387  
 Kesoropaṇasatthaka, I, 431  
 Kojava (cf. I, 177), III, 297

Koñcarāva, IV, 70  
 Kotthāsa, IV, 154  
 Kolatthi, I, 319  
 Kolāparukkha, II, 51 ; IV, 166  
 Kovilārarukkha, I, 270  
 Kosajja, III, 347 ; IV, 85  
 Koseyyavattha, I, 395  
 Kohañña, I, 141  
 Khagga, III, 75  
 Khajjopanaka, III, 178  
 Khañja, I, 376  
 Khaṭakhaṭasadda, III, 390  
 Khaṇa, III, 489  
 Khaṇḍanti, IV, 14  
 Khaṇḍicca, III, 123  
 Khattiyamāyā, I, 166  
 Khattiyasukumāla, I, 5  
 Khadiratthambha, III, 206  
 Khanti, III, 237  
 Khantibala, IV, 164  
 Khantisoracca, I, 56  
 Khandhā (tayo), I, 22  
 Khandādesa, III, 261  
 Khandhāvāra, I, 193  
 Khalakāla, IV, 98  
 Khalabhaṇḍakāla, IV, 98  
 Khalagga, I, 98  
 Khalabhaṇḍagga, I, 98  
 Khallāṭasīsa, I, 309  
 Khādituṇ, IV, 226  
 Khāribhaṇḍa, III, 248  
 Khārodakasecana (vaṇe), I, 189  
 Khipitaka (rogo), I, 314  
 Khīṇa, IV, 101  
 Khīṇāsava, IV, 228  
 Khirapaka, III, 424

Khiramūla, IV, 207  
 Khugsita, II, 75  
 Khugsento, IV, 38  
 Khujjadhātuka, I, 226  
 Khujjā, I, 194  
 Khuddakavagguliya, III, 223  
 Khura, II, 257  
 Khettasodhanadivasa, III, 284  
 Khela, I, 50 ; IV, 20, 170  
 Khelasīṅghānikādi, I, 50  
 Khelāsikavāda, I, 140  
 Khoma, I, 417  
 Gacchapothana, I, 171  
 Gacchamūla, IV, 78  
 Gaṇabandhana, II, 160  
 Gaṇasaṅgaṇikā, I, 162  
 Gaṇikā, III, 104  
 Gaṇṭhabhedacora, II, 30  
 Gaṇḍa, IV, 175  
 Gaṇḍagaṇḍajāta, III, 297  
 Gaṇḍi, I, 291 ; II, 54, 244  
 Gaṇḍuppāda, III, 361  
 Gataddhi, II, 166  
 Gati, IV, 117  
 Gantha, III, 276  
 Ganthadhura, I, 8 ; IV, 37  
 Ganthikabhikkhu, I, 156  
 Gandhakuṭithūpikāya kapallaṇ, IV, 203  
 Gandhakuṭimaha, IV, 206  
 Gandhatela, I, 205  
 Gabbha, III, 37  
 Gabbhaparihāra, I, 4  
 Gabbhapātanabhesajja, I, 47  
 Gabbhamala, IV, 215

*Gambhīrpañña*, IV, 169  
*Garuḷa*, I, 144  
*Galocilatā*, III, 110  
*Gaha* (ajagara, kumbhīla, yakkha), III, 362  
*Gahakāraka*, III, 128  
*Gahakūṭa*, III, 128  
*Gahapatānī*, I, 376  
*Gāmabhojaka*, I, 69  
*Gijjhakūṭa*, I, 140  
*Gimhi*, III, 431  
*Giraggasamajjā*, I, 89  
*Girikannikā*, I, 383  
*Gili*, IV, 107  
*Gihīniyāma*, I, 16  
*Gītasadda*, I, 15  
*Guñjavanṇāni* (akkhini), IV, 133  
*Guḷa*, IV, 124  
*Guḷakīlā*, I, 133, 178 ; III, 455  
*Guhāsaya*, I, 304  
*Guhyaabhaṇḍaka*, IV, 197  
*Gūthabhakkha*, II, 61  
*Geṇḍuka*, III, 364  
*Gedha*, I, 366  
*Gehappavesanamaṅgala*, III, 307  
*Gotta*, II, 218  
*Godha*, III, 420  
*Gopa*, I, 157  
*Gopānasī*, II, 190  
*Goppaka*, II, 80  
*Gorasa*, I, 158  
  
*Ghaṭṭodana*, I, 426  
*Ghanasuvannakotṭima*, IV, 135

*Ghanaselapabbata*, I, 74  
*Gharabandhana*, I, 4  
*Gharasappa*, II, 256  
*Gharasūkara*, IV, 16  
*Ghateti*, III, 49  
*Ghurughurāyatī*, I, 307  
*Ghoravisa*, II, 38  
*Ghosappamānika*, III, 114  
  
*Cakkavattisiri*, II, 135  
*Cakkavāḷa*, I, 310 ; III, 438  
*Cakkhunā saṅvara*, IV, 85  
*Cakkhuma*, III, 403  
*Caṅgotaka*, II, 116 ; III, 101  
*Caṇḍa goṇa*, IV, 9  
*Caṇḍālī*, II, 25  
*Caṇḍikka*, II, 227  
*Catukka*, I, 317 ; IV, 52  
*Catupaccayasantosa*, IV, 111  
*Catuparisuddhisila*, IV, 111  
*Catubhūmakadhamma*, IV, 72  
*Catubhūmikacitta*, I, 21  
*Caturaṅginī senā*, IV, 144  
*Caturassaramuggara*, I, 126  
*Catusaccadhamma*, III, 386  
*Catussāla*, III, 291  
*Cattāro janā javamānā*, I, 389  
*Candana*, I, 422  
*Candanapūja*, IV, 189  
*Catuddīpikamahāmegha*, II, 95  
*Campaka*, I, 384  
*Cara*, II, 23  
*Caranti*, II, 36  
*Carapurisa*, I, 193  
*Cāpato patitaṇ*, IV, 3  
*Cāpātikhīṇa*, III, 132

Citaka, I, 69  
 Cittaṇ pittaṇ, III, 15  
 Citta, I, 288  
 Cittakataṇ, III, 109  
 Cittakkhepa, III, 70  
 Cittaklesa, II, 162  
 Cittapātali, I, 280  
 Cittasāni, IV, 14  
 Cित्तेकaggaṭā, III, 425  
 Cirappavaṣi, III, 293  
 Cīvaravaṇsa, III, 342  
 Cuti, IV, 228  
 Cutipatisandhikusalo, IV, 228  
 Cutūpapāta, I, 259  
 Cūlā, I, 294  
 Cūlākaraṇamaṅgala, II, 87  
 Cetanā, III, 94  
 Cetiyatthāna, IV, 64  
 Celukkhepa, II, 43  
 Copanakāya, IV, 85  
 Corapapāta, II, 219 ; III, 182  
 Colaka, II, 173  
  
 Chaṇadivasa, IV, 195  
 Chaṇavesa, III, 443  
 Chattamaṅgala, III, 307  
 Chadana, IV, 178  
 Chadanaṭṭha, II, 65  
 Chadanassa udakapataṇaṭ-  
 ṭhāna, IV, 104  
 Chadaniṭṭhikā, IV, 208  
 Chadvārikā taṇhā, IV, 221  
 Chanda, III, 5, 9 ; I, 14  
 Chandaḍḍāta, III, 289  
 Chandarāga, I, 334  
 Chabbannā raṇsiyo, II, 41 ;  
 IV, 99  
 Chabbisati devaloka, IV, 233

Chavaḍāhikā, I, 68  
 Chavikalyāṇa, I, 387  
 Chavicammamaṇsa, IV, 56  
 Chaviroga, III, 295  
 Chavivanna, IV, 72  
 Challi, II, 165  
 Chātakāla, I, 125  
 Chārikā, I, 256 ; II, 68  
 Chiddaghaṭa, I, 9  
 Chinno, IV, 48  
 Chuddha, I, 320  
 Chupi, I, 166  
 Churikā, III, 19  
 Cheka, I, 178  
  
 Jagatippadesa, III, 44  
 Jaṅghabala, IV, 97  
 Jaṅghāvihāra, III, 141  
 Jajjarita, I, 7  
 Jattu, II, 55  
 Janakāya, I, 33  
 Janapadacarittaṇ, III, 365  
 Jannuka, I, 48  
 Jamburukkha, III, 211  
 Jambonada, III, 329  
 Jammī, IV, 44  
 Jayapāna, I, 193  
 Jayasumana, I, 17, 383  
 Javacchinna, I, 262  
 Jātamaṅgala, II, 86  
 Jātarūpa, IV, 32  
 Jātaveda, I, 44  
 Jāṭijarūpaḍḍa, IV, 49  
 Jātisambheda, I, 166  
 Jātissaraṇāna, IV, 51  
 Jāni, III, 70  
 Jālapūpa, I, 319  
 Jālinī, III, 198

Jighacchita, II, 145  
 Jiñjukagumba, I, 177  
 Jirāpeti, I, 171  
 Jivita (piya), III, 50  
 Jutindhara, I, 432  
 Jutimanto, II, 163  
 Jūta, II, 228  
 Je, IV, 105  
 Jeṭṭhāpacāyi, I, 265  
 Jotipāsāna, IV, 209  
 Jotirasa, I, 198

*Jhānapasutā*, III, 226  
*Jhāya*, IV, 109  
*Jhayiy*, IV, 142

*Ñattay*, II, 73  
*Ñāṇajāla*, IV, 61  
*Ñāṇaphusanā*, I, 230

*Ṭhakesi*, IV, 180  
*Ṭhāna*, III, 70

Takka, II, 68  
*Tagara*, I, 422  
*Tacapañcakakammaṭṭhāna*,  
 I, 243 ; II, 87, 140, 242  
*Tacchaka*, II, 147  
*Taṭatāṭāyati*, I, 370 ; III,  
 328 ; IV, 176  
*Taṇḍuladōṇa*, IV, 15  
*Taṇhakkhayakara*, III, 241  
*Taṇha*, III, 286  
*Taṇhākkhaya*, IV, 76  
*Taṇhābhavaparikkhīṇa*, IV,  
 221  
*Tattaka*, I, 108  
*Taduṭṭhāya*, III, 344

*T'anuka*, III, 175  
*Tanta*, I, 424  
*Tantavāya*, I, 424  
*Tanti*, I, 163  
*Tapati*, IV, 143  
*Tabbiparīta*, III, 275  
*Tambabbhājana*, I, 395  
*Tambamattikā*, IV, 106  
*Tambavammika*, III, 208  
*Tambūla*, III, 219  
*Tarunavacchī* (gāvi), II, 35  
*Talasattika*, III, 50  
*Tasara*, I 424 ; III, 172  
*Tasesu thāvaressu*, IV, 175  
*Tādino*, II, 178, 186  
*Tāpasapabbajjā*, IV, 29  
*Tālacchidda*, III, 8  
*Tālaṭṭhika*, II, 53  
*Tālapaṇṇa*, I, 391 ; II, 249  
*Tālavāra*, II, 49  
*Tāla*, IV, 67  
*Tikacatukkajhāna*, IV, 108  
*Tikanipāta*, IV, 89  
*Tikhinamada*, IV, 13  
*Ticīvara*, IV, 23  
*Tinakarala*, III, 38  
*Tinakājaka*, IV, 121  
*Tinukkā*, I, 126  
*Titikkhissay*, IV, 3  
*Tithikaraṇanakkhattayoga*,  
 I, 174  
*Tibbarāga*, IV, 68  
*Timbarūsaka*, III, 315  
*Tirayan*, I, 47  
*Tirokuddānumodana*, I, 104  
*Tila*, I, 79  
*Tilaka*, IV, 172  
*Tilatela*, III, 29

Tilasaṅgulikā, II, 75  
 Tivassikagandhasālibhātta,  
     II, 9  
*Tutthi sukha*, IV, 34  
 Turiya, III, 460  
 Tulākūṭa, I, 239  
 Tūlapicu, III, 202  
*Tejana*, II, 147  
 Tejavantatara, I, 426  
 Tejokasina, II, 49; III, 214  
 Tebhūmakadhamma, IV, 72  
 Tebhūmakavatta, I, 305  
 Temana, III, 420  
 Telakoṭṭhāgāra, I, 220  
 Telanāli, II, 193  
 Telapilotikā, I, 221  
 Tevijja, I, 138  
  
 Thakana, IV, 85  
*Thaṇḍilasāyika*, III, 77  
 Thaddhamacchari, III, 313  
 Thambha, IV, 203  
 Tharumūla, II, 249  
 Thāma, IV, 18  
 Thullaphusitaka, III, 243  
 Thusarāsi, I, 309  
 Thūnūpanita, II, 7  
  
 Dakkhiṇodaka, I, 112  
 Daṇḍadipikā, I, 220  
 Daṇḍabali, I, 251  
 Daṇḍamadhu, I, 59  
*Danta*, III, 83; IV, 166  
 Dantakatṭha, II, 184  
 Dantabhūmi, IV, 6  
 Dantavalaya, I, 226  
 Dantāvaraṇa, I, 387  
*Dandha*, I, 94; III, 4

Dabbatthika, I, 321  
 Dabbasambhāra, II, 114  
 Dabbikaṇṇa, I, 371  
 Dabbimattā phanaputakā,  
     IV, 132  
 Dabbi, II, 31  
*Damatho*, I, 295  
*Damasacca*, I, 82  
 Daratha, II, 215  
*Dalha*, IV, 48  
 Dasakkosavatthūni, I, 212  
 Dasāni, IV, 106  
 Dasikasutta, IV, 206  
 Daharatara, II, 18  
 Dāṭhā, I, 215  
 Dānaveyyāvaṭṭika, III, 19  
 Dāyajja - upasampadā, IV,  
     136  
 Dāyanagga, I, 98  
 Dāruammaṇa, III, 370  
 Dāvaggi, I, 281  
 Dāsakammakaraporisa, IV, 1  
 Dāsavya, III, 85  
 Diguṇa, II, 6, 13  
 Dibbapaṇṇākāra (dasavi-  
     dha), III, 292  
 Divādivassa, II, 8  
*Diso disaṇ*, I, 324  
 Digharatta, IV, 24  
 Dighasotthiya, II, 227  
*Dipa*, III, 335  
 Diparukkha, IV, 120  
 Dipinī, I, 48  
 Du, II, 6  
*Dukkaṭṭaṇ*, III, 486; IV, 150  
*Dukkha*, I, 23, *passim*  
 Dukkhuḍḍaya, II, 40  
*Dukhā (sic)*, III, 240



- Duggatātara, I, 427 ; II, 135  
*Duggā*, IV, 26  
*Duccarita*, III, 350  
*Dutthacetaka*, IV, 92  
*Duddiṭṭhaṇ*, IV, 48  
*Dunniggaha*, I, 295  
*Dupaṭṭa*, I, 249 ; III, 419  
*Duppañño*, II, 255  
*Duppabhajjaṇ*, III, 462  
*Duppamuñcaṇ*, IV, 56  
*Dubbutthikā*, I, 52  
*Dubbhikkha*, I, 169  
*Dummedhino*, I, 257  
*Duraccayaṇ*, IV, 45  
*Durannayā*, II, 172  
*Dussakoṭṭhāgāra*, I, 220, 393  
*Dussagabhanamaṅgala*, II, 87  
*Dussati*, III, 34  
*Dussayuga*, IV, 11  
*Dussilo*, II, 252 ; IV, 3  
*Dūraṅgama*, I, 304  
*Devadhammā*, III, 74  
*Devabhūmakapāsāda*, I, 414  
*Donapāka* (cf. S. I, 81),  
 II, 8  
*Donamāpaka*, IV, 88  
*Dohala*, I, 350  
*Dohaṇi*, III, 95  
*Dvattiṅsākāra*, II, 88  
*Dvārabāha*, III, 273  
*Dvedhāpatha*, II, 192 ; III,  
 421  
  
*Dhaṇṣi*, III, 353  
*Dhañña*, I, 173  
*Dhanapārijuññaakāla*, I, 238  
*Dhamanīsanthatagatta*, I,  
 299, 367 ; IV, 157  
  
*Dhammakaraka*, III, 290,  
 452  
*Dhammagaruka*, I, 17  
*Dhammaghosaka*, III, 81  
*Dhammajīvi*, I, 239  
*Dhammapada*, I, 27 ; III,  
 190  
*Dhammapīti*, II, 126  
*Dhammappamāṇika*, III, 114  
*Dhammamāmaka*, I, 206  
*Dhammarato*, IV, 95  
*Dhammarinicchaya*, III, 86  
*Dhammasabhā*, IV, 91  
*Dhammasenāpati*, III, 305  
*Dhammā* (enumerated), I, 22  
 35  
*Dhammānuvattino*, II, 161  
*Dhammābhisamaya*, IV, 64  
*Dhammārāma*, IV, 95  
*Dhātukammaṭṭhāna*, I, 96  
*Dhātucetiya*, III, 29  
*Dhī brāhmaṇassa*, IV, 148  
*Dhīrā*, III, 189 ; IV, 56  
*Dhutagaṇā* (terasa), IV, 30  
*Dhutavāda*, II, 30  
*Dhumakataccchuka*, II, 59  
*Dhura*, IV, 37  
*Dhuragāma*, III, 414  
*Dhurāni*, I, 7  
*Dhūpayati*, I, 370  
*Dhenumaṅgala*, I, 170  
*Dhorayhasila*, III, 272  
  
*Nakkhattapatha*, III, 275  
*Nakkhattapāṭhaka*, III, 361  
*Nakkhattakīlana*, III, 461  
*Nakkhattapīlana*, I, 166  
*Nagara*, IV, 2

Nagarapariggahakā (devatā),  
     IV, 124  
 Nagarasobhini, I, 174 ; II,  
     201  
*Nagarūpama*, I, 317  
 Naggacariyā, III, 78  
 Naṅguttha, I, 276  
 Naccagīta, III, 129  
 Naṭakāraka, IV, 65  
 Naṭakīlā, IV, 224  
 Naṭadhītā, IV, 60  
 Naṭapubbaka, IV, 225  
 Natthukamma, I, 12  
*Nandiy*, IV, 161  
 Nandī, I, 44  
 Nandivarattā, IV, 160  
*Nandibhavaparikkhīna*, IV,  
     192  
 Naḷa, III, 156 ; IV, 43  
 Naḷakāra, I, 177  
 Navanīta, I, 417  
 Nahānakotṭhaka, III, 88  
 Nahānacunna, I, 398  
 Nahānatitṭha, I, 3 ; III, 79  
 Nahāru, III, 118  
 Nahuta, I, 88  
 Nāganāṭaka, IV, 130  
 Nāgabhabhava, IV, 14  
 Nāgalatādantakatṭha, II, 211  
 Nāgavana, IV, 15  
 Nāṭakā, III, 88 ; IV, 59  
 Nāṭakitthi, III, 166  
*Nātho*, IV, 117  
*Nābhisaje*, IV, 182  
 Nāmakaraṇamaṅgala, II, 87  
 Nāmarūpa, IV, 100  
 Nālikodanaparamatā, IV, 17  
 Nikanti, IV, 68

*Nikāmasaṃyāṇa*, III, 482  
*Niketa*, II, 170  
 Nikkha, I, 393  
 Nigaṇṭha, I, 440 ; III, 489  
*Nigacchati*, II, 50  
*Niggahyavādī*, II, 107  
 Nigrodha, II, 14  
*Niṭṭhaṇ gato*, IV, 70  
*Nūldara*, III, 269  
*Nidhi*, II, 107  
 Nidhikumbhī, IV, 208  
*Nūldhantamala*, III, 336  
*Ninlāpasasā*, II, 148  
 Nipaka, I, 62 ; IV, 28  
 Nibbaṅka, I, 288  
*Nibbana*, I, 286  
 Nibbhidhapiṅgala, II, 203  
*Nibbata*, IV, 194  
 Nibbematika, I, 34  
 Niminni, IV, 67  
 Nimbakosa, I, 52  
 Nimmakkhika, I, 59  
 Nimmathana, III, 404  
*Niyata*, III, 83  
 Niyyānikasāsana, IV, 87  
*Niraya*, III, 71 ; I, 22  
*Nirāsaya*, IV, 185  
 Nirindhana, I, 44  
*Niruttipadakovidā*, IV, 70  
*Nirūpadhi*, IV, 225  
 Nivāpa, I, 233 ; III, 303  
*Nivāpapuṭṭha*, IV, 16  
 Nilloleti, IV, 197  
*Nisammakari*, I, 238  
*Nisedha*, IV, 148  
 Nissenī, I, 259  
 Nīcapīṭhaka, IV, 177  
*Niyanti*, III, 177

Nīlamanī, III, 254  
 Nīluppala, I, 384  
 Nīhāra, IV, 7  
 Nudati, I, 259  
 Nekkha, III, 328  
 Nekkhamma, III, 227  
 Nekkhammasukha, III, 400  
 Netave, III, 198  
 Nettika, II, 147  
 Nemivattī, II, 124  
 Nereti, III, 57  
 Nesāda, III, 24  
  
 Paṅsukūlikā, IV, 157  
 Paṅsupisācaka, II, 26  
 Pakata, II, 11  
 Pakāseti, III, 469  
 Pakkaṭṭhita, I, 126, 179; II, 5  
 Pagabbha, III, 354  
 Paggharaṇaka, I, 126  
 Paccessati, I, 335  
 Paccati, III, 14  
 Paccekabuddha, I, 80, 81,  
 171 ff., 196, 224, 226;  
 IV, 201  
 Paccora, I, 189  
 Pacchatovatti, III, 197  
 Pacchāmukhakarāṇa, III,  
 155  
 Pacchipasibbaka, IV, 205  
 Pajā, IV, 49  
 Pañcakalyāṇāni, I, 387  
 Pañcagorasadāna, I, 323  
 Pañcaṅgikaturiya, I, 274, 394  
 Pañca chinde, IV, 109  
 Pañca jahe, IV, 109  
 Pañca patitṭhita, IV, 178  
 Pañcamahānidhi, II, 25

Pañcavanna pīti, IV, 102  
 Pañeavidhā kāmagaṇā, IV,  
 109  
 Pañcasāṅgātiga, IV, 109  
 Paññavanta, II, 255  
 Paṭakañcuka, III, 295  
 Paṭaṅga, IV, 58  
 Paṭikaṇṭaka, III, 456  
 Paṭigha, I, 22  
 Paṭicca, I, 4  
 Paṭidaṇḍa, III, 57  
 Paṭipātī, I, 156  
 Paṭippasambhi, IV, 133  
 Paṭippharati, IV, 4  
 Paṭimāse, IV, 117  
 Paṭirūpa, III, 142  
 Paṭivāta, III, 34  
 Paṭiviṅsa, I, 188  
 Paṭiviṅsaka, II, 85  
 Paṭiviṅso, III, 304  
 Paṭivissaka, I, 235  
 Paṭisanthāravutti, IV, 111  
 Paṭisevati, II, 40  
 Paṭissato, III, 87  
 Paṭṭavatttha, I, 395  
 Paṭhamasaṅghādisesa kam-  
 ma, III, 5  
 Paṭhavoja, II, 154  
 Paṇava, I, 18  
 Paṇidhi, II, 172  
 Paṇḍaraṅgapabbajjā, IV, 8  
 Paṇḍukambalasilāsana, I, 17  
 Paṇḍuroga, I, 25  
 Paṇṇa (letter), I, 180  
 Paṇṇarasī, I, 198  
 Paṇṇākāra, IV, 11  
 Patikuṭṭati, II, 42  
 Patikittatara, II, 3

- Patodalaṭṭhi, I, 302 ; II, 38 ;  
     IV, 216  
 Pattasālākā, IV, 65  
 Pattābhiseka, IV, 84  
*Paḍaṇ zantaṇ*, IV, 108  
 Padakkhinaggāhī, II, 105  
 Padabhāna, III, 345 ; IV, 18  
 Padara, II, 55 ; III, 296  
*Paḍuṭṭha*, I, 23  
*Pantaṇ*, III, 238  
*Pannabhāra*, IV, 168  
*Papañca*, I, 18 ; III, 378  
 Papā, III, 349  
 Papātataṭa, I, 73  
*Papupphakāni*, I, 337  
 Pabodhanacodanakamma, I,  
     232  
 Pabbata-utu, I, 165  
*Pabhaṅguṇaṇ*, III, 71, 111  
 Pabhassara, I, 28  
*Pabhāseti*, III, 169 ; IV, 137  
*Pabhinna*, IV, 24  
 Pabbhāra, II, 59  
*Pamatta*, III, 482  
*Pamattacārino*, IV, 43  
*Pamāla*, I, 228 ; III, 163  
 Parakkamā, IV, 139  
 Paradārakamma, III, 481  
*Paradārūpaseti*, III, 482  
*Parama*, III, 237  
 Parikara, I, 352  
*Pariññā*, II, 172  
*Pariññātabhojanā*, II, 171  
*Paritassati*, IV, 159  
*Paridahessati*, I, 82  
*Parinibbuta*, II, 163  
*Paripakka*, III, 338  
 Paripantha, I, 14  
*Pariplavapasāla*, I, 309  
 Paribhaṇḍa, II, 174  
 Paribbaya, IV, 196  
*Paribbaja*, III, 485  
 Pāriyattisāsana, IV, 39  
*Pariyodapanaya*, III, 237  
*Pariyodapeyya*, II, 162  
 Pariyodāta, IV, 72  
*Parilāha*, II, 166  
 Parivaccha, I, 207  
 Parivena, IV, 204  
*Parissāyāni*, IV, 29  
 Parihāsakeli, I, 244  
 Parūpaghāti, III, 237  
 Paresaṇ mammaghaṭṭanava-  
     cana, IV, 182  
*Paleti*, I, 374  
 Pallaṅka, I, 19  
 Pallala, II, 169  
 Paḷigha, IV, 160  
 Paḷipatha, IV, 194  
 Pavāla, I, 393  
*Parivekarasa*, III, 268  
 Paveṇipālaka, III, 386  
 Paveṇirajja, I, 169  
*Pavedayati*, III, 123  
*Pasaṇsanti*, I, 280  
*Pasanno*, IV, 108  
*Pasahati*, III, 46  
 Pasādabhaññaṇ, IV, 138  
 Pasādhanakappaka, I, 342  
 Pasādhanapelika, I, 227  
*Pasuta*, III, 160  
 Passasati, I, 215  
 Pahāṇsitvā, I, 253  
*Pahātave*, I, 289  
 Pahāradānasikkāpada, III, 48  
 Pahonaka, I, 219

Pākavaṭṭa, II, 29  
 Pākāra, III, 441  
 Pāceti, III, 60  
 Pājesuṇ, IV, 160  
 Pāṭikañkhā, IV, 2  
 Pāṭimokkha, III, 237 ; IV, 111  
 Pāṭiyekkhā, IV, 7  
 Pāṇaghātī, II, 19  
 Pāṇātipātaveramaṇīsikkhā-  
   pada, III, 355  
 Pātukamma, IV, 198  
 Pātodayanta, I, 41  
 Patheyya, I, 180 ; III, 335  
 Pādakaṭṭhalika, I, 321  
 Pādakukkucca, I, 250  
 Pādapuñchanaka, I, 415  
 Pādukamaṇḍana, III, 451  
 Pāṇiyacāṭika, IV, 129  
 Pāpa, III, 14  
 Pāpagarahā, I, 17  
 Pāpadhamma, III, 480  
 Pāpaninna, III, 4  
 Pāpasupina, I, 216  
 Pāpimā, IV, 32  
 Pāpiyo, II, 108  
 Pāmaṇḍa, IV, 216  
 Pāmojjabahuḷo, IV, 111  
 Pāyāsapiṇḍa, I, 171  
 Pāraṇ a°, IV, 141  
 Pāragavesino, IV, 80  
 Pāragāmino, II, 160  
 Pāradārikakamma, II, 10  
 Pārami, I, 5  
 Pāricchattaka, I, 273 ; III, 211  
 Pāripūri, I, 36  
 Pālibhaddaka, I, 383  
 Pālī, IV, 93  
 Pāsa, III, 25

Pāsaka, I, 394  
 Piṅgalakapillaka, III, 206  
 Picchilamagga, III, 4  
 Piñja, I, 394  
 Piṭakāni (tīṇi), III, 262 ;  
   IV, 38  
 Piṭṭhikoṭṭhaka, II, 19, 20  
 Pippali, IV, 155  
 Piya, III, 50  
 Piyaggāhī, III, 275  
 Piyāpaya, III, 275  
 Piyāyati, IV, 125  
 Pilaka, I, 319  
 Pilotikakkhandanivattha  
   (naṅgala), IV, 115  
 Pillaka, IV, 134  
 Pihayaṇ, IV, 97  
 Pihayanti, II, 177 ; III, 227  
 Pitipamojjaṇ, IV, 110  
 Pitibhakkha, III, 258  
 Puññapekkho, II, 234  
 Puññaṇ, IV, 34  
 Puññavantā, I, 340  
 Putaka, II, 82  
 Puṇṇaghāṭa, I, 149  
 Puttamaṇsa, I, 375  
 Puthukagga, I, 98  
 Puthujjana, I, 445  
 Pupphacchatta, I, 110  
 Pupphapaṭa, II, 45  
 Pubbaṇṇāparannakhetta, IV,  
   81  
 Pubbarattāpararattaṇ, IV,  
   129  
 Pubbavatti, III, 117  
 Purakkhata, IV, 49  
 Purāṇasālohita, II, 210  
 Purisājaneyya, I, 310

*Purekkhāra*, II, 77  
*Puretara*, I, 40  
*Pulavakarāsi*, IV, 46  
*Pulavakasaññā*, IV, 47  
*Pulava*, III, 106, 411  
*Pūjākāra*, II, 44  
*Pecca*, III, 51  
*Petakkicca*, I, 328  
*Pettivisaya*, I, 102; IV, 226  
*Petteyyatā*, IV, 33  
*Pesakārakavīthi*, I, 424  
*Pesi*, IV, 67  
*Pessā*, II, 7  
*Pokkhara*, III, 163  
*Porāṇa*, III, 328  
*Porohita*, I, 174  
*Posa*, III, 34  
*Posāvanika*, IV, 40

*Phandanay*, I, 288  
*Phandayati*, III, 382  
*Pharasu*, I, 70  
*Phalāni* (cattāri), IV, 30  
*Phallati*, III, 156  
*Phānita*, I, 79  
*Phārusaka*, III, 316  
*Phuta*, III, 289  
*Phusati*, I, 230; III, 57  
*Phusanā* (dve), I, 230  
*Phussa*, I, 35

*Badhiradhātuka*, I, 346  
*Bandhanāgāra*, II, 152  
*Babbaja*, III, 451; IV, 55  
*Babbu*, II, 152  
*Balānika*, IV, 164  
*Bali*, II, 14; III, 409  
*Balya*, II, 30

*Bahiddhā*, I, 211  
*Bahujāgara*, I, 262  
*Bahumanta*, II, 4  
*Badhito*, IV, 49  
*Bāla*, II, 13  
*Bālasaṅgatacārī*, III, 271  
*Bāhiro*, III, 378  
*Bāhusaccamada*, IV, 38  
*Bidalamañcaka*, I, 135  
*Bimba*, III, 109  
*Bimbaphala*, I, 387  
*Bilaṅgadutiya*, III, 10; IV, 77  
*Bilāra*, II, 152  
*Bīraṇa*, IV, 43  
*Buddha*, III, 252  
*Buddhañkura*, I, 83  
*Buddhatā*, IV, 228  
*Buddhantara*, IV, 201  
*Buddhamāmaka*, I, 206  
*Buddhasukumāla*, I, 5  
*Bubbulaka*, III, 166  
*Beluvapaṇḍuvīṇā*, I, 433; III, 225  
*Bodhimaṇḍa*, I, 86; II, 69; IV, 72  
*Byāsattamanasa*, I, 361; III, 433  
*Brahmacārī*, III, 83  
*Brahmaññatā*, IV, 33  
*Brāhmaṇa*, III, 84  
*Brahmaḍaṇḍa*, II, 112  
*Brahmadeyya*, III, 125  
*Brahmapphoṭṭana*, III, 210  
*Brāhmaṇavāṭaka*, IV, 177  
*Brūhayati*, III, 229

*Bhakkhāmi*, II, 57  
*Bhajetha*, II, 111

Bhajjāpeti, I, 224  
 Bhaṇati, III, 316  
 Bhaṇḍanaajāta, I, 55  
 Bhaṇḍākāraka, IV, 60  
 Bhatakavīthī, I, 233  
 Bhadanta, III, 414  
 Bhadrāṇ, III, 14  
 Bhamara, I, 374  
 Bhamuka, III, 102 ; IV, 197  
 Bhamukavikāra, IV, 90  
 Bhayaṇ, III, 23  
 Bhavaṅgacitta, I, 23  
 Bhasma, II, 68  
 Bhisibimbohana, I, 416  
 Bhujissa, I, 19  
 Bhuttapātarāsa, IV, 226  
 Bhummadeva, I, 156  
 Bhūsa, III, 375  
 Bhūsā, IV, 47  
 Bhuseati, I, 171  
 Bhūtagāmasikkhāpada, III, 302  
 Bhūmipothana, I, 171  
 Bheri, I, 396  
 Bhericaranamagga, II, 43  
 Bhogga, I, 313  
 Bho bho, IV, 158  
 Bhoṇāḍi, IV, 158  
  
 Maṅsakalyāna, I, 387  
 Maṅsapesī, I, 164  
 Maṅsūpasēcana, I, 344  
 Makaci, III, 68  
 Makacipilotikā, II, 155  
 Makacivākakhaṇḍa, III, 68  
 Makkaṭaka, IV, 58  
 Makkaṭasutta, I, 304  
 Makkha, III, 118 ; IV, 181

Makkhikā, IV, 58  
 Magga, I, 434  
 Maggattaya, IV, 109  
 Maggā (cattāro), IV, 30  
 Maggāmaggassa, korida, IV, 169  
 Mañku, III, 359  
 Mañkunasaṅgha, II, 12  
 Mañkubhūta, II, 76  
 Maccu, III, 49  
 Macculheyya, II, 161  
 Maccharāyati, II, 89  
 Majjhattupekkaḥ, II, 214  
 Mañca, IV, 16  
 Mañcaparāyano, I, 183  
 Mañcavāna, I, 234  
 Mattikabhājana, I, 130  
 Maṇikāra, II, 152  
 Maṇikuṇḍala, IV, 56  
 Maṇipallaṅka, I, 274  
 Maṇirūpaka, I, 370  
 Maṇḍapa, I, 112  
 Matakabhatta, I, 326 ; III, 25  
 Mattaṇṇūta, III, 238  
 Mattāsukha, III, 449  
 Mattikāthāla, IV, 67  
 Mattisambhara, IV, 159  
 Matteyyatā, IV, 33  
 Maddavāni, IV, 112  
 Madhupātala, I, 59 ; III, 323  
 Mudhuraṇ, IV, 93  
 Madhuvā, II, 50  
 Manatthaddha, II, 76  
 Manāpassarāna, IV, 48  
 Manussānaṇ, āyu, I, 364  
 Manopubbaṅgamā, I, 21  
 Manomaya, I, 23  
 Mamorāma, I, 445

**Manosilāharitālacunṇa**, IV,  
118

*Manosetṭha*, I, 23

**Manta**, IV, 227

**Mantajjhāyaka**, III, 361

*Mantabhāṇī*, IV, 93

*Mamāyitaṇ*, I, 11 ; IV, 100

**Mayūra**, I, 144

**Maricikammatṭhāna**, III, 165

*Marīcīkā*, III, 166

*Marīcidhamma*, I, 337

**Mallayuddha**, II, 154

*Mallīkā*, I, 422

**Massukamma**, I, 253

*Mahagghaso*, IV, 16

**Mahallakatarā**, II, 18

**Mahākaruṇasampatti**, I, 106,  
367

**Mahājambupesī**, II, 174

**Mahānasa**, III, 309

*Mahānāga*, IV, 4

*Mahāpañño*, IV, 71

*Mahāpatha*, I, 445

**Mahāpavārana**, IV, 142

**Mahāmaccharī**, II, 25

**Mahālatāpasādhana**, I, 392

**Mahāvātapāna**, IV, 203

**Mahissāsa**, I, 358

*Mahesinaṇ*, IV, 232

*Mahogha*, III, 433

**Mātāmaha**, I, 347

**Mātikā**, II, 141

**Mātupaṭṭhānadhamma**, IV,  
14

**Māna** (tividha), III, 118, 252

*Mānusakaṇ yogaṇ*, IV, 225

*Māradheyya*, I, 289

*Mārabandhana*, IV, 69

**Mālaka**, IV, 115

**Mālakasīmā**, IV, 115

*Mālaguṇa*, I, 419

**Mālapuṭa**, IV, 135

**Mālākāra**, I, 208, 334

**Mālācumbaṭaka**, I, 72

**Mālānikati**, I, 419

**Mālāvaccha**, II, 109

*Mālvā*, III, 152 ; IV, 43

**Māsaka**, II, 29 ; III, 108

**Māsabija**, III, 212

**Migadhenū**, III, 148

**Mittadūbhī**, II, 23

*Middhī*, IV, 16

**Mīlha**, II, 53

**Mukhasaṅkocana**, III, 270

*Mukhasaṅṇato*, IV, 93

**Mukhavaṭṭi**, II, 5

**Mukholokanabhikkhā**, II, 193

**Mukhodakādidāyaka**, IV, 28

**Muggara**, I, 126 ; II, 21

**Muccitukāma**, I, 298

**Muñjapāduka**, III, 451

**Muṭṭhasacca**, IV, 85

**Muṭṭhisammūjanī**, II, 184

*Muṇḍaka*, III, 391

**Muṇḍasira**, II, 125

**Muttāhāra**, I, 85

**Muddikā**, II, 4 ; IV, 222

*Muddhaṇ*, II, 73

**Muddhā**, I, 42

*Munāti*, III, 396

**Muni**, III, 321

**Musāla**, I, 52 ; II, 131

**Mūga**, II, 102

*Mūlaṇ*, IV, 45

**Mūlakakanda**, III, 130 ; IV,

78



*Mūlaghacca*, III, 359  
*Mūlhagabbhā*, IV, 192  
*Mūlharūpa*, III, 395  
*Megha-utu*, I, 165  
*Mettākammaṭṭhāna*, IV, 108  
*Mettārihārī*, IV, 108  
*Methuna*, I, 202  
*Medakathālikā*, II, 179  
*Medhaga*, I, 65  
*Medhāvi*, I, 257 ; II, 108 ;  
 IV, 169  
*Mokkhanti*, I, 305  
*Moghajjina*, III, 388  
*Morakalāpa*, I, 387  
  
*Yakkha*, III, 362  
*Yakkhinī*, I, 47  
*Yajetha*, II, 231  
*Yaññasuttaka*, II, 59  
*Yathāpasādanay*, III, 359  
*Yathāsaddhaṇ*, III, 359  
*Yatthakāmanipātino*, I, 295-  
 99  
*Yantanāli*, III, 215  
*Yantahatthī*, I, 192  
*Yamaka*, I, 353  
*Yamakapāṭihīra*, III, 213  
*Yamapurisa*, III, 335  
*Yamāse*, I, 65  
*Yāgukhajjaka*, IV, 20  
*Yāma*, III, 138  
*Yitthaṇ*, II, 234  
*Yuga*, I, 24  
*Yugaggāhakathā*, III, 57  
*Yuñjati*, IV, 137  
*Yuvā*, III, 409  
*Yoga*, III, 421  
*Yogakkhema*, I, 231

*Yogāvacara*, II, 12  
*Yogāvacarabhikkhu*, III, 241  
*Yojana*, II, 13, 41  
*Yottaka*, III, 208  
*Yodhanahatthī*, I, 168  
*Yodhetha*, I, 317  
*Yonijā*, IV, 158  
  
*Rakkhasapariggahitapok-*  
*kharanī*, I, 367  
*Raga*, III, 199  
*Raṅga*, IV, 62  
*Raja*, III, 485  
*Rajatagabbhadvāra*, IV, 105  
*Rajovajalla*, III, 77  
*Rajjasiridāyikā*, II, 17  
*Ratthapiṇḍa*, III, 481  
*Ratanakūṭa*, I, 159  
*Ratanamanḍapa*, I, 274  
*Ratiṇ ca ara°*, IV, 225  
*Rattakambala*, I, 248  
*Rattacandanarukkha*, IV, 189  
*Rattamuṭṭhi*, IV, 38  
*Rattavattha*, IV, 226  
*Rattasuvanna*, I, 393  
*Rathapañjara*, I, 28  
*Rathasālā*, III, 121  
*Randha*, III, 376  
*Randhati*, III, 356  
*Ramati*, II, 127  
*Ramita*, III, 472  
*Rasatanhā*, IV, 196  
*Rassa*, IV, 184  
*Rahada*, II, 152  
*Rājakakudhabhaṇḍa*, I, 356  
*Rājakuṇḍa*, III, 56  
*Rājanivesana*, IV, 92  
*Rājapīla*, I, 323

Rājamuddā, I, 21  
 Rājaratha, III, 122  
 Rājisi, IV, 29  
 Rāmaṇeyyakāṇ, II, 195  
 Rukkhadevatā, II, 16  
 Rucira, I, 383  
 Rujanaka aṅguli, IV, 69  
 Rūpakkhandha, IV, 100  
 Rūpappamāṇika, III, 113  
 Rūpiya, I, 29  
 Renuvaṭṭhī, IV, 203  
 Roganiḍḍhaṇ, III, 110  
 Rohitamaccha, II, 182  
  
 Lakkhayogga, I, 52  
 Lañca, I, 223 ; IV, 1  
 Laṭukika, I, 55  
 Laṭṭhimadhuka, IV, 171  
 Lanḍa, I, 163  
 Lasī, I, 145  
 Lāja, I, 379  
 Lābuka, II, 59  
 Lābhatanhā, IV, 38  
 Lāmakabhāva, IV, 44  
 Lāmika, II, 61  
 Luñcāpeti, II, 53  
 Lūkhapāpurāṇo, IV, 8  
 Lūkhappamāṇika, III, 114  
 Leḍḍudandādi, I, 399 ; IV,  
 77  
 Lena, III, 39  
 Lenapabbhāra, IV, 170  
 Lokiyamahājana, IV, 8  
 Lokiyalokuttara, IV, 35  
 Lokuttarakuṭumbasāminī,  
 II, 150  
 Lona, IV, 176  
 Lopayanti, II, 157

v.

Lomagaṇanā, II, 17  
 Lohagūla, IV, 109  
 Lohathāli, I, 126  
 Lohitacandana, I, 422  
  
 Vaṇṣānurakkhaka, III, 386  
 Vaggabandhana, IV, 93  
 Vacīduccarita, I, 23  
 Vaccakuṭi, II, 56  
 Vaccakūpa, I, 180  
 Vaja, I, 126  
 Vajirapanti, I, 387  
 Vajja, III, 375  
 Vajjadassī, II, 107  
 Vañjhitthī, I, 45  
 Vatarukkha, I, 167  
 Vattadukkha, IV, 149  
 Vaḍḍhaki, I, 269 ; IV, 207  
 Vaṇapaṭikamma, II, 164  
 Vaṇapaṭicchādāna, I, 375  
 Vaṇibbaka, I, 105  
 Vaṇṭa, IV, 112  
 Vaṇṭikamālā, I, 419  
 Vaṇṇadāsī, I, 395 ; IV, 88  
 Vaṇṇadhātu, I, 30  
 Vaṇṇapokkharatā, III, 389  
 Vaṇṇarantaṇ, I, 383  
 Vatavanta, IV, 165  
 Vati, I, 190  
 Vattapaṭivattakāraka, IV, 28  
 Vattabbatā, IV, 44  
 Vatthāni (their uses), I, 219  
 Vaddalikā, III, 339  
 Vadhuka, III, 260  
 Vaddhāpacāyī, II, 239  
 Vana, III, 424  
 Vanatha, III, 424 ; IV, 53  
 Vanarati, II, 100

Vanasaṇḍa, I, 313  
 Vanaspati, I, 3  
 Vantakasāra, I, 82  
 Vantamala, III, 388  
 Vantalokāmisso, IV, 114  
 Vantāsa, II, 187  
 Vappamaṅgala, II, 113  
 Vambhento, IV, 38  
 Vammika, II, 51; IV, 154  
 Vayakalyāṇa, I, 387  
 Varakacoraka, I, 311  
 Varanakaṭṭhabhaṇḍa, III, 409  
 Varattaṇ, IV, 161  
 Valaya, I, 226  
 Valittaca, II, 190  
 Valavā, IV, 4  
 Vasali, I, 189; IV, 162  
 Vassagga, III, 105  
 Vassāvāsikalābho, IV, 129  
 Vassikapuppha, IV, 112  
 Vassiki, I, 422  
 Vassūpanāyikā, IV, 118  
 Vacānuraakkhi, III, 417  
 Vācāya saṅgāro, IV, 86  
 Vātapāna-ummāra, I, 370  
 Vātabhakkha, II, 57  
 Vādakkhitta, III, 390  
 Vāna, I, 235  
 Vāyamati, III, 336  
 Vāyāma, IV, 26  
 Vāyāmapañṇā, IV, 109  
 Vārāja, I, 289  
 Vālikā, I, 111  
 Vālamiga, I, 171  
 Vālamigarocanā, III, 348  
 Vāsi, I, 178  
 Vikāla, IV, 69  
 Vikkhambhetvā, IV, 119

Vigatapatighatā, IV, 176  
 Viḍḍatā, IV, 232  
 Vijjā (tisso), IV, 30  
 Viññāṇa, IV, 100  
 Viññāpaniṇ, IV, 182  
 Vitakkapamathita, IV, 68  
 Vitakkūpasame, IV, 68  
 Vitāna, II, 42  
 Vitiṇṇa, III, 183  
 Vittha, III, 66  
 Vidatthi, IV, 220  
 Vināti, I, 428  
 Vinicchayaṭṭhāna, III, 141; IV, 215  
 Vinītavatthu, II, 66  
 Vindati, III, 410  
 Vipallāsa, II, 228  
 Vipassanañāṇa, IV, 30  
 Vipassanākammatṭhāna, IV, 46  
 Vipassanādhura, I, 8; IV, 37  
 Vipparisāra, IV, 42  
 Vipassanna, II, 127; IV, 192  
 Vipparisādi, II, 153  
 Vimala, IV, 192  
 Virajāṇ, IV, 142, 187  
 Viriyasampatti, IV, 231  
 Viloma, I, 379  
 Vivatānakkhatta, I, 388  
 Vivivittaṭṭhāna, IV, 157  
 Visayyutta, IV, 141, 159, 185  
 Visaṅkhitā, III, 129  
 Visattikā, III, 198; IV, 48 (tanhā)  
 Visapānaka, II, 15

Visapītasara, I, 216  
 Visabhāgarūpārammaṇa, IV, 52  
 Visīveti, I, 225, 261  
 Visoka, II, 166  
 Visodheti, III, 158  
 Vissa, III, 393  
 Vihāracārīka, I, 19  
 Vihārapokkharanī, I, 49  
 Vihāramaha, I, 416  
 Vihesa, I, 55  
 Vijanī, IV, 39  
 Vītaccikaṅgāra, II, 68  
 Vitaddaraṇ, IV, 141  
 Vitikkamavacana, IV, 3  
 Vīthi, I, 14  
 Vīthisiṅghāṭaka, IV, 4  
 Vīra, IV, 225  
 Vīhi, I, 125  
 Vuttari, IV, 109  
 Vekalla, III, 22  
 Vejjakamma, III, 257 ; IV, 172  
 Veṭhana, IV, 213  
 Veṇugumba, I, 177  
 Veṇubali, I, 177  
 Vemakoṭi, III, 175  
 Vemā, III, 175  
 Vemānika, III, 192  
 Veyyaggha, III, 455  
 Veluriya, II, 220  
 Vesiya, III, 275  
 Vodāna, III, 405  
 Voropesi, IV, 68  
 Vosita, IV, 238  
 Vohārūpajivī, III, 12  
 Vyantikāhiti, IV, 69  
 Vyākaraṇa, IV, 120

Sa, II, 6  
 Saṇyama, I, 255  
 Saṇyogā, IV, 140  
 Saṇyojanasañgasattū, IV, 49  
 Saṇṇara, III, 238  
 Saṇṇaradvārāni (aṭṭha), IV, 86  
 Saṇṇanna, III, 410  
 Sa-antara, III, 488  
 Sakāṭa, I, 66  
 Sakāṭagopaka, IV, 60  
 Sakadāgāmi, IV, 66  
 Sakiṇcano, IV, 158  
 Sakkharā, IV, 87  
 Saṇṇakassara, III, 485  
 Saṇṇkā, III, 485  
 Saṇṇkarakūṭa, I, 52, 174  
 Saṇṇkaradhāna, I, 445  
 Saṇṇkarabhūta, I, 445  
 Saṇṇku, I, 69  
 Saṇṇkha, I, 387  
 Saṇṇhakakūṭṭhi, I, 195  
 Saṇṇkhatadhamma, II, 68  
 Saṇṇkhaya, III, 421  
 Saṇṇkhalikhitaya brahmaccariyaṇ, IV, 195  
 Saṇṇkhā, III, 393  
 Saṇṇkhāra, III, 264, 379  
 Saṇṇkhārūpasamaṇ, IV, 108, 119  
 Saṇṇga, IV, 187  
 Saṇṇgātiga, IV, 159  
 Saṇṇgāmajuttamo, II, 227  
 Saṇṇgāmabherī, III, 298 ; IV, 25  
 Saṇṇghamāmaka, I, 206  
 Sacittaya, IV, 26  
 Saccaya, IV, 152

*Saccavādi*, III, 288  
*Sacchikataphala*, IV, 117  
*Sacchikiriya*, IV, 68  
*Sajjukhira*, II, 67  
*Saññata*, I, 289  
*Saññatuttamo*, IV, 90  
*Saññama*, I, 255  
*Saññojana*, III, 298  
*Saṭha*, III, 375  
*Satapākatela*, II, 48; III, 311  
*Satimā*, IV, 117.  
*Satimanto*, II, 170  
*Sattabhūmakapāsāda*, I, 289  
*Sattatīṇsabodhipakkhikadhammā*, II, 13  
*Sattavidha-ariyadhanāni*, II, 34  
*Sattasuriyapātubhāva*, III, 362  
*Satti*, II, 184  
*Satthakanisādanapāsāna*, I, 308  
*Satthāro (cha)*, III, 437  
*Sadāsato*, IV, 68  
*Saddha*, I, 76; III, 464  
*Saddhamma*, IV, 95  
*Sanātana*, I, 51  
*Santa*, II, 18; III, 88  
*Santakāyo*, IV, 114; cf. III, 88  
*Santacittassa*, IV, 110  
*Santarabāhiraṇ*, III, 488  
*Santavāco*, IV, 114  
*Santutthi*, IV, 111  
*Santusito*, IV, 90  
*Santhāgāra*, I, 347  
*Sandāna*, IV, 161  
*Sandhāvissaṇ*, III, 128

*Sandhiccheda*, II, 187; III, 257  
*Sannaddho*, IV, 144  
*Sanniccaya*, II, 171  
*Sannivāsa*, III, 271  
*Sanneti*, III, 29  
*Sapattī*, I, 47  
*Sappikarotikā*, II, 131  
*Sabbaganthappahīna*, II, 166  
*Sabbacatukka*, III, 3, 4  
*Sabbañjaho*, IV, 72  
*Sabbatṭhaka (dāna)*, II, 46; III, 3  
*Sabbattha*, II, 156  
*Sabbatthaka (mahāmatta)*, II, 151  
*Sabbaravaññu*, I, 232  
*Sabbarasa*, IV, 75  
*Sabbalokādhīpacca*, III, 192  
*Sabbavidū*, IV, 72  
*Sabbasaṃyojanaṇ*, IV, 159  
*Sabbasatayañña*, II, 6  
*Sabbaso*, IV, 100  
*Sabbasolasaka*, III, 3  
*Sabbābhibhū*, IV, 72  
*Samāṇ*, II, 281  
*Samacariyā*, IV, 145  
*Samajjā*, IV, 59  
*Samāṇa*, III, 84, 391  
*Samatha*, II, 177  
*Samathavipassanā*, IV, 140  
*Samandhakāra*, II, 94  
*Samāgamā (tayo)*, III, 443  
*Samādapaka*, II, 129  
*Samādhi*, I, 427  
*Samānasamvāsa*, III, 462  
*Samahito*, IV, 90  
*Samāñjati*, II, 149

*Samiti*, IV, 3  
*Samīrati*, II, 149  
*Samussayo*, IV, 70  
*Sampattiyo* (tisso), III, 183  
*Sampadā* (catasso), III, 93  
*Sampannavijjācaraṇa*, III, 86  
*Sampannavegatara*, I, 197  
*Samparāya*, II, 50  
*Samparivattaka*, II, 5, 12  
*Sampiyāyamāna*, II, 65  
*Sambodhiaṅga*, II, 162  
*Sammajjani*, III, 7  
*Sammadakkhāta*, II, 161  
*Sammadaññāvinnutta*, I, 434 ;  
 II, 186  
*Sammāpatipada*, IV, 127  
*Sammāpanihitaṇ*, I, 332  
*Sammāsambuddhasāvaka*, I,  
 445 ; III, 241  
*Samudda*, III, 44  
*Saraka*, III, 7  
*Saratuṇḍa*, III, 32  
*Saradaṇḍaka*, II, 141  
*Sarabhañña*, I, 154  
*Saritāni*, IV, 49  
*Sarīvalaṇṇajāṭṭhāna*, IV, 46  
*Salākabhattāni* (aṭṭha), I, 53  
*Salākayaḡu*, I, 129 ; IV, 65  
*Salābhaya*, IV, 97  
*Sallasanthata*, III, 404  
*Sallahukasarīra*, IV, 17  
*Sasakkhara*, III, 401  
*Sassati*, I, 222  
*Sassū*, I, 307  
*Sahanukkaman*, IV, 161  
*Sahasā*, III, 381  
*Sahassa*, II, 231  
*Sahassatthavika*, II, 37

*Sahassanetta*, I, 18  
*Sahāyatāgūna*, II, 24  
*Sahita*, I, 157  
*Sākhābhaṅga*, II, 204  
*Sāgataṇ*, III, 293  
*Sāna*, II, 77  
*Sānikanna*, I, 195  
*Sātaccakārino*, III, 452  
*Sātatika*, I, 230  
*Sātasita*, IV, 47  
*Sādāna*, IV, 180  
*Sādhu*, III, 271  
*Sādhuvihāridhira*, IV, 29  
*Sānucara*, III, 454  
*Sāpa*, I, 41  
*Sāpateyya*, I, 67  
*Sāmaññatā*, III, 484 ; IV, 33  
*Sāmāka*, I, 344 ; IV, 81  
*Sāmākanivāra*, I, 344  
*Sāmicimatta*, I, 38  
*Sāyamāsa*, I, 204  
*Sāra*, I, 114, 240  
*Sārāṇiya*[dhamma]kathā, IV,  
 87, 168  
*Sārattaratta*, IV, 56  
*Sārada*, III, 112  
*Sārādika*, III, 428  
*Sārambhakathā*, III, 57  
*Sālikhetta*, I, 97 ; III, 6  
*Sālittakasippa*, II, 69  
*Sālisāsā*, III, 6  
*Sālika*, III, 33  
*Sāvakaḡāramiṇāna*, IV, 75  
*Sāsapa*, I, 107 ; II, 51 ; IV,  
 166  
*Sinsapāvāna*, I, 71  
*Sikharathūpī*, III, 364  
*Sikkhāpada*, III, 16

- Sikkhāya padāni (pañca), I, 32  
 Siṅghadhanu, I, 216  
 Siṅgilasakuna, II, 22  
 Siṅghātaka, I, 317  
 Singhānikā, I, 50  
 Sithilaṇ, IV, 56  
 Siddhatthaka, II, 273  
 Sinehitāni, IV, 49  
 Sindhavā, IV, 4  
 Sivikā, I, 90  
 Sūtibhūtaṇ, IV, 225  
 Sila, I, 82; III, 288; IV, 35  
 Silakkhandha, III, 417  
 Silavipatti, I, 16  
 Sihanāda, II, 43  
 Sihapañjara, I, 191  
 Sihaseyyā, I, 357  
 Suṇsumāra, III, 194  
 Sukkaṇṇa, II, 73  
 Sukhaṇ, IV, 108  
 Sukhata, III, 487  
 Sukhedhita, I, 165  
 Sukhesino, IV, 49  
 Sugata, IV, 228  
 Sugati, I, 153  
 Suṇka, II, 2  
 Sucigandha, I, 445  
 Sucitta, III, 122  
 Suññato, II, 172  
 Suññāgāra, IV, 110  
 Sunisā, I, 355; IV, 8  
 Sutta, I, 262; III, 433  
 Sududdasaṇ, I, 300  
 Sudhāparikkammakatā (pok-kharaniyo), IV, 203  
 Suddha, IV, 187  
 Suddhājīva, IV, 111  
 Suddhi, III, 158  
 Sunipuna, I, 300  
 Supattana, IV, 108  
 Supanna, I, 280  
 Suppa, II, 131  
 Subbata, II, 177; III, 99  
 Subbutthikā, I, 52  
 Subhānupassino, I, 74; IV, 68  
 Subhāvita, I, 122; II, 162  
 Subhāsita vācā, I, 383  
 Subhāsubha, IV, 184  
 Sumanamakula, III, 371  
 Sumussitaṇ, III, 109  
 Surattadupaṭṭa, I, 249  
 Surāchana, III, 100  
 Surāsonḍa, III, 129  
 Suvannakāra, III, 340  
 Suvannagabbhadvāra, IV, 105  
 Suvannapaṭṭa, IV, 89  
 Suvannamālā, I, 388  
 Suvannamenḍaka, III, 364; IV, 217  
 Suvannasaraka, II, 85  
 Suvannasivikā, III, 164  
 Suvannitthikā, III, 61  
 Suvarājā, I, 284  
 Suve-suve, III, 329  
 Susamāradhha, III, 452  
 Susamāhito, IV, 114  
 Susānagopaka, I, 69  
 Susānagopikā, I, 70  
 Sūstū, I, 171; III, 352  
 Sūci, I, 370  
 Sucigavesī, III, 354  
 Sucipāsaka, II, 174  
 Suhajja, III, 293  
 Sūpeyya, IV, 209

**Sūyittha**, I, 16  
**Sūrakāka**, III, 352  
**Sūla**, II, 240  
**Sūsūyati**, II, 257  
**Sekha**, I, 334, 432  
**Settha**, I, 237  
**Setthichatta**, IV, 216  
**Setakaṇṭakakhadira**, II, 194  
**Setakāni**, I, 72  
**Setacchatta**, I, 167 ; III, 120  
**Setu**, I, 83  
**Setughāta**, IV, 36  
**Sena**, II, 267  
**Senāsanakūṭa**, IV, 135  
**Sepaṇṇī**, I, 145  
**Semānaka**, I, 16  
**Sevāla**, I, 144 ; III, 199  
**Sehi**, III, 64  
**So**, II, 6  
**Sonasiḡāla**, III, 255  
**Sonḡi**, II, 56, 254  
**Sotāpattiphala**, III, 192 ; IV, 5  
**Sotthi**, III, 293  
**Sopāna**, I, 115  
**Somanassāni**, IV, 49  
**Soracca**, I, 56  
**Sosānika**, I, 69  
**Svātana**, I, 314 ; IV, 12  
  
**Haḡdi**, I, 216  
**Haḡ dhi**, I, 179  
**Haḡsa**, II, 170

**Haññati**, II, 28  
**Hatāvakāso**, II, 188  
**Hatthakamma**, IV, 64  
**Hatthapādasambāhana**, IV, 7  
**Hatthasaññato**, IV, 90  
**Hatthasāra**, I, 240  
**Hatthikantamanta**, I, 163  
**Hatthikantavinā**, I, 163  
**Hatthimāraka**, I, 80  
**Hatthirūpa**, II, 69  
**Hatthilaṇḡa**, IV, 156  
**Hatthiliṇḡasakupa**, I, 164  
**Han**, III, 108  
**Handa je**, I, 410  
**Haranaḡhatta**, II, 144  
**Haricandanussada**, I, 28  
**Haritālamanosilā**, III, 29  
**Have**, II, 228  
**Hiḡsamaro**, IV, 148  
**Hiṇḡucunna**, IV, 171  
**Hintāla**, III, 451  
**Hirinisedha**, III, 86  
**Hinulhamma**, III, 163  
**Hinaviriya**, I, 75 ; II, 260  
**Hirahīraḡ**, I, 224  
**Hileti**, IV, 97  
**Huṇkaroti**, I, 173  
**Hutaḡ**, II, 234  
**Hun**, III, 108  
**Huraḡ**, I, 157  
**Hurahuraḡ**, IV, 43  
**He he**, I, 176



### III

#### GĀTHĀS IN THE COMMENTARY

- AKATAÑÑUSSA pasassa, I, 149**  
**Akaramhasa te kiccaṇ, I, 145**  
**Akkodhena jine kodhaṇ, (222), III, 104**  
**Akkhī bhinnā paṭo natṭho, I, 146**  
**Acchariyaṇ vata abbhutaṇ, I, 32**  
**Ajj' eva kiccaṇ ātappaṇ, III, 430**  
**Ajj' eva Buddhaṇ saraṇaṇ, I, 32**  
**Añjanānaṇ khayaṇ disvā, II, 25**  
**Athavassa agārāni, I, (140), 179**  
**Atthakāmo' si me, I, 32**  
**Adhicetaso appamajjato, III, 384**  
**Anavaṭṭhitacittassa, II, 23**  
**Aniccā vata saṅkhārā, I, 71**  
**Anutīracārī naṅgutṭhaṇ, III, 141**  
**Andhakāre pure, IV, 9**  
**Annabhāro pure āsiṇ, IV, 128**  
**Api uñ hanukā santā, III, 423**  
**Api vīraka passesi, I, 144**  
**Appaṇ vata jīvitaṇ idaṇ, III, 320**  
**Appaṇ vā bahuṇ vā nādassaṇ, I, 31**  
**Appaṇ vā bahuṇ vā bhāsassu, I, 92**  
**Appakena pi medhāvī, I, 254**  
**Appaṇ ca pītvāna nibhīnājacco, II, 156**  
**Abbahī vata me, I, 30**  
**Abhikkantena vaṇṇena, I, 34**  
**Abhidhāvatha bhaddaṇ te, IV, 23**  
**Amātāpitari saṇvaddho, III, 143**  
**Ayaṇ so Indako yakkho, III, 220**  
**Alaṅkato Maṭṭhakunḍalī, I, 28**  
**Alattakakatā pādā, IV, 197**  
**Alīnacittaṇ nissāya, II, 106**  
**Avadhī vata attānaṇ, IV, 92**

Asantā kira maṇ jammā,  
IV, 9

Asanthutaṇ maṇ, IV, 67

Asāduṇ yadi vā sāduṇ, I,  
344

Asucī pūtilamo 'si, III, 346

Asso va jinno, IV, 9

Ahaṇ nāgo va, I, (320), 212

Ahaṇ bhante Moggallāna,  
II, 65

Aho dānaṇ paramadānaṇ, I,  
427, 429

Ācari vatāyaṇ, I, 144

Āturaṇ asuciṇ pūtiṇ, III,  
117; IV, 58

Ādittaṇ vāta maṇ, I, 30

Ābādhiko 'haṇ dukkhito, I,  
31

Iṅgha passa naṭaputta, IV,  
62

Iṅgha passa mahāpaṇha, IV,  
62

Icchitaṇ patthitaṇ tuyhaṇ  
... jotiraso yathā, III, 92

Icchitaṇ patthilaṇ tuyhaṇ  
... paṇṇarasī yathā, III,  
92

Icchitaṇ patthilaṇ tuyhaṇ  
sabbaṇ, I, 198

Ito va pāṇiyaṇ harissāmi,  
IV, 181

Idaṇ may āsanaṇ vīra, I, 108

Idaṇ vatvā sāmāvati, I, 217

Ime suvaṇṇakeyūrā, II, 220

Imehi atṭhihi taṇ aggapug-  
galaṇ, I, 147

Ujjānagale yathā khetto, III,  
220

Udakathalacarassa, I, 144

Uddhaṇ adho ca tiriyaṇ, I,  
483

Upasālhakanāmānaṇ, II, 99

Upemi buddhaṇ sārāṇaṇ, I,  
32

Uposathaṇ upavasanti, IV,  
21

Ubho khañjā ubho kuṇi, I,  
376

Ubho puttā kālakatā, II,  
266

Urago va taccaṇ jinnaṇ, III,  
277

Usabhaṇ pavaraṇ vīraṇ (423),  
III, 187

Ussūraseyyaṇ ālasyaṇ, II,  
227

Ekakā mayaṇ araṇṇe viha-  
rāma, III, 460

Ekako tvaṇ araṇṇe viharasi  
III, 461

Ekassa caritaṇ, I, (330), 62

Ekissā kaṇṭhaṇ chetvāna,  
II, 18

Etaṇ atthavaśaṇ ñatvā, II,  
(289), 268

Etam pi disvā, IV, 92

Evaṇ nissayasampanno, II  
106

Evaṇ vihāri ātāpī, III, 430

Evaṇ hi dhīrā kubbanti, I,  
482

Evaṇ ca sattā jāneyyunaṇ, II,  
19

Evam etaṇ migarāja, IV, 67  
 Esa bhiyyo pamuyhāmi, I,  
 218  
 Esa bhiyyo pavekkhāmi, IV,  
 155  
 Eso buddho mahārāja, I,  
 217  
 Ehi godha nivattassu, IV,  
 155  
 Ehi vakkali mā bhāyi, IV,  
 119

Oghena vuyhatī bālo, III,  
 233  
 Oloketvāna sambuddho, III,  
 220

Kathaṇ hi Bhagavā, I, 482  
 Kattha dajjā deyyadham-  
 maṇ, IV, 233  
 Kadāhaṇ kāsikavatthaṇ, I,  
 417  
 Kadāhaṇ pāsādaṇ rammaṇ,  
 I, 416  
 Kadāhaṇ mañcapīṭhañ ca,  
 I, 416  
 Kadāhaṇ sappinavanītaṇ, I,  
 417  
 Kadāhaṇ salākabhattaṇ, I,  
 417  
 Kammantā nappavattanti, I,  
 42  
 Kāmaṇ patāmi nirayaṇ, I,  
 447  
 Kāyaṇ elagalāgumbe, IV, 67  
 Kāyakammaṇ sucī tesaṇ,  
 III, 467  
 Kālo 'yaṇ te mahavīra, I, 85

Kiṇ te jaṭāhi dummedha,  
 IV, 155  
 Kiṇ su adhipatī rājā, III,  
 231  
 Kiṇ sujhatvā sukhaṇ seti,  
 IV, 162  
 Kīdisā samanā tuyhaṇ, III,  
 467  
 Kukkulā ubbhato tāta, IV,  
 23  
 Kusalūpadese dhitiyā, IV,  
 82  
 Kena ssu vuyhatī bālo, III,  
 233  
 Kodhaṇ jhatvā sukhaṇ seti,  
 IV, 162

Khīpāya bhavanettiyā, II,  
 250

Gaṅgāya vālukā khūje, III,  
 229  
 Gaṇikā uppalavaṇṇā, IV, 89  
 Gato nu cittakūṭaṇ vā, III,  
 217  
 Gamanāgamaṇaṇ pi dissati,  
 I, 30

Cakkhūni jīranti mamāyi-  
 tāni, I, 11  
 Cakkhūni bhijjanti mamā-  
 yitāni, I, 11  
 Cakkhūni hāyanti mamāyi-  
 tāni, I, 11  
 Catuddasiṇ pañcadasiṇ, IV,  
 21  
 Catuppado ahaṇ samma, III,  
 346

Catuppadiṃ saṅkhamukhiṃ,  
I, 124

Catūsu samuddesu jaḷaṇ  
parittakaṇ, II, 98, 268

Codito bhāvitattena, III, 220

Chadvārādhīpatiḥ rājā, III,  
233

Jarājajjaritā honti, I, 7

Jetvāna maccuno senaṇ, I,  
433

Ñātaṇ etaṇ kuruṅgassa, I,  
145

Dayhamāno na jānāti, III,  
277

Taṇ puttapaśusammattaṇ,  
II, 275, (287)

Tath' eva silavantesu, III,  
221

Tava saddaṇ ca, IV, 89

Tassa sokaparetassa, I, 433

Tāvatiṅse yadā Buddhō, III,  
219

Tāso te natthi na bhayaṇ,  
II, 250

Titthante nibbuta cāpi, III,  
253

Tinadosāni khetṭāni icchā-  
dosā, III, 222, (357)

Tinadosāni khetṭāni raga-  
dosā (356), III, 221

Tvaṇ ca kho maṇ vijānāsi,  
III, 325

Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo,  
IV, 9

Dantaṇ nayaṇti, I, 213, (321)

Dasassu lokadhātūsu, III,  
219

Disvāna taṇhaṇ, I, 202

Disvāna taṇhaṇ aratīṇ ragaṇ  
ca, III, 199

Dujjīvitaṇ ajīvinha, II, 10

Devatā nu 'si Gandhabbo. I,  
31

Doso rajo . . . pe . . . , I,  
246

Dve me goṇā mahārāja . .  
gaṇha khattiya, III, 125

Dve me goṇā mahārāja . .  
dehi khattiya, III, 125

Dhammacariyaṇ brahma-  
cariyaṇ, IV, 42

Dhammo have rakkhati, I,  
99; IV, 105

Na kir' atthi rasena, IV, 199

Na koci devo vannaṇa, III,  
219

Na taṇ jitaṇ sadhu jitaṇ, I,  
312

Natthi anto, II, 11

Natthi cetasiṇa dukkhaṇ,  
II, 250

Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe, III,  
226

Na me piyo āsi, I, 150

Na santi puttā tāṇaya, II  
(288), 268

Na so sabbesu ṭhānesu, II,  
221

Na hi dhammo adhammo  
 ca, I, 22  
 Nādaṭṭhā parato dosaṇ, III,  
 181  
 Nānāpupphaṇ ca gandhañ  
 ca, I, 108  
 Nigrodham eva jiveyya, III,  
 148  
 Nibbutā nūna sā mātā, I, 85  
 No ce labhetha, I (329), 62  
  
 Paccati munino bhattaṇ,  
 III, 37  
 Pañcayojanikā jivhā, II, 65  
 Paṭikhitto tikicchāya, I, 12  
 Patodaṇ me karissāmi, I, 124  
 Padumaṇ yathā kokanadaṇ,  
 I, 244  
 Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa, IV,  
 32  
 Parosahassam pi samāgatā-  
 naṇ, III, 230  
 Pavivekarato dhīro, III, 218  
 Pasaṇsāya unnato loko, III,  
 468  
 Pānātipātā viramassu, I, 32  
 Piṇḍapātikassa bhikkhuno,  
 I, 430  
 Puccha Vāsava maṇ pañhaṇ,  
 III, 270  
 Pucchāmi taṇ deva, I, 34  
 Pubbenivāsaṇ jānāmi, IV,  
 127  
 Pubbe vā sannivāsena, I,  
 181 ; III, 30, 319  
 Puratthimasmiṇ disābhāge,  
 IV, 180  
 Porāṇacorāna, IV, 96

Phalaṇ ve kadaliṇ hanti,  
 III, 156  
  
 Bahum pi so vikattheyya,  
 III, 358  
 Bālo kho tvam asi, I, 29  
  
 Bhutvā tinaparighāsaṇ, III,  
 325  
  
 Maccheravinaye yuttaṇ, I,  
 265, 272  
 Mataṇ vā amma rodanti,  
 IV, 22  
 Mataṇ vā putta rodanti, IV,  
 22  
 Manāpam eva bhāseyya, III,  
 218  
 Manujassa sadā satimato,  
 III, 265 ; IV, 17  
 Manussass' eva te sīsaṇ, II,  
 22  
 Manussass' eva me sīsaṇ,  
 II, 22  
 Manussindaṇ jahitvāna, I,  
 344  
 Mama lohitaabhakkhassa, I,  
 145  
 Mahādānaṇ tayā dinnāṇ, III,  
 220  
 Mahāvīra mahāpañha, I, 432  
 Mahesi Rāhulamātā, IV, 89  
 Mātāpettibharāṇ jantuaṇ, I,  
 272  
 Mā bālhaṇ parivedesi, II,  
 220  
 Middhī yadā hoti mahag-  
 ghaso ca, III, (325), 265

Mohasambandhano loko, I,  
222

Moho rajo na ca, I, 246

Yaṇ pubbe taṇ visesehi, III,  
80

Yaṇ ca kandasī, I, 31

Yato yato garudhuraṇ, III,  
213

Yattha posaṇ na jānanti,  
III, 325

Yatth' eko labhate babbu,  
II, 152

Yathā idaṇ tathā etaṇ, III,  
117

Yathā nadī ca pantho ca,  
III, 349

Yathāpi bhaddake khette,  
III, 221

Yad aggato majjhimato, IV,  
99

Yamhi saccaṇca dhammo ca,  
II, 99

Yasena unnato loko, III, 468

Yasmiṇ mano nivisati, III,  
319

Yassa ete dhanā atthi, II,  
34

Yassa nitinno paṇko ca, I,  
121

Yāvatā candimasuriyā pari-  
haranti, III, 240

Ye ca saṅkhatadhammā se,  
III, 228

Yehi jātehi nandissaṇ, IV, 9

Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā, III,  
169

Yo ca vassasataṇ jīve . . .

amataṇ padaṇ, III, (114),  
492

Yo ca vassasataṇ jīve . . .  
udayavyayaṇ, III, (113),  
494

Yo daṇḍena adaṇḍesu, I,  
(137), 179

Yo dukkhaṇ addakkhi, IV,  
33

Yo 'dha puññaṇ ca pāpaṇ  
ca, II, (412), 200

Yo pubbe karaṇīyaṇi, III,  
409

Yo hare mattikāthālaṇ, IV,  
67

Rattassa ukkuṭikaṇ padaṇ  
bhava, III, 195

Rattassa hi ukkuṭikaṇ, I,  
201

Rāgo rajo na ca, I, 246

Rājato vā upassaggaṇ, I  
(139), 179

Lasī ca te nipphalitā, I,  
145

Lābhena unnato loko, III,  
468

Vaddhake devadattamhi, I,  
146

Varam assatarā, I, (322),  
213

Vāri pokkharapatte va, II,  
(401), 51

Vālodakaṇ apparasāṇ nihī-  
naṇ, II, 155

Viceyyadānaṇ, IV, 81

- Viceyyadānaṃ dātaḅbaṃ, III, 221
- Viceyyadānaṃ Sugatappa-satthaṃ, III, 221
- Vimalā saṅkhamuttābhā, III, 68
- Visuddho vata me vāso, IV, 173
- Vedanaṃ pharusañ jātiṃ, I, (188), 179
- Sace labhetha, I, (328), 62
- Sace va pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, IV, 21
- Saccaṃ kho vadesi, I, 30
- Satṭhiṃ vassasahassāni, II, 11
- Satṭhi Kūṭasahassāni, II, 69
- Sattarattindivaṃ Buddho, I, 108
- Saddhādhanāṃ sīladhanaṃ, II, 34
- Saddho sīlena sampanno, II, (308), 82
- Santi rukkhā haritapattā, I, 285
- Sabbaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ samādaya, IV, 67
- Sabbo jano hiṃsito, I, 149
- Samaṇaṃ taṃ maññaṃ, IV, 155
- Sammuyhāmi pamuyhāmi, I, 217
- Sahassakhattuṃ attānaṃ, I, 248
- Sahassenetto devindo kha-nen' eva, I, 17
- Sahassenetto devindo dham-magaruko, I, 17
- Sahassanetto devindo pāpa-garahī, I, 17
- Sahassenetto devindo saṅ-hipitvāna, I, 18
- Sahassarasaṃsatatejo, I, 41
- Sādūni ramaṇiyāni, I, 344
- Sādhu kho sippakaṃ nāma, II, 71
- Sānuṃ pabuddhaṃ vajjāsi, IV, 21
- Sāmaṇera sace atthi, IV, 131, 132
- Sāriputto tadā, IV, 89
- Sāliṇaṃ odanaṃ bhutvā, I, 344
- Sāvako te mahāvīra, I, 432
- Sigāla bāla dummedha, IV, 67
- Sukaraṃ sādhuṇā sādhu, I, 142; III, 154
- Sukarāni asādhūni, I, 142
- Sukhindriyā sukhamaṇasā, III, 467
- Sukhena unnato loko, III, 468
- Suṇohi me nāgarāja, IV, 130, 132
- Sudassaṃ vajjaṃ, IV, 67
- Subhāsitaṃ suṇitvāna, II, 208
- So karass' ānubhavaṃ tvaṃ, II, 28
- So dhīro dhitisampanno, I, 433
- So māṇavo tassa pāvadi, I, 29

Sovaṇṇamayaṇ maṇimayaṇ, I, 29	Svāhaṇ muditamano, I, 31
Sovaṇṇamayo pabhassaro, I, 28	Handāhaṇ hatacakkhu 'smī marissāmi, I, 17
So 'haṇ ajja pajānāmi, I, 407	Handāhaṇ hatacakkhusmi semānako, I, 17
So hi nūna, II, 11	Hiriottappasampannā, III, 76
Svāhaṇ ajja pajānāmi, I, 30	Hoti silavataṇ attho, I. 143
Svāhaṇ abbūlhasallo 'smi, I, 30	



# IV

## GĀTHĀS IN THE VAGGAS

<b>AKAKKASAṆ</b> viññāpaṇiṇ, IV, 408	<b>Attanā</b> va kataṇ pāpaṇ . . . visodhaye, III, 165
<b>Akataṇ</b> dukkataṇ seyyo, III, 314	<b>Attamhi</b> jātamhi, IV, 331
<b>Akkocchi</b> maṇ ye taṇ, I, 3	<b>Attānaṇ</b> ce tathā kayirā, III, 159
<b>Akkocchi</b> maṇ ye taṇ na, I, 4	<b>Attānaṇ</b> ce piyaṇ jaṇṇā, III, 157
<b>Akkodhanaṇ</b> vatavantaṇ, IV, 400	<b>Attānam</b> eva paṭhamāṇ, III, 141
<b>Akkodhena</b> jine kodhaṇ, III, 223	<b>Attā</b> have jitaṇ seyyo, II, 104
<b>Akkosaṇ</b> vadhabandhaṇ ca, IV, 399	<b>Attā</b> hi attano nātho, III, 160; IV, 380
<b>Acaritvā</b> brahmacariyaṇ . . . anuttunaṇ, III, 156	<b>Atha</b> pāpāni kammāni, III, 136
<b>Acaritvā</b> brahmacariyaṇ pal- lale, III, 155	<b>Atha</b> v' assa agārāni, III, 140
<b>Aciraṇ</b> vat' ayaṇ kāyo, I, 41	<b>Anavatṭhitacittassa</b> , I, 38
<b>Añṇā</b> hi lābhūpanisā, II, 75	<b>Anavassutacittassa</b> , I, 39
<b>Aṭṭhinaṇ</b> nagaraṇ kataṇ, III, 150	<b>Anikkasāvo</b> kāsavaṇ, I, 9
<b>Attadatthaṇ</b> paratthena, III, 166	<b>Anupubbena</b> medhāvī, III, 289
<b>Attanā</b> coday 'attānaṇ, IV, 379	<b>Anūpavādo</b> anūpaghāto, III, 185
<b>Attanā</b> va kataṇ pāpaṇ . . . maṇiṇ, III, 161	<b>Anekajātisaṇsāraṇ</b> , III, 153
	<b>Andhabhūto</b> ayaṇ loko, III, 174

Api dibbesu kāmesu, III, 187  
 Apuññalābho ca gatī ca pāpikā, III, 310  
 Appakā te manussesu, II, 85  
 Appamatto ayaṇ gandho, I, 56  
 Appamatto pamattesu, I, 29  
 Appamādaratā, IV, 327  
 Appamādarato abhabbo, I, 32  
 Appamādarato saññojanaṇ, I, 31  
 Appamādena Maghavā, I, 30  
 Appamādo amatapadaṇ, I, 21  
 Appam pi ce sahitaṇ, I, 20  
 Appalābho pi ce, IV, 366  
 Appassutāyaṇ puriso, III, 152  
 Abhaye bhayadassino, III, 317  
 Abhitthareth kalyāṇe, III, 116  
 Abhivādanasīlassa, II, 109  
 Abhūtavādī nirayaṇ upeti, III, 306  
 Ayasā va malaṇ samuṭṭhitaṇ, III, 240  
 Ayoge yuñjan attānaṇ, III, 209  
 Alānkato ce pi samaṇ careyya, III, 142  
 Alajjitā ye lajjanti, III, 316  
 Avajje vajjamatino, III, 318  
 Aviruddhaṇ viruddhesu, IV, 406  
 Asaṇsatṭhaṇ gahaṭṭhehi, IV, 404

Asajjhāyamalā mantā, III, 241  
 Asataṇ bhāvanaṇ iccheyya, II, 73  
 Asāre sāramatino, I, 11  
 Asāhasena dhammena, III, 257  
 Asubhānupassiṇ, I, 8  
 Assaddho akataññū ca, II, 97  
 Asso yathā bhadro kasāni-vatṭho, III, 86  
 Ahaṇ nāgo va saṅgāme, IV, 320  
 Ahimsakā ye munayo, III, 225  
 Ākase padaṇ natthi . . . iñjitena, III, 255  
 Ākāse padaṇ natthi . . . tathāgatā, III, 254  
 Ārogyaparamā lābhā, III, 204  
 Āsā yassa na, IV, 410  
 Idaṇ pure cittaṇ, IV, 326  
 Idha tappati, I, 17  
 Idha nandati, I, 18  
 Idha modati, I, 16  
 Idha vassaṇ vasissāmi, III, 286  
 Idha socati, I, 15  
 Ucehinda sineham attano, III, 285  
 Uṭṭhānakālamhi anuṭṭhahāno, III, 280  
 Uṭṭhānavato satīmato, I, 24  
 Uṭṭhānen' appamādena, I, 25

Uttitthe nappamajjeyya, III,  
168

Udakaṇ hi nayanti nettikā,  
II, 80 ; III, 145

Upanītavayo hi dāni 'si, III,  
237

Uyyuñjanti satimanto, II, 91

Usabhaṇ pavaṇaṇ, IV, 422

Ekaṇ dhammaṇ atitassa, III,  
176

Ekassa caritaṇ, IV, 380

Ekāsaṇaṇ ekaseyyaṇ, III,  
305

Etaṇ kho saraṇaṇ khemaṇ,  
III, 192

Etaṇ dalhaṇ bandhanaṇ, IV,  
346

Etaṇ visesato ñatvā, I, 22

Etaṇ hi tunhe paṭipaññā,  
III, 275

Etam atthavaṣaṇ ñatvā, III,  
289

Etha passith' imaṇ lokaṇ,  
III, 171

Evaṇ bho purisa jānāhi, III,  
248

Evaṇ saṅkārabhūtesu, I, 59

Es 'eva maggo natth' añño,  
III, 274

Ovadeyy' anusāseyya, II, 77

Kaṇhaṇ dhammaṇ vippha-  
hāya, II, 87

Kayirañ ce kayirath' enaṇ,  
III, 313

Kāmato jāyatī soko, III, 215

Kāyappakopaṇ rakkheyya,  
III, 231

Kāyena saṇvaro, IV, 361

Kāyena saṇvutā dhīrā, III,  
234

Kāsāvakaṇṭhā bahavo, III,  
307

Kiṇ te jaṭāhi, IV, 394

Kiccho manussapaṭilābho,  
III, 182

Kumbhūpamaṇ, I, 40

Kuso yathā duggahito, III,  
311

Ko imaṇ paṭhaviṇ, I, 44

Kodhaṇ jahe vipphaheyya  
mānaṇ, III, 221

Ko nu hāso kim ānando, III,  
146

Khantiparamaṇ tapo titik-  
khā, III, 184

Gataddhino visokassa, II, 90

Gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si, III,  
128

Gabbaṇ eke uppajjanti, III,  
126

Gambhīrapaññaṇ, IV, 403

Gāme vā yadi vāraññe, II, 98

Cakkhunā saṇvaro, IV, 360

Cattāri ṭhānāni naro pa-  
matto, III, 309

Candaṇ va vimalaṇ, IV, 413

Candanaṇ tagaraṇ, I, 55

Caranti bālā dummedhā, II,  
66

Cirappavāsiṇ purisaṇ, III,  
219

Cutiṇ yo vedi, IV, 419

Chandajāto anakkhāte, III,  
218

Chinda sataṇ, IV, 383

Chetvā nadiṇ, IV, 398

Jayaṇ veraṇ pasavati, III,  
201

Jighacchā paramā rogā, III,  
203

Jiranti ve rājarathā sucittā,  
III, 151

Jhāya bhikkhu, IV, 371

Jhayaṇ virayaṇ, IV, 386

Taṇ puttapasusammattaṇ,  
III, 287

Taṇ va vadāmi, IV, 337

Tañ ca kammaṇ kataṇ sādhu,  
II, 68

Tanḥāya jāyati soko, III,  
216

Tato malā malataṇ, III,  
243

Tatrābhiratim iccheyya, II,  
88

Tatrāyaṇ ādi, IV, 375

Tath' eva katapuññaṃ pi,  
III, 220

Tamhi saccañ ca dhammo  
ca, III, 261

Tasināya . . . tasmā tasinaṇ,  
IV, 348

Tasināya . . . saññojana°,  
IV, 342

Tasmā piyaṇ na kayirātha,  
III, 211

Tinadosāni khettāni icchā-  
dosā, IV, 359

Tinadosāni khettāni dosā-  
dosā, IV, 357

Tinadosāni khettāni moha-  
dosā, IV, 359

Tinadosāni khettāni rāga-  
dosā, IV, 356

Tumhehi kiccaṇ ātappaṇ,  
III, 276

Te jhāyino, I, 23

Te tādise pūjayato, III, 196

Tesaṇ sampannasilānaṇ, I,  
57

Dadanti ye yathāsaddhaṇ,  
III, 249

Dantaṇ nayanti, IV, 321

Divā tapati ādicco, IV, 387

Diso disaṇ, I, 42

Dighā jāgarato ratti, II, 60

Dukkhaṇ dukkhasamuppā-  
daṇ, III, 191

Dunniggaḥassa, I, 35

Duppabbajjaṇ durabhira-  
maṇ, III, 302

Dullabho purisaññaṇ, III,  
193

Dūraṅgamaṇ, I, 37

Dūre santo pakāsentī, III,  
304

Dhanapālako, IV, 324

Dhammañ care sucaritaṇ,  
III, 169

Dhammapīti sukhaṇ seti, II,  
79

Dhammārāmo, IV, 364

- Dhīraṇ ca puññaṇ ca bahusutaṇ ca, III, 206
- Na attahetu na parassa hetu, II, 84
- Na antalikkhe na samudda-majjhe . . . pāpakammā, III, 127
- Na antalikkhe na samudda-majjhe maccu, III, 128
- Na kahāpaṇavassena, III, 186
- Nagaraṇ yathā paccantaṇ, III, 315
- Na cāhaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ, IV, 396
- Na cāhu na bhavissati, III, 228
- Na jaṭāhi, IV, 393
- Na taṇ kammaṇ kataṇ sādhu, II, 67
- Na taṇ dalhaṇ, IV, 345
- Na taṇ mātā, I, 43
- Na tāvatā dhammadharo, III, 259
- Na tena ariyo hoti, III, 270
- Na tena thero hoti, III, 260
- Na tena paṇḍito hoti, III, 258
- Na tena bhikkhu hoti, III, 266
- Na tena hoti dhammaṭṭho, III, 256
- Natthi jhānaṇ, IV, 372
- Natthi rāgasamo aggi . . . naḍi, III, 251
- Natthi ragasamo aggi . . . sukhaṇ, III, 202
- Na naggacariyā na jaṭa na paṇkā, III, 141
- Na paresaṇ, I, 50
- Na pupphagandho, I, 54
- Na brāhmaṇassa, IV, 389
- Na brāhmaṇass' etad, IV, 390
- Na bhaje pāpake mitte, II, 78
- Na munḍakena samaṇo, III, 264
- Na manena munī hoti, III, 268
- Na vākkaraṇamattena, III, 262
- Na ve kadariyā devalokaṇ vajanti, III, 177
- Na santi puttā tāṇāya, III, 288
- Na silabbatamattena, III, 271
- Na hi etehi, IV, 323
- Na hi pāpaṇ kataṇ kammaṇ, II, 71
- Na hi verena, I, 5
- Naṭṭhaṇ gato, IV, 351
- Nidhāya daṇḍaṇ, IV, 405
- Nidhīnaṇ va pavattāraṇ, II, 76
- Nekkaṇ jambonadasseva, III, 230
- N' etaṇ kho saraṇaṇ khammaṇ, III, 189
- N' eva devo na gandhabbo, II, 105
- No ce labhetṭha, IV, 329
- Paṇsukuladharāṇ, IV, 395
- Pañca chinde, IV, 370

- Paṭisanthāravutt' assa, IV, 376  
 Paṭhavīśamo no virujjhati, II, 95  
 Paṇḍupalāso va dāni 'si, III, 235  
 Pathavyā ekarajjena, III, 178  
 Pamādaṇ appamādena, I, 28  
 Pamādam anuyuñjanti, I, 26  
 Paradukkūpadhānena, III, 291  
 Paravajjānupassissa, III, 253  
 Parijīnaṇ idaṇ rūpaṇ, III, 148  
 Pare ca na vijānanti, I, 6  
 Pavivekarasaṇ pītvā, III, 205  
 Passa cittakataṇ bimbaṇ, III, 147  
 Pāṇimhi ce vaṇo nāssa, III, 124  
 Pāpaṇ ce puriso kayirā . . . pāpassa uccayo, III, 117  
 Pāpaṇ ce puriso kayirā . . . puññassa uccayo, III, 118  
 Pāpāni parivajjeti, III, 269  
 Pāpo pi passati bhaddaṇ, III, 119  
 Pāmajjabahulo, IV, 381  
 Piyato jāyati soko, III, 212  
 Putta m'atthi dhaṇaṇ m'atthi, II, 62  
 Pupphāni heva atittaṇ, I, 48  
 Pupphāni heva suttaṇ, I, 47  
 Pubbenivāsaṇ, IV, 423  
 Pūjārahe pūjayato, III, 195  
 Pemato jāyati soko, III, 213  
 Porānam etaṇ Atula, III, 227  
 Phandaṇaṇ capalaṇ cittaṇ, I, 33  
 Phusāmi nekkhammasukhaṇ, III, 272  
 Phenūpamaṇ, I, 46  
 Bahuṇ ve saraṇaṇ yanti, III, 188  
 Bahum pi ce, I, 19  
 Balasaṅgatacārī hi, III, 207  
 Bāhitapāpo ti, IV, 388  
 Bhadro pi passati pāpaṇ, III, 120  
 Maggān' atṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho, III, 273  
 Mattāsukhapariccāgā, III, 290  
 Madhuvā mannati bālo, II, 69  
 Manujassa pamattacārino, IV, 334  
 Manopakopaṇ rakkheyya, II, 233  
 Manopubbaṅgamā . . . paduṭṭhena, I, 1  
 Manopubbangamā . . . pasan-nena, I, 2  
 Mam' eva katamaññantu, II, 74  
 Mātarāṇ pitarāṇ hantvā . . . khattiye, III, 294  
 Mātarāṇ pitarāṇ hantvā . . . sotthiye, III, 295  
 Māpamādaṇ, I, 27  
 Māpiyehi samāgañchi, III, 210

- Māppamaññetha** pāpassa, III, 121  
**Māppamannetha** puññassa, III, 122  
**Māl' itthiyā** duccaritaṃ, III, 242  
**Mā voca** pharusaṃ kañci, III, 133  
**Māse māse** kusaggena, II, 70  
**Māse māse** sahasseṇa, II, 106  
**Middhi yadā** hoti, IV, 325  
**Muñca** pure, IV, 348  
**Muhuttam** api ce viññū, II, 65  
**Mettāvihāriyo** bhikkhu, IV, 368  
  
**Yaṇ' imāni** apatthāni, III, 149  
**Yaṇ kiñci** yitthaṃ va hutaṃ va loke, II, 108  
**Yaṇ kiñci** sithilaṃ kammaṃ, III, 312  
**Yaṇ hi** kiccaṃ yad apavid-dhan, III, 292  
**Yaṇ ce** viññū paṇṇasanti, III, 229  
**Yato yato** sammāsati, IV, 374  
**Yathā** agāraṃ ducchannaṃ, I, 13, 14  
**Yathā** daḍḍena gopālo, III, 135  
**Yathāpi** puppharāsīmha, I, 53  
**Yathāpi** bhamaro, I, 49  
**Yathāpi** mūle, IV, 338  
**Yathāpi** rahado gambhiro, II, 82  
  
**Yathāpi** ruciraṃ . . . agan-dhakaṃ, I, 51  
**Yathāpi** ruciraṃ sugandha-kaṃ, I, 52  
**Yathā** bubbulakaṃ passe, III, 170  
**Yathā** saṅkārādhanasmiṃ, I, 58  
**Yadā** dvayesu dhammesu, IV, 384  
**Yam** esā sahati, IV, 335  
**Yamhā** dhammaṃ, IV, 392  
**Yassa** accantadussīlyaṃ, III, 162  
**Yassa** kāyena, IV, 391  
**Yassa** gatiṃ na, IV, 420  
**Yassa** c'etaṃ samucchinnaṃ . . . adhigacchati, III, 250  
**Yassa** c'etaṃ samucchinnaṃ . . . vuccati, III, 263  
**Yassa** chaṭṭiṇṣaṭi sotā, IV, 339  
**Yassa** jālini visattikā, III, 180  
**Yassa** jitaṃ nāvajīyati, III, 179  
**Yassa** pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ, III, 173  
**Yassa** pāraṃ, IV, 385  
**Yassa** pure ca, IV, 421  
**Yassa** rāgo ca, IV, 407  
**Yassālayā** na, IV, 411  
**Yassāsavā** parikkhīnā, II, 193  
**Yass'** indriyāṇi samathaṃ gatāni, II, 94  
**Yāvaṃ** hi vanatho na chijjati, III, 284  
**Yāvajīvam** pi ce bālo, II, 64

Yāvad eva anattāya, II, 72  
 Ye ca kho, II, 86  
 Ye jhānapasutā dhirā, III, 181  
 Ye rāgarattānupatanti, IV, 347  
 Yesaṃ sannicayo natthi, II, 92  
 Yesaṃ sambodhiaṅgesu, II, 89  
 Yesañ ca susamāraddhā, III, 293  
 Yo imaṃ palipathaṃ, IV, 414  
 Yogā ve jāyatī bhūri, III, 282  
 Yo ca gāthāsataṃ bhāse, II, 102  
 Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā, III, 172  
 Yo ca Buddhañ ca Dhammañ ca, III, 190  
 Yo ca sameti pāpāni, III, 265  
 Yo ca vantakasāv', I, 10  
 Yo ca vassasataṃ jantu, II, 107  
 Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve . . . amataṃ padaṃ, II, 114  
 Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve . . . ārabhate dalhaṃ, II, 42  
 Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve uttamaṃ, II, 115  
 Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve udavyaṃ, II, 113  
 Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve paññāvantassa jhāyino, II, 111  
 Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve sīlavantassa jhāyino, II, 110  
 Yo c' etaṃ sahatī, IV, 336

Yo daṇḍena adaṇḍesu, III, 137  
 Yo dukkhassa pajānāti, IV, 402  
 Yo 'dha kāme pahatvāna, IV, 415  
 Yo 'dha taṇhaṃ pahatvāna, IV, 416  
 Yo 'dha dighaṃ va, IV, 409  
 Yo 'dha puññañ ca . . . ubho, IV, 412  
 Yo 'dha puññañ ca papañca, III, 267  
 Yo nibbanato, IV, 344  
 Yo paṇaṃ atimāpeti, III, 246  
 Yo bālo maññatī balyaṃ, II, 63  
 Yo mukhasaññato, IV, 363  
 Yo ve uppatitaṃ kodhaṃ, III, 222  
 Yo sohasaṃ sahasena, II, 103  
 Yo sāsanaṃ arahataṃ, III, 164  
 Yo ha ve daharo, IV, 382  
 Ratiyā jāyatī soko, III, 214  
 Ramanīyāni araññāni, II, 99  
 Rājato va upassagaṃ, III, 139  
 Vacīpakopaṃ rakkheyya, III, 232  
 Vajjañ ca vajjato ñatvā, III, 319  
 Vanaṃ chindatha mā rukhaṃ, III, 283  
 Varaṃ assatārā, IV, 322



- Vassikā viya, IV, 377  
 Vacānurakkhī manasā susaṇ-  
 vuto, III, 281  
 Vāṇijo va bhayaṇ maggaṇ,  
 III, 128  
 Vārijo va thale, I, 34  
 Vāri pokkhorapatte va, IV,  
 401  
 Vitakkapamathitassa, IV,  
 349  
 Vitakkūpasame ca, IV, 350  
 Vitatanho anādāno, IV, 352  
 Vedanaṇ pharusañ jāniṇ,  
 III, 138  
  
 Saccaṇ bhane na kujjheyya,  
 III, 224  
 Sace neresi attānaṇ, III, 134  
 Sace labhetha, IV, 328  
 Sadā jāgaramānānaṇ, III,  
 226  
 Saddho silena sampanno,  
 III, 303  
 Santaṇ tassa manaṇ hoti,  
 II, 96  
 Santakāyo, IV, 378  
 Sabbattha ve sappurisā ca-  
 janti, II, 83  
 Sabbadānaṇ, IV, 354  
 Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṇ, III,  
 183  
 Sabbasaṇyojanaṇ chetvā, IV,  
 397  
 Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṇ, IV,  
 367  
 Sabbābhibhū, IV, 353  
 Sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, III,  
 129  
 Sabbe bhāyani maccuno, III,  
 129  
 Sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa sab-  
 besaṇ jīvitaṇ piyaṇ, III,  
 130  
 Sabbe dhammā ānatthā ti,  
 III, 279  
 Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, III,  
 277  
 Sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhāti,  
 III, 278  
 Saritāni siñcitāni ca, IV,  
 341  
 Salābhaṇ nātimaññāya, IV,  
 365  
 Savanti sabbadhī sotā, IV,  
 340  
 Sahassam api ce gāthā, II,  
 101  
 Sahassam api ce vācā, II,  
 100  
 Sādhū dassanaṇ ariyānaṇ,  
 III, 206  
 Sāraṇ ca sārato, I, 12  
 Siñca bhikkhu imaṇ, IV, 369  
 Sīladassanasampannaṇ, III,  
 217  
 Sukarāni asādhūni, III, 163  
 Sukhaṇ yāva jarā, IV, 333  
 Sukhakāmāni bhūtāni yo  
 daṇḍena na hiṇṣati, III,  
 132  
 Sukhakāmāni bhūtāni yo  
 daṇḍena vihiṇṣati, III, 131  
 Sukhā matteyyattā, IV, 332  
 Sukho buddhānaṇ uppādo,  
 III, 194  
 Sujivaṇ ahirikena, III, 244

- Suññāgāraṇ paviṭṭhassa, IV,  
 373  
 Sudassaṇ vajjaṇ aññesaṇ,  
 III, 252  
 Sududdasaṇ sunipunaṇ, I,  
 36  
 Suppabuddhaṇ pabujjhanti  
 . . . ahiṇsāya rato mano,  
 III, 300  
 Suppabuddhaṇ pabujjhanti  
 . . . kāyagatā sati, III,  
 299  
 Suppabuddhaṇ pabujjhanti  
 . . . dhammagatā sati, III,  
 297  
 Suppabuddhaṇ pabujjhanti  
 . . . buddhagatā sati, III,  
 296  
 Suppabuddhaṇ pabujjhanti  
 . . . bhavanāya rato mano,  
 III, 301  
 Suppabuddhaṇ pabujjhanti  
 . . . Saṅghagatā sati, III,  
 298  
 Subhānupassiṇ viharantaṇ,  
 I, 7  
 Surāmerayapānaṇ ca, III,  
 247  
 Susukhaṇ vata jīvāma . . .  
 anāturā, III, 198  
 Susukhaṇ vata jīvāma . . .  
 anussukā, III, 199  
 Susukhaṇ vata jīvāma . . .  
 averino, III, 197  
 Susukhaṇ vata jīvāma . . .  
 yathā, III, 200  
 Sekho paṭhaviṇ, I, 45  
 Seyyo ayogulo bhutto, III,  
 308  
 Selo yathā ekaghano, II, 81  
 So karoḥi dīpaṇ attano . . .  
 upehisi, III, 238  
 So karoḥi dīpaṇ attano . . .  
 ehisi, III, 236  
 Haṇsā ādiccapathe yanti,  
 III, 175  
 Hatthasaññato, IV, 362  
 Hananti bhogā, IV, 355  
 Hitvā mānusaṇ, IV, 417  
 Hitvā ratiṇ ca, IV, 418  
 Hirinisedho puriso, III, 143  
 Hirimatā ca dujjivaṇ, III,  
 245  
 Hīnaṇ dhammaṇ na seveyya,  
 III, 167

V

QUOTATIONS FROM OTHER WORKS

Dhp. Cy.		Dhp. Cy.	
I, 15.	<b>Aṅguttara, I, 1</b>		<b>Jātaka :</b>
I, 341.	„ IV, 387	III, 277.	Uraga, III, 164
I, 420.	„ I, 225	IV, 92.	Kacchapa ( <i>called</i> Bahubhāṇi), II, 177
II, 71.	„ I, 418		
II, 179.	„ IV, 374		
I, 121.	<b>Udāna, p. 24</b>	III, 358.	Kaṭāhaka, I, 454
I, 142.	„ p. 61	III, 213.	Kaṇhausabha, I, 196
I, 222.	„ p. 79	I, 144.	Kandagalaka, II, 163
I, 427.	„ p. 29		
II, 34.	„ p. 34	III, 423.	Kāka, I, 498
III, 153	„ p. 61	I, 77.	Kāsāva, I, 196
I, 315.	<b>Khuddakapāṭha, IX</b>	II, 22-3.	Kuṭidūsaka, III, 73
	<b>Mettasutta</b>		
	<b>Jātaka :</b>	III, 325.	Kundakakucchi- sindhava, II, 289
III, 349.	<b>Anabhirati, I, 302</b>	I, 311.	Kuddāla, I, 311
IV, 105.	<b>Ayoghāra, IV, 496</b>	I, 145.	Kuruṅgamiga, I, 174
III, 143.	<b>Alārarāvikukku- ṭa, I, 436</b>	IV, 89.	Kurudhamma, II 369, 381
II, 106.	<b>Alinacitta, II, 22</b>	I, 265.	Kulāvaka, I, 199
IV, 81.	<b>Āditta, III, 472</b>	I, 342.	Kesava, III, 142
I, 366.	<b>Illisa, I, 345</b>	IV, 105.	Nidānakathā, I, 31
II, 99.	<b>Upasāḷhaka, II, 56</b>		
I, 146.	<b>Ubhatobhaṭṭha, I, 483</b>		

Dhp. Cy.	Jātaka :	Dhp. Cy.	Jātaka :
I, 53.	Kosambi, III, 486	I, 284.	Mahāsuka, III, 491
I, 447.	Khadiraṅgāra, I, 291	IV, 96.	Mahilāmukha, I, 188
IV, 155.	Godha, I, 481 ; III, 85	IV, 13.	Mātiposaka, IV, 90 f.
I, 39.	Cullakasetṭhi, I, 114	I, 143.	Lakkhaṇa, I, 144
IV, 67.	Culladhanuggaha, III, 221-23-24	II, 10-11.	Lohakumbhi, III, 47
I, 285.	Cullasuka, III, 495	III, 409.	Varaṇa, I, 319
I, 145.	Javanasakuna, III, 26	IV, 199.	Vātamiga, I, 158
III, 141.	Dabbapuppha, III, 334	II, 155-56.	Vālodaka, II, 97
III, 76.	Devadhamma, I, 129	I, 145.	Virocana, I, 493
III, 213.	Nandivisāla, I, 193	I, 144.	Viraka, II, 150
III, 148.	Nigrodhamiga, I, 152	I, 115.	Saṅgāmāvacara, II, 92
IV, 82.	Pañcagaru, I, 470	III, 228.	Sarabhamiga, IV, 266
III, 230.	Parosahassa, I, 407	I, 149.	Sīvalanāga, I, 322
II, 152.	Babbu, I, 477	II, 220-21.	Sulasā, III, 437
I, 397.	Bhaddasāla, IV, 144	I, 16.	Theragāthā, vs. 14, 95
I, 74.	Matṭhakunḍali, IV, 59 = Vi-mān. p. 74	IV, 58.	„ v. 394
III, 240.	Mandhātu, II, 313	IV, 99.	„ v. 303
III, 181.	Mahāpaduma, IV, 192	IV, 127.	„ v. 332
I, 149-50.	Mahapiṅgala, II, 241-42	IV, 128.	„ v. 910
		IV, 197.	„ vs. 459, 462
		II, 112.	Dīgha, II, 155
		II, 69.	Petavatthu, p. 68
		I, 380.	Majjhima, II, 51
		II, 90.	„ III, 80
		II, 108.	„ III, 118
		IV, 30.	„ I, 304
		I, 127.	Milindapañha, 67-68

Dhp. Cy.		Dhp. Cy.	
IV, 173.*	Milindapañha, 387	IV, 32.	Saṅgyutta, I, 117
I, 58.	Vinaya, I, 337	IV, 81.	„ I, 21
I, 90.	„ I, 39	IV, 127.	„ I, 196
I, 263.	Saṅgyutta, I, 228	IV, 160.	„ I, 116, 63
I, 481.	„ I, 120	IV, 162.	„ I, 41
II, 7.	„ I, 75	IV, 233.	„ I, 175
IV, 9.	„ I, 176	I, 355.	Suttanipāta, v. 574
IV, 17.	„ I, 181-82	I, 433.	„ v. 449
IV, 21-22-	„ I, 209	IV, 42.	„ v. 274
23		IV, 99.	„ v. 217

\* Not given as a quotation.





